

An Illustrated History Of The  
*Steele, Furu, and  
Forström Families*  
in Finland & America



Joelle Steele  
and  
Contributing Family Members

Joelle Steele Enterprises  
Lacey, Washington  
United States of America

An Illustrated History of The Steele, Furu, and Forström Families  
in Finland & America

by Joelle Steele and Many Contributing Family Members

Eighth ed., Copyright 2025, Joelle Steele/Joelle Steele Enterprises  
Seventh ed., Copyright 2023, Joelle Steele/Joelle Steele Enterprises  
Sixth ed., Copyright 2022, Joelle Steele/Joelle Steele Enterprises  
Fifth ed., Copyright 2019, Joelle Steele/Joelle Steele Enterprises  
Fourth ed., Copyright 2016, Joelle Steele/Joelle Steele Enterprises  
Third ed., Copyright 2013, Joelle Steele/Joelle Steele Enterprises  
Second ed., Copyright 2010, Joelle Steele/Joelle Steele Enterprises  
First ed., Copyright 2005, Joelle Steele/Joelle Steele Enterprises

Book design, typesetting, and digital restoration of photos  
by Joelle Steele.

Electronically Published in the United States of America

# Contents

Preface . . . . .	1
Introduction . . . . .	2
Acknowledgments . . . . .	3
About Photographs . . . . .	4
Genealogy vs. Genetics . . . . .	5
When Cousins Marry . . . . .	6
Health Conditions . . . . .	7
Many Ancestors, Many Cousins . . . . .	8
About Swede-Finn Names . . . . .	9
A Brief History of Finland. . . . .	13
The Ancestral Lands in Terjärv, Finland . . . . .	15
The Swede-Finns Settle in America . . . . .	23
Rochester - The Way It Was . . . . .	29
<b>Genealogies . . . . .</b>	<b>35</b>
Steele & Furu Ancestry & Personal Histories . . . . .	37
Forström Ancestry & Personal Histories . . . . .	119

---

# Preface

My mother, Norma Elisabeth Steele (Martelli) (02/24/1922-08/27/1986), became interested in her family history following her first visit to Terjärv, Finland in the 1973. In 1984, she obtained *Släkten Lassas i Terjärv 1633-1983 (The Families of Lassas in Terjärv)*, compiled by Verner Edvin Lindsjö-Kaitajärvi (03/08/1906-02/11/1987), her fourth cousin once removed.

On that same visit, her cousin, (Frans) Ludvig (Fransson) Ståhl (09/09/1912-04/28/2002) and his wife, Naima Katarina Elisabet Högvist (Ståhl) (10/02/1913-1995?), gave my mother an old typewritten copy of *Historik över Bredbacka hemman i Terjärv (A History of the Bredbacka Home in Terjärv)*, written by her great uncle, Karl Johan Berg (11/27/1861-06/02/1957), who began writing the history prior to 1910.

Berg's history of the family farm as well as the ancestors of my grandfather, Anders Joel Mattsson Sandkulla Granö Stål (Joel Steele) (07/13/1877-02/05/1954) was written in Terjärv's Swede-Finn dialect, relying heavily on the memories of Berg's father, my 2x-great grandfather, Matts Andersson Stål Sandkulla ("Stålas Matts" "Matts Bredbacka") (09/09/1826-07/29/1919), a man Berg claimed "had a phenomenal memory," contributing information which was more than 100 years old at the time Berg first began to write the history.

According to Berg, his great-nephew, Matts Henry Mattsson Palm (09/28/1915-08/01/1979), was also "in part responsible for this history," which was completed in the late 1940s or early 1950s.

In 1980, my mother began translating Berg's history into English, and after her death in 1986, I completed it with the help of my cousins in Terjärv and Swedish dictionaries from the UCLA Rare Books Collection. I then rewrote it into English

prose, clarifying the names of people and their relationships to one another in the process – a very time-consuming and tedious part of editing genealogical histories.

I have since reorganized Berg's material and used it in this history, because when he wrote, he did not have the advantage of a computer and the "cut and paste" function, and so his history hopped around a lot, making it hard to follow at times, especially since there were four "Matts Bredbackas." That made it very confusing!

In 1987, while I was still living in southern California, I took classes at the Family History Center of the LDS in West Los Angeles. It was during that time that I began to use "Släkten Lassas i Terjärv 1633-1983" to begin the daunting task of plotting the family tree on paper, first by hand and later using computer software. In tracing my grandfather Joel Steele's lineage, I quickly discovered that I was also tracing the lineage of my grandmother Helny Maria Andersdotter Furu (07/04/1885-04/20/1968) and her first husband, (Matts) Arvid Mattsson (Forsbacka) Forström (11/06/1878-08/13/1917), as they all shared common lines of ancestry dating back to the 15th century.

After a much smaller effort in the early 1990s to compile a history of the family, I decided to expand the scope of the history and include the children of my grandmother's first marriage for the benefit of my half-cousins. This would make my grandmother the central common ancestor in America who brings everyone else in my family together.

In 1995, I began helping Hasse and Helena Andtbacka by error checking their newly digitized Terjärv database, and adding any new information from my Terjärv-born clients.

In 1997, I again edited Berg's history and obtained better translations for parts I still questioned. I also included more

information that had become available via the Internet, such as passenger lists and death records for Lewis and Thurston counties in Washington. I added kinship terms, family names, famous Swede-Finns, a history of Finland, and background on Rochester, Washington and White Cloud, Michigan.

Then, in 2000, I contacted Larry James Werelius, who was collecting stories from the Forström descendants in his family, and those stories are now included in this history. And then I met (Signe) Alphild Katarina Carlson Lind (1914-2014) who provided a wealth of insights and information into the Swede-Finns of Rochester, Washington.

I have edited all the stories, but I did my best to leave the styles of the writers intact. Whenever punctuation was missing or misplaced, I corrected it, and I did the same with spelling, grammar, or syntax that made it otherwise hard to understand. I also tried to get the names clear so that you can tell who is being talked about and their relationship to the person telling the story.

There is a unique number assigned to those individuals whose lines of ancestry are traced, and that number is cross-referenced to them when they appear in the Personal Histories.

As for those about whom there is very little or no information, I contacted everyone I could – some several times. Some replied with only a brief history and others did not respond at all. So if your family members are not in this history or there isn't much written about them, it was not my choice to ignore them.

This edition, the 8th, is my last. I've been a genealogist since 1983, and so I am still interested in family history, but I lack the time to keep updating this history. so I hope someone will take up where I left off.

— Joelle Steele  
December 28, 2025

# Introduction

The Steele, Furu, and Forström families originated in Terjärv, Finland.

They are all included in this history as they are highly interrelated because of: 1) common ancestors, such as Per Andersson Rank (1500-?), Grels Mickelsson Caino-Storcaino (1490-?), and Knut Kåustar (1450-?); 2) marriages within and between lines of ancestry; and, 3) are brought together in the early half of the 20th century by Helny Maria Andersdotter Furu (07/04/1885-04/20/1968) who married her Forsbacka cousin, (Matts) Arvid (Forsbacka) Forström (11/06/1878-08/13/1917), was widowed, and then married her Ståhl (or Stål) second

cousin, Anders Joel Mattsson Sandkulla Granö Stål (Joel Steele) (07/13/1877-02/05/1954).

Intermarriage between cousins was common practice prior to the 20th century, and is still common throughout most of the world. There are at least a half-dozen such marriages in the Steele-Forström family tree, some intergenerational. For example, in the mid-18th century, Anders Larsson Kortjärvi (11/20/1725-10/13/1814) and his sister Anna (07/09/1724-05/26/1809) married their first cousins Margareta Carlsdotter Ahlsved Sandkulla (07/18/1727-01/27/1791) and her brother Matts (12/25/1723-12/29/1769). In more recent times, my grandmother's sister, my great aunt Emma Helena Andersdotter Furu (09/19/1873-?), married her mother's first cousin, Viktor Herman Mattson Bredbacka (1876-1928) (making it an intergenerational marriage). Viktor was also the uncle of Emma's brother-in-law, Helny's second husband (and my grandfather), Anders Joel Mattsson Sandkulla Granö Stål (Joel Steele) (07/13/1877-02/05/1954).

Our family includes many marriages between first cousins (as well as between second, third, fourth, and fifth cousins, etc.), and marriages between uncle/niece or aunt/nephew were not uncommon. As a result, we have many shared lines of ancestry. For example, in the Rank line, which begins with Per Andersson Rank (1490-?), his great-great grandson Lars Andersson Kortjärvi Lillrank (1633-11/16/1712) married Sara Danielsdotter (?-04/30/1706) and together they had four children, three of whom are the direct ancestors of today's Steeles, Furus, and Forströms. They are: Anders Larsson Kortjärvi (1656-1695), Carin Larsdotter Kortjärvi (02/1657-58-11/11/1747), and Johan Larsson Kortjärvi (06/02/1674-08/30/1740). The three 19th century descendants of those children who form the common ground for this family history are: Helny Maria Andersdotter Furu (07/04/1885-

04/20/1968), who was descended from both Carin and Johan; Helny's first husband (Matts) Arvid Forsbacka (Forström) (11/06/1878-08/13/1917), who was descended from both Anders and Johan; and Helny's second husband, (Anders) Joel Mattson Sandkulla Stål Granö (Joel Steele) (07/13/1877-02/05/1954), who was descended from all three – Anders, Johan, and Carin. Johan is a common ancestor to Helny, Arvid, and Joel.

Helny and Joel were second cousins (also fifth, sixth, and seventh cousins, and other more distant degrees and removals), their grandfathers being brothers Jacob Andersson Granvik Sandkulla (06/05/1821-09/04/1885) and Matts Anderson Sandkulla Stål ("Stålas Matts" "Matts Bredbacka") (09/09/1826-07/29/1919). Helny and her first husband, Arvid, were fifth cousins once removed (and sixth, seventh, and eighth cousins, and other more distant degrees and removals). Arvid and Joel were fourth cousins once removed (and fifth, sixth, seventh, and eighth cousins, and other more distant degrees and removals). Terjärv was a small community.

Steele, Furu, and Forström descendants are members of a large and distinguished family tree. We share our tree with many famed ancestors, including Johan Ludwig Runeberg (1804-1877), the Finnish national poet for whom the Order of Runeberg is named; Finland's General Frans Uno Fagerhäls; Ray Dolby, inventor of the Dolby Digital Surround Sound used in movie theaters around the world; folk singer and kantele player Kreetta Haapasalo; church artist Johan Bastu-backa Backman; sculptor Eric Cainberg; award-winning glassware designer Tapio Wirkkala; the former Archbishop of Turku, Jacob Tengström; poet Alexander Slotte; Finland's former Prime Minister (1991-95) Esko Tapani Kalevanpoika Aho; and artist Bo Aurén.

— Joelle Steele  
December 28, 2025

## Our Land

*O homeland, homeland, our country;  
Sound loud, you expensive word!  
No country so far from the edge of sky,  
No country with mountain and valley and beach  
Is loved more than our North,  
Here our forefathers' stronghold.*

*Once your bloom struggled itself loose,  
Ripe from the bud of obligation.  
Yes, once from our forefather's loving lap  
The light shines, largely on your hope.  
And our native country is singing  
Rise up and hear the sound.*

*Our country, our country, our fatherland,  
Sound loud, O name of worth!  
No mount that meets the heaven's bound,  
No hidden vale, no wave-washed beach,  
Is loved, as is our native North,  
Our own forefathers' earth.*

*Thy blossom into the bud laid low,  
Yet ripened shall upspring.  
Look! From our love once more shall grow  
Thy light, thy joy, thy hope, thy glow!  
And clearer yet one day shall ring  
The song our country shall sing.*

by Johan Ludvig Runeberg; translated by  
Wolrad Eigenbrodt and Joelle Steele

# Acknowledgments

Thanks to so many people for their time, data, photos, knowledge, stories and memories:

My mother, Norma Elisabeth Steele Martelli (02/24/1922-08/27/1986) of Monterey, California; and her sister, Lillian Eleanor Steele Anderson (06/28/1920-11/30/1995) of Rochester, Washington.

My Washington cousins: Lois Ann Anderson DeVaney (07/06/1948- ) of Kennewick; Carol Diane Anderson Gifford (11/19/1945-09/01/2015); and Kenneth William Anderson (02/20/1941-11/12/2024).

My Washington half-cousins: Patricia Louise Ness (10/25/1940- ) of Tacoma; Glenn Arvid Ness (02/03/1938- ) of Tacoma; Donald Eugene Forstrom (12/13/1931-09/13/2022) of Gig Harbor; and Gary Dean Forstrom (04/24/1939- ) of Puyallup.

My Finland cousins once removed: Judit Jumina Mattsson Pedersen (12/09/1904-07/09/1996); and Frans Ludvig Fransson Ståhl (09/09/1912-04/28/2002) and his wife, Naima Katarina Elisabet Högvist (10/02/1913-1995).

My Finland second cousins and second cousins once removed: Lisbeth Annmari Nyman (03/19/1950- ) of Terjärv, wife of my second cousin Max Henrik Ståhl (09/02/1948- ); Ove Storvall (07/18/1963- ); Folke Bernhard Mathias Bredbacka (11/04/1952- ), and Kaj-Len Rebecka Furu (10/29/1954- ).

My third cousins: Peter Fagnäs (1952- ) of Finland; Carleen Matson (02/09/1953- ) of Everett, Washington; and Kaj Timrén, husband of my third cousin Sigbritt Margita Storbacka (12/12/1944- ) of Sweden.

My fifth and fifth twice removed cousins Hans-Erik Leander Krokfors (04/08/1943- ) of Åbo, Finland; Alexandra Sandbäck (07/06/1986- ) of Nedervetil, Finland; and (Signe) Alphild Katarina Carlson (Lind) (01/25/1914-07/09/2014), wife of my fifth cousin once removed, Theodore Oscar "Ted" Lind (10/19/1905-02/29/1984).

My Washington half-fifth cousins once removed: Victor Ingvald "Vic" Nygård (11/09/1925-11/16/2014); and Elizabeth Elvira "Betty" Nygård Power Strong (11/15/1936-02/16/2014).

My sixth cousins, sixth cousins once and twice removed, and half-sixth cousins: Solveig Waldis Ottosdotter Wiik (Lozier) (12/14/1939- ), of Grants Pass, Oregon; Larry James Werelius (11/10/1943- ) of Bothell, Washington; Rose Marie Erickson (Halinen) (07/25/1925-06/24/2018); Joanne Helen Forstrom Van Nortwick Nash (07/29/1934-12/23/2015); Sharon Patricia Cole Sherwood (03/17/1937-11/26/2005); Debra Irene Halinen Santelli (04/29/1959- ) of Tacoma, Washington; and genealogist June Marie Pelo (06/15/1923- ) of Florida.

My seventh cousins: Jeanette Lois Johnson (Friis) (11/19/1935-05/16/2016); Christer Hans-Erik "Hasse" Andtbacka (10/10/1942-2016) and his wife, my fifth cousin, Helena Birgitta Lindsjö (07/17/1940-?), daughter of Verner Edvin Lindsjö-Kaitajärvi (03/08/1906-



Verner Edvin Lindsjö-Kaitajärvi

02/11/1987), who copied the Terjärv church records that made this book possible. I worked with the Andtbackas on the Terjärv genealogical database starting in the mid-1990s. When they visited me in Monterey, California in 2002, they asked me to manage and update the database if they were no longer able to do it. And so I have updated it regularly and made it available for others to download.

And, my eighth cousin, genealogist Birger Alexander Lindquist (1918-2003).

Other acknowledgements include my mother's friends: Rigmor "Riggs" Maria "Mari" Nylund Holm (1922-2010) and Freda Elizabeth West Hauge (1921-2012);

Nancy Jean Moore (1952-2015), Thurston County land records expert; Dick Erickson of Rochester, Washington; and Margaret Shields (11/15/1921-7/22/2018), formerly of the Lewis County Historical Museum.



Joelle with Hasse Andtbacka, Monterey, California, 2002.

Anders Myhrman (05/19/1888, Purmo, Finland - 03/27/1988, Lewiston, Maine) for excerpts from his book, *Finlandssvenskar i Amerika. The Finland-Swedes in America* (1972), and from his article, *A History of Swede Finns in Rochester, Washington*, published in the Swedish Finn Historical Society Newsletter (1997).

Olov G. Gardebring (10/03/1918, Sweden - 01/09/2018, Lacey, Washington), for the excerpts from his article, *The Swedes and Swede-Finns of the Independence Valley*, published in the Swedish-American Historical Quarterly (1998).

My half-sixth cousin, Helge Evald Mathias Smedjebacka (03/22/1926-01/13/1997), for the information about Frans Uno Fagnäs contained in his book, *Generalen från Terjärv (The General From Terjärv)*, and for his input on my interpretation of that information.

My great-great uncle, Karl Johan Mattsson Bredbacka Berg (11/27/1861-06/02/1957), who wrote *Historik över Bredbacka hemman i Terjärv (A History of the Bredbacka Home in Terjärv)*, starting the writing when my great-grandparents and my 2x-great-grandparents were still alive to share their stories and those of their ancestors.

And lastly, thanks to the many librarians, archivists, and volunteers at historical societies and libraries throughout the United States.

— Joelle Steele  
December 28, 2025

# About Photographs

The many photos in this book were found in other books and in family histories by others, and in the collections of family members and friends of family members, and were used with their permission.

Most of the oldest photographs have fallen into the public domain, and the names of the photographers and the origins and sources of those photographs are unknown.

## Dating Photos

It is a very rare photograph that has the actual date it was taken written on the back of it. But it does happen once in a while. Most of the photos in this book were dated by whoever took the photo or whoever had it in their family album. So, those photos are dated in that way. Others were dated by Joelle Steele based on the type of photo (size, dimensions, paper, finish, etc.) and the approximate age of the subject(s).

## Photographic Damage

Most old photographs, whether under glass or printed on paper, deteriorate over a relatively short period of time. Photos under glass, such as Daguerreotypes and tintypes, are easily damaged by light. Photos on paper fade or discolor regardless of whether they are stored in albums or are framed. In other words, the only photographic works that manage to remain undamaged over time are digital photos and photos that have been digitized.

## Digital Correction

Almost all of the photographs used in this book were digitally restored by Joelle Steele. The restorations performed were as follows:

1) Backgrounds that were damaged, or that dominated the subject matter, or that did not supply any pertinent or recognizable information about the location of the photo, were cropped out.

2) Faces or any over/under-exposed images were darkened, lightened, or raised/lowered in contrast, as much as was possible to bring greater definition to them.

3) Colors that had deteriorated to reds and yellows were color-corrected.

4) Crooked images were rotated to upright positions.

5) Black or white spots and scratches were removed as much as possible.

## Unrestored Photos

Unfortunately, many photos were so blurry (due to camera movement), or so severely over-exposed (usually due to poor photo processing), or so badly damaged (due to poor storage), that they could not be fully restored, digitally or otherwise, but a few have been used until a better photograph might someday be found.

## Genealogy and Genetics: The Keys to Identity

For many years, I taught a family history class through the adult education departments of several community colleges in California and in the South Puget Sound areas of Washington state. One of the reasons why many students attended these classes was because they had come up against a stumbling block – or a very big wall – in their family research.

The most common kind of scenario was one in which a student's grandfather had come to the United States from a country such as Finland, and his descendants always referred to themselves as Finnish "on Grandpa Henry's side of the family." But the student couldn't find the city that Henry came from in Finland. The student then decided that Henry probably wasn't Finnish after all and sent away for his own DNA profile.

When the student got their DNA profile it said they were 5% Scandinavian, 19% Eastern European, 43% Southern European, 9% Ashkenazi Jew, 14% Celtic, and 10% Finnish/ Saami. The student then assumed that Henry couldn't have been very Finnish after all. But Southern European? Where did that come from?

For the most part, the answer is simple. Genealogy and genetics are two very different things. Genealogy is about nationality and the history of the people who form multiple generations of a family. Genetics, on the other hand, is about the chemistry of the biological make-up of a living entity, whether it's a human, a dog, a fish, an insect, a plant, etc.

DNA is ancient and it predates any genealogical history a person may have, because DNA goes back not hundreds of years, not even thousands of years, but tens of thousands of years, back to the earliest living humans. In other words, genealogy is about the origins of a family; genetics is about the origins of humankind.

When the student in the example couldn't find Grandpa Henry's hometown in Finland, that could be because it had a Finnish name that is now spelled differently, the name could have been in Swedish or Russian if the town was near the Russian border, or it could have been given a Russian name when Finland was still a Russian duchy up until 1917/18.

When wars and politics are involved in a particular part of the world, it's important to know something about the history of that area, because borders are often re-drawn and nationalities can change overnight. That's why it's important to not let a country define a person, even if a family has lived there for ten generations. That nationality is only a part of a person's history. DNA is the other part.

Human DNA is divided into 23 pairs of large parts called chromosomes. The 23rd pair determines whether a person is male or female. Each chromosome is divided into smaller parts called genes. Each chromosome can carry hundreds or even thousands of genes.

The genes determine how a body grows and functions and are responsible for the color of skin, hair, and eyes; height; face shape; face features; susceptibility to certain diseases; tastes for certain foods; athletic ability; etc.

The genes also determine ethnicity since some are found only in certain groups of people. This indicates where a person's ancestors once lived tens of thousands to millions of years ago. The autosomal method of DNA testing is used to determine the combination of different ethnicities carried in a person's genes.

When it comes to DNA, many people are surprised, some utterly shocked, at what their genetic profiles reveal about their biological ancestry. This is because their DNA usually forms a less-than-perfect match with

what they know about their national origins.

I'm half-Italian from my father's side and half-Swedish-Finn from my mother's. But, this doesn't mean much when I look at my DNA profile. It tells a very different story.

Among other things, my DNA says I'm 30% Finnish, Saami, and Siberian. It shows no Scandinavian DNA at all, and Finns are not the same genetically as Scandinavians (Swedes, Norwegians, and Danes).

DNA proves that no one is ever a "pure" anything. Today's Swedish-Finns are the descendants of Swedes who settled on the Finnish frontier several hundred years ago. They intermarried with Finns, Norwegians, and Russians at various times in history.

My brother's DNA is very different than mine. His shows that he is 19% Scandinavian and 24% Finnish, Saami, and Siberian.

We have several other differences as well. For example, I am 5% Arabic; my brother has no Arabic DNA; and I am 40% Western and Central European, and my brother has no DNA from those areas. However, we both share small percentages of Ashkenazi Jew and Celtic genes.

This brings up the question that many people ask when it comes to the DNA of their siblings: Why is it so different? – and it always is. Most people assume that if they have their DNA profile done that their sibling's DNA profile will be the same. After all, they do have the same parents.

But DNA profiles of siblings are different because every time a child is born he or she carries DNA from both parents, but each sibling carries it in different amounts and combinations.

This re-shuffling of the parents' DNA is called genetic recombination (recombinant genes). That means that, on average, siblings share only about 50% of the same DNA. And, in

fact, that is the exact amount that my brother and I have in common.

This difference in shared genes is what also determines how much family members resemble each other. It may seem like all families share some family resemblances, but actually they don't.

I am a face anthropometrist. That means that I measure faces of people in photographs to authenticate their identities. I have worked on many family photo albums trying to identify the people in the photographs. In some cases everybody looks alike in some way or another. In other albums,

it is the opposite. The siblings don't look alike and they don't always look like their parents either.

My brother and I do not look that much alike. I look like my Italian father, who looks like his mother, who looks like her father. You have to go back all the way to my great-grandfather on my mother's side of the family to get a glimpse at the origins of my brother's face.

For those with European and North American ancestry, DNA is considered to be quite accurate. But for the rest of the world, DNA is a lot less specific

because there are far less DNA samples available to use for comparison and classification of DNA. That means that the DNA profiles for people who come from Africa, China, India, South America, etc., are not nearly as detailed as they are for Europeans and North Americans.

The important lesson about genealogy and genetics is that humans are extraordinarily complex. We are part history and part biology. Taken separately, neither means as much as does the combination of the two. And that combination is the key to our identities, to who we really are. ❖

---

## When Cousins Marry

With genetic testing available, cousins of any degree or removal who are considering marrying and having children can and should be tested to ensure that hereditary diseases or disorders are not passed on to their children.

The incidence of genetic disease is highest in children born of interfamilial unions, such as between cousins of any degree or removal. But those unions more commonly result in: miscarriage, stillbirth, and neonatal death; children who are less vigorous and therefore less likely to survive infancy or early childhood diseases; children who suffer from

ill health throughout their lives; children born sterile; and children born with a deformity of some kind. For example, the author of this book was the grandchild of second cousins and was born with a deformity of the uterus, making her sterile. These cousin marriages may also account for some of the deaths of our very young ancestors.

Most of these problems can now be easily and effectively treated with modern medicine; but some cannot, such as: muscular dystrophy (a group of forty muscular and neuromuscular diseases

that cause weakness and atrophy of the muscles); aniridia (a rare defect causing incomplete formation of the iris and therefore loss of vision); multiple polyposis of the colon (numerous malignant polyps in the colon in adults); and neurofibromatosis or Von Recklinhausen disease (a disorder of the nervous system that affects the development and growth of nerve cell tissues and results in tumors that grow on nerves and abnormalities of the skin and bones). ❖

## Health Conditions

Health conditions in 19th century Finland and before were poor, as they were in most of the world. Stillbirths were frequent, infant mortality was high. People died from illnesses and injuries that would rarely cause death today. Common causes of death included dysentery, small pox, measles, broken bones, drowning, tuberculosis, typhoid, infection, and non-specific/non-diagnosed disorders such as paralysis, stroke, swelling, fever, stomach disease, etc. Personal hygiene and domestic cleanliness were negligible. Average life expectancy was short, about 40 years.

Health conditions prior to about 1940 in Rochester were not much of an improvement. There were many deaths from accidents, particularly in the logging industry. Suicide rates were high, and there was a lot of tuberculosis and alcoholism.

Tuberculosis, once known as “consumption” and known as “lungrot” in old Finland, is an ancient disease caused by *Mycobacterium tuberculosis*. It was once widespread and almost always fatal. Close and intimate contact and sharing of food and eating utensils is necessary for the spread of this disease, so it was not some-

thing you caught as a result of casual contact with someone on the street.

In the mid-1850s, the first attempts to cure TB with a change of climate came in the form of sanitoriums in mountain and desert areas, that provided nutritious food and fresh air. A decade later it was



Postcard from Colorado sanitorium where (Karl) Oskar Forstrom went for TB treatment ca. 1915.

discovered that TB could be passed from cows to humans. People in rural areas were susceptible to TB from milking their infected cows and drinking the milk.

In 1882, doctors encouraged sanitary conditions and adequate nutrition. Infected patients were isolated, forced to rest, and ate healthy diets. With the advent of the X-ray in 1895, the disease

could be better documented. Shortly after that, the BCG vaccine was created and is still in widespread use to this day.

During the 1940s, an actual cure for TB was found: streptomycin. In the years that followed, other anti-TB drugs were found, and nowadays, in order to prevent the bacteria from mutating, a combination of two or three drugs are usually used to treat TB.

TB aside, infant mortality was still high in the early 20th century, and stillbirths were common. Prenatal care did not exist, doctors were rarely present at births, midwives could not always handle a difficult birth and sometimes mishandled a normal one, hospitals were too far away for people without cars, and children were born with problems that we would now know about before the child is even born.

In Finland and America, infants and young children died from improper nutrition or exposure to simple childhood diseases for which medication did not yet exist. Poor nutrition also accounted for poor teeth, with many children losing all of their teeth before they were out of their teens. Of course, it was once also common to pull teeth to try and cure a disease. ❖

## Many Ancestors, Many Cousins!

The degree of a cousin (first, second, third, etc.) is determined by the same relationship that two people have to a common ancestor. If you both share the same grandparents, you are first cousins (1C), also called “cousins german” or “full” cousins, and your cousins are genetically like half-siblings. If you have the same great-grandparents, you are second cousins (2C); same great-great-grandparents, you are third cousins(3C), etc. If you share only a grandmother you’re a half cousin (½C); only a great-grandfather, you’re a half second cousin (½2C).

These relationships are further modified by their removals, the generational relationships you have to a descendant or ancestor of a cousin. With descendants, the child of your first cousin is your first cousin once removed (1C1R), not your second cousin; the grandchild of your first cousin is your first cousin

twice removed (1C2R); a child of your second cousin is your second cousin once removed (2C1R), etc., the degree remaining the same and the removals increasing with each new generation.

With ancestors, the degrees and removals are a little more complicated. The parent of your second cousin is your first cousin once removed (1C1R); the parent of your third cousin is your second cousin once removed (2C1R); the parent of your second cousin once removed is your first cousin twice removed (1C2R), etc., with the degrees declining and the removals increasing as you go farther up the tree in ancestors. It’s a lot easier to figure all of this out if you have genealogical software or simply by looking at a chart.

Despite all of these somewhat complicated designations, you are correct in simply calling a cousin a cousin without any further description to designate

the way in which they are related to you. But technically, they are genetically different, and as such they are usually defined specifically for the purposes of determining heredity of a disease, suitability for marriage, inheritance of property, etc.

In 21st century or modern genealogy, reference is usually made only to the definitions of the various first and second cousins, but there is no limit on the degree to which any two cousins may be related, or to the number of ways in which any two cousins may be related. And, trying to figure out how any two cousins are related, especially as they become more distantly related, is a task best left to a piece of software such as Family Tree Maker, which will print out a kinship report that explains every way in which you are related to everyone else in the family tree.

CA	C	GC	G GC	2G GC	3G GC	4G GC	5G GC	6G GC
C	S	N	GN	G GN	2G GN	3G GN	4G GN	5G GN
GC	N	1C	1C 1R	1C 2R	1C 3R	1C 4R	1C 5R	1C 6R
G GC	GN	1C 1R	2C	2C 1R	2C 2R	2C 3R	2C 4R	2C 5R
2G GC	G GN	1C 2R	2C 1R	3C	3C 1R	3C 2R	3C 3R	3C 4R
3G GC	2G GN	1C 3R	2C 2R	3C 1R	4C	4C 1R	4C 2R	4C 3R
4G GC	3G GN	1C 4R	2C 3R	3C 2R	4C 1R	5C	5C 1R	5C 2R
5G GC	4G GN	1C 5R	2C 4R	3C 3R	4C 2R	5C 1R	6C	6C 1R
6G GC	5G GN	1C 6R	2C 5R	3C 4R	4C 3R	5C 2R	6C 1R	7C

In a family with many marriages between cousins, you become related to people in many ways through the different lines or branches of the tree. My own mother was my third cousin once removed (3C1R), and also my ½5C1R, 5C1R, 6C1R, 7C1R, 8C, etc. My grandparents, Joel and Helny Steele, were my 2C2R and 6C2R (and other degrees and removals).

My brother, my first cousins, and my half-cousins are all my 4C. My cousin Max Henrik Ståhl (09/12/1948- ) is my 2C, 4C, and eighteen other degrees of cousin. And as if that were not enough, I am my own 4C, 6C, ½6C, 7C, 8C, ½8C, 8C1R, 9C, ½12C1R, ½12C, and ½13C! ❖

### KINSHIP CHART

On top row, find relationship to a common ancestor. In left column, find other person’s relationship to same common ancestor. Kinship is where row and column meet.

CA = Common Ancestor                      C = Child                      GC = Grand Child  
 GGC = Great Grand Child  
 S = Sibling (brother/sister)              N = Niece/Nephew  
 GN = Great/Grand Niece/Nephew        GGN = Great/Grand Great Niece/Nephew  
 #GGC = Number of “greats” (e.g., 2GC = Great-great grandchild)  
 #C = Degree of Cousin (e.g., 3C = third cousin)  
 #R = Number of Removals (e.g., 4R = four times removed)  
 #GGN = Number of “greats” (e.g., 2GGN = Great-great Great Niece/Nephew)

## Famous Swede-Finns

The following are famous Swede-Finns, some whose names you might recognize, others who are probably better known in Finland. This is not by any means a complete list, as there are probably a lot of others who just didn't make it into the encyclopedias and dictionaries that I consulted.

### *Authors & Poets*

Bremer, Fredrika (1801-1865)  
 Franzén, Frans Michael (1772-1847)  
 Runeberg, Johan Ludvig (1804-1877)  
 Snellman, Johan Vilhelm (1806-1881)  
 Södergran, Edith (1892-1923)  
 Topelius, Zacharias (1818-1898)  
 Wecksell, Josef Julius (1838-1907)

### *Composers & Musicians*

Crusell, Bernhard (1775-1839)  
 Flodin, Karl (1858-1925)  
 Genetz, Emil (1852-1930)  
 Järnefelt, Andreas ("Armas")(1869-1958)  
 Kajanus, Robert (1856-1933)  
 Linko (née Lindroth), Ernst  
 Mielck, Ernst (1877-1899)  
 Sibelius, Johan ("Jean")(1865-1957)  
 Wegelius, Martin (1846-1906)

### *Painters & Sculptors*

Berndtson, Gunnar (1854-1895)  
 Brenner, Elias (1647-1717)  
 Byström, Johan Niklas (1783-1848)  
 Churberg, Fanny (1845-99)  
 Edelfelt, Albert (1854-1905)  
 Ekman, Robert Wilhelm (1808-1873)  
 Finnberg, Gustaf Wilhelm (1784-1833)  
 Fogelberg, Bengt Erland (1786-1854)  
 Gallen-Kallela, Axel (1865-1931)  
 Hasselberg, Per (1850-1894)  
 Holmberg, Werner (1830-1860)  
 Jansson, Karl Emanuel (1846-1874)  
 Järnefelt, Erik ("Eero")(1863-1937)  
 Lauréus, Alexander (1783-1823)  
 Lindholm, Berndt (1841-1914)  
 Molin, Johan Peter (1814-1873)  
 Munsterhjelm, Hjalmar (1840-1905)  
 Runeberg, Walter (1849-1883)  
 Schjerfbeck, Helene (1862-1946)  
 Sjöstrand, Carl Eneas (1828-1906)  
 Thesleff, Ellen (1869-1954)  
 Vallgren, Wilhelm ("Ville") (1855-1940)  
 Von Wright, Wilhelm (1810-1887)  
 Von Wright, Ferdinand (1822-1906)  
 Von Wright, Magnus (1805-1868)  
 Westerholm, Victor (1860-1919)  
 Wiik, Maria (1863-1928)

## About Swede-Finn Names

Our family tree has over 50,000 members as of 2003, and most of those who were born prior to about 1930 or so had Scandinavian names.

### First Names

Most names used by our Swede-Finn ancestors were Teutonic. The Teutons made up an ancient group of northern European peoples that included the Germans as well as the Scandinavians, Dutch, and English. Many Teutonic-based names can be identified with their modern equivalents with a little bit of research.

For example, two common Swede-Finn man's names are Leander and Lennart. Both sprang from the Greek Leiandros ("lion man"). By the time of the early Middle Ages, Leander had evolved into both the Old German name Leonard ("strong like a lion") and the Old English name Lennard. The latter was adapted by our Swede-Finn ancestors and spelled Lennart in Finland, and Leonard in America.

Some names are variations of the same name. For example, Alfrida and Elfrida come from an Old English name meaning "elf" and an Old German name meaning "peaceful." Variations include Winifred and Frederica; abbreviated forms are: Freda, Freida, Frida, and Frieda.

The names Ellen and Eileen are English variations of the Greek Helen ("bright one," "shining one"). Variations and abbreviations include: Helle, Helli, Elli, Helny, Elin, Elena, Elna, Eline, Elina, Aline, and Alina.

Wilhelmina is the feminine form of the German Wilhelm. Abbreviated versions include Hilma, Minnie, Mina, Helma, Helmi, Helmy, Vilma, and Wilma.

The name Elisabeth is from the Hebrew name Elisheba ("God's oath," "God is perfection"). Variations and abbreviations include: Elizabet, Elisabetha, Lisbetha, Lisbeta, Lisbet, Lisa, Elisa, Elise, Alisa, and Elsa.

Nils comes from the Greek Nikolas ("victorious"). Variations include Niels, Nicolaus, Nikki, and Niclas.

Margareta comes from the Greek word "margaron" ("pearl"). Some variations are: Margeta, Marta, Margaretha, Gretha, Greta, Gerta, Marga, and Margit.

Some names are simply spelled differently, such as Tyre, Tyra, Thyra, and Thyre; Hilda, Hildur, and Hulda; Hedvig and Hedwig; Ture, Thure, and Tor; Senny, Senni, and Sanny; and William, Vilhelmi, Wilhem, and Wilhelm.

There are also quite a few names that are distinctly Scandinavian. They are either very ancient Teutonic names that have no English equivalent, or their English equivalents are simply no longer in use.

Some of these more ancient names include: Ragnar (Norwegian, "powerful army"), also Ragmar and Rigmor; Valborg or Walborg (Old German Walburga, "the power to protect"); Gunnar ("warrior"), also Gunther in English; Runar (also Runo, Rune); Hjalmar or Jalmar (possibly equivalent to the English Elmer); Signe (may mean "victory"), also Signa, Signild; Valdemar or Waldemar (Old German, "renowned ruler"), abbreviated Walde or Valde; Ragnhild or Ragnil (Teutonic, "all-knowing power"); Olof, Olav, or Ole (Scandinavian, "ancestor"); Sven or Väino (Scandinavian, "youth"), feminine form may be Svea; Solveig or Solvag (Scandinavian, "woman of the house"); and Vivi (possibly from the Latin root of the English name Vivien).

Scandinavian history and mythology provide the names: Tor (god of Thunder), which is the root of Ture, Thure, and Torsten ("Tor's stone"); Sigfrid or Siegfried (Teutonic mythology, "victory peace"), also Sigurd, Siffred, and Siffert; Viking (after an Old Norse word for 8th to 10th century sea rovers/ pirates); Freya or Freja (Old Norse goddess of love and beauty); Brita and Brigita (Irish goddess Bridget, "high one" or "strength"); and Eric, Erik, or Erich, (old Scandinavian Viking name, "rules all").

Some names sound Scandinavian but are rooted in other cultures. For example, the names Dagmar and Dagny from Dragomira (Slavic, "glory of the day").

*Actors & Singers*

Aino Ackté (1876-1944)  
 Arppe, August (1854-1925)  
 Basilier, Ida (1846-1948)  
 Boije, Betty (1822-54)  
 Ekman, Ida (1875-1942)  
 Elo (née Ekman), Kosti  
 Engdahl-Jägerskjöld, Emma (1852-1930)  
 Fohström, Alma (1856-1936)  
 Ilmari (née Sundberg), Vilho  
 Spennert, Jenny (1879-1950)  
 Von Haartman, Greta (1889-1948)

*Scientists & Physicians*

Ailio (née Ax), Julius  
 Chydenius, Anders (1729-1803)  
 Ray Dolby (1933- )  
 Edelcrantz, Abraham Niklas (1754-1821)  
 Forsskål, Petter (1732-1763)  
 Gadolin, Axel (1828-1892)  
 Gadolin, Johan (1760-1852)  
 Granit, Ragnar (1900-1990)  
 Gylgén, Hugo (1841-1896)  
 Hällström, Gustaf Gabriel af (1775-1844)  
 Hartman, Johan (1725-87)  
 Harva (née Holmberg), Uno  
 Jorpes, Erik (1894-1973)  
 Kalm, Pehr (1716-1779)  
 Karsten, Rafael (1879-1956)  
 Kranck, Håkan (1898-1989)  
 Laxman, Erik (1737-1796)  
 Lindelöf, Uno (1868-1944)  
 Lindelöf, Sr., Leonard (1827-1908)  
 Nervander, Johan Jakob (1805-1848)  
 Nordenskjöld, Adolf Erik (1832-1901)  
 Orraeus, Gustaf (1738-1811)  
 Pipping, Hugo (1864-1944)  
 Runeberg, Robert (1846-1919)  
 Sahlberg, Reinhold Ferdinand (1811-1874)  
 Schwartz, Gustaf Magnus (1783-1858)  
 Spöring, Jr., Herman Didrich (1733-1771)  
 Sundman, Karl (1873-1949)  
 Väisälä (née Veisell), Vilho  
 Von Nordmann, Alexander (1803-1886)  
 Wallin, Georg August (1811-1852)  
 Westermarck, Edvard (1862-1939)

*Military Leaders & Politicians*

Adlercreutz, Carl Johan (1757-1815)  
 Armfelt, Gustaf Mauritz (1757-1814)  
 Avellan, Teodor (1839-1916)  
 Budde, Jöns Andersson (Bef. 1437-Bef. 1491)  
 Calenius, Mathias (1738-1817)  
 Creutz, Count Gustaf Philip (1731-1785)  
 Cronstedt, Vice-Adm Carl Olof (1756-1820)  
 Ehrenskjöld, Nils (1674-1728)  
 Ehrnrooth, Lt Gen Casimir (1833-1913)  
 Etholén, Arvid Adolf (1794-1876)

Other names are about as far from Finland as you can get, such as Teckla, Tekla, Tecla, Thecla, or Thekla from Theocleia (Greek, “fame of God”).

Roman names were also very popular for awhile, including Latin versions of names such as Carolus for Carl, or Josephus for Joseph/Josef. Common Roman names include: Justus (“justice”); Vitus (“alive,” “vital”); Cyrus (“throne,” after a Persian king); Magnus (“great,” derivations: Måns, Mons, Maunu); Julius (“descended from god,” “bearded”); and Rufus (“red” or “red-haired”).

Another source for names were those derived from the Christian Bible. The names Johan (John) and Maria (Mary) were always as popular in Christian Scandinavian communities as they were in any other Christian communities.

Some common Swede-Finn names with Biblical origins include Hebrew names such as: Benjamin; Rakel (Rachel); Rebeka/Rebekka (Rebecka); Aarne or Arne (Aaron); Abraham or Abram; Adam; Anders (Andrew), Agnes; Christen or Kristian (Christian); David; Daniel; Gabriel; Jacob or Jakob; Isaac or Isak; Israel; Emmanuel or Emanuel; Ruth; Ester (Esther); Eskel or Eskil (Ezekiel); Josef (also Josephus, Juuso); Joachim (also Jochem or Joakim); and Naime/Naima (Naomi).

Our earliest Swede-Finn ancestors did not exhibit much creativity when they named their children, and certain names remained popular for literally centuries. As a result, from about 1400 to 1800, we have an abundance of people in our family tree with the first names Carl, Matts, Anders, Johan, Lars, Pers, Carin, Malin, Anna, and Johanna. In many instances, these first names were not used, probably because of the amount of confusion it would have created. However, since almost everyone had a middle name, that was often the one to which they answered.

Carl was originally from a Germanic version of the English name Charles, which meant “man,” “countryman,” or “husbandman.” During the late 19th century, the alternate spelling with a “K” became more popular. Anders is the Scandinavian form of the Latin name for

Andrew, meaning “manly,” and when Finland was under Russian control some centuries ago, the name grew in popularity since St. Andrew was the patron saint of Russia. Matts is the Swedish version of Matthew (Hebrew, “gift of the Lord”), variations include Mathias, Matias, Matteus).

Johan or Johannes is the Swedish form of John (Hebrew, “Jehovah has been gracious”), variations include Jöns, Juho, Hannu, and Jussi. Lars is a form of Laurence/Lawrence (Latin name of Laurentium, port city south of Rome), also Lasse or Lassi. Pers, Pehr, or Pår are forms of Peter (Greek, “rock”), variations include Petter, Petrus, Peer, and Peder.

Johanna is the feminine equivalent to Johan. The name Carin was the Swede-Finn equivalent of the name Karen (Greek, “pure”). Both are short for Catarina/Catharina and Katarina/Katharina. It was originally spelled with a “C,” but during the latter half of the 19th century the “K” version was more popular. Common variants include Caisa, Chaisa, Cajsa, Kaisa, and Kajsa.

Malin is an abbreviated form of Magdalene, after Mary Magdalene (named after a tower and town called Magdala). Anna comes from the Greek and Latin Hannah (mother of the Virgin Mary). It was a very popular name from 14th to 16th centuries up to modern times.

During the early part of the 19th century, some new names begin to appear in our family tree. Some which had only rarely appeared previously became more prevalent. Many were Teutonic in origin, but had not previously been popular in the Scandinavian countries, having instead become common in Germany and England, and in the American colonies.

These new names included (for women): Fanny, Sophia/Sofia, Elvira, Amanda, Jennie/Jenny, Alexandra, Sylvia, Edna, Verna, Ida, Sally, and Selma; and (for men): Fredrik, Viktor, Alexander, Felix, Mikel/Michel/Mikkel/Mikael, Otto, Hugo, Werner/Verner, Rudolf, Adolf, Gustof, Georg, Oskar, Herman, and Edvin/Edwin.

Fagemäs, General Frans Uno (1894-1980)  
 Fleming, Herman (1619-1673)  
 Fleming, Vice-Adm Henrik (1584-1650)  
 Fleming, Claes (1533-97)  
 Fleming, Erik (1487-1548)  
 Fleming, Ivar (ca. 1490-1548)  
 Furuhjelm, Hampus (1821-1909)  
 Horn, Baron Claes (1518-66)  
 Horn, Count Arvid (1664-1742)  
 Indrenius, General Bernhard (1812-84)  
 Lillienstedt, Count Johan (1655-1732)  
 Linkomies (née Flink), Edwin  
 Mannerheim, Baron Gustaf (1867-1951)  
 Mennander, Karl Fredrik (1712-86)  
 Nordenskjöld, Baron Otto Henrik (1747-1832)  
 Nordmann, Bernhard ("Boris") (1808-77)  
 Nordmann, Fredrik (1805-81)  
 Ramsay, Anders (1799-1877)  
 Relander, Lars Kristian (1883-1942)  
 Sprengtporten, Göran Magnus (1740-1819)  
 Sprengtporten, Jakob Magnus (1727-1786)  
 Ståhlberg, Carl Johan (1865-1952)  
 Stålhandske, General Torsten (1594-1644)  
 Stiernkors, Magnus (ca. 1435-1500)  
 Svinhufvud, Pehr Evind (1861-1944)  
 Tavast, Magnus (?-1452)  
 Von Rajalin, Thomas (1673-1741)  
 Von Kraemer, Admiral Johan (1829-1904)  
 Von Schantz, Johan (1802-80)  
 Wittenberg, Arvid Wittenberg (1606-1657)  
 Wrede, Sr., Baron Fabian (1641-1712)

### *Other Famous Swede-Finns*

Anttila (née Andelin) Arne, biographer  
 Cygnaeus, Uno (1810-88), educator  
 Fager, Paul (1876-1955), nutritionist/writer  
 Gée, Georg (Grönfeldt) (1893-1962), ballet conductor  
 Henriksson, Emil (1886-1956), instrument-maker, lock-maker  
 Hirn, Yrjö (1870-1952), literary historian  
 Idestam, Fredrik (1838-1916), mining engineer and industrialist (Nokia)  
 Idman, Karl Gustaf (1885-1961), diplomat and jurist  
 Lagerborg, Rolf (1874-1959), philosopher  
 Saarinen, Eliel (1873-1950), architect, pioneer of modern architecture  
 Söderhjelm, Alma (1870-1949), historian, first woman teacher at Helsingfors University  
 Söderhjelm, Werner (1859-1931), literary historian, linguist, and diplomat  
 Sundblom, Julius (1865-1945), journalist, politician, a founder of Åland newspaper  
 Zilliacus, Konrad ("Konni") (1855-1924), Writer and politician

## Surnames

The surnames of Swede-Finns can make genealogical searching very confusing. Like other Scandinavian countries, church records are kept in the patronymic naming system. The patronymic name is based on the father's given name and is created by adding the word "son" or "dotter" to that name, or in some cases to the mother's given name if the father is unknown.

For example, if Matts has a son named Carl, Carl's name is Carl Mattsson. If Carl then has a son named Anders, his name is Anders Carlsson. If Anders has a son named Johan, his name is Johan Andersson.

After several generations, the number of men named Carl Mattsson and Johan Andersson is phenomenal. In order to distinguish themselves from one another, it was common practice for men to add another appellation that indicated their place of birth or residence. In some cases, the place where a person was born was preferable; in others it was the place where the person worked or died. Many of those place names were farms.

In the Steele and Forström families, some common farm and place names were: Rank, Storränk, Lillränk, Bredbacka, Stål/Stålas, Kortjärvi/Kortjärvi, Forsbacka, Fröjdö, Fors, Smedjebacka, Högnabba, Granabba, Skullbacka, Svartsjö, etc. Some of those names indicate divisions of a farm, such as Rank's subdivisions Storränk ("big Rank") and Lillränk ("little Rank").

A person's place name could change if they moved. In some cases, several names were linked together, such as the name of my grandfather, Anders Joel Mattsson Sandkulla Stål Granö (07/13/1877-02/05/1954). This name may have appeared in its entirety only rarely, and he did not always use that full name. He was known as Joel Stål and Joel Mattsson, he came to America as Joel Sandkulla, and he was known in the United States as Joel Steele and Joe Steel.

Some Swede-Finn names end in "ius." An educated person would adopt a

Latinized name to show his educated status, since Latin was the language of education.

## Pronunciation

If we pronounced our ancestors' names the way they look, they would not recognize them. The last name "Skytte" is pronounced "sheeooteh," because the "sk" before a "y" (or before an e, i, ä, or ö) is pronounced "sh," "y" is pronounced like "eeoo," and an "e" at the end of a word takes the "er" or "eh" sound of the word "father."

Swedish does not contain the letters "q," "w," or "z," although the letters are used. The "w" is pronounced like a "v," and "c's" and "k's" are pronounced alike. In Swedish telephone books, the "c's" and "k's" are all mixed together, as are the "v's" and "w's."

**Vowels** in Swedish are pronounced:

**a** (ah), like the English "a" in "far" or in "watch"

**e** (ay), like the "ay" in "pay" or the "e" in "bet," except when it is the last letter in a word, in which case it is pronounced like the "er" in "father"

**i** (ee), like the "e" in "deed" or like "i" in "bin"

**o** (oh), like the "o" in "hole" or "lock," and like the "oo" in "soot" if it comes before an "r"

**u** (oo), like the "u" in "flute" or "dull"

**y** (eeu), like the French "u" in "lune"

**å** (aw), like "o" in "not"

**ä** (ai), like the "ai" in "fair"

**ö** (eu), like the "u" in "fur" or the French "eu" in "peu" or "feu"

**Consonants** in Swedish sound a lot like English except that:

**f** at the end of a word is pronounced like a "v"

**g** before the letters "y," "ä," or "ö" is pronounced like the "y" in "year"

**g** after an "l" or "r" has a guttural sound, similar to the "h" in "huge"

**gj** is pronounced like a "y"

**h** is silent before a "j" or a "v"

**j** is pronounced like a "y"

**k** before an "n" is always pronounced

**k** before an "e," "i," "y," "ä," or "ö" is pronounced like the "ch" in "chair"

**s** never takes a "z" sound like in "rose"

**sj**, **skj**, and **stj** are all pronounced like the "sh" in "shall"

**sk** before "e," "i," "y," "ä," or "ö" is pronounced like the "sh" in "shall"

<b>Farm Name</b>	<b>Pronounced</b>	<b>Definition</b>	<b>Geographical Words</b>	
Ahlsved	alls-vade		ahl	a kind of tree
Aspfors	ahsp-fours		ahsp	type of leafy tree
Backman	bach-mahn		ås	ridge
Bexar	becks-ar		bäck	creek
Björkvik	byoork-veek	birch cove	backa	hill
Bredbacka	braid-bawkah	broad hill	björk	birch
Broända	bro-en-dah	bridge end	bonders	farmers
Byggningsbacka	boog-eh-nings-bawkah	place to build on a hill	bred	broad, wide
Byskata	boo-skottah	magpie village	by	village
Dahlvik	doll-veek	valley cove/inlet	dahl	valley
Djupsjö	jewp-sheh	deep lake	dryck	drink
Djupsjöbacka	jewp-sheh-bawkah	deep lake hill	fors	rapids
Döfnäs	doov-ness	deaf isthmus	gran	fir tree
Drycksbäck	dreeks-beck	place to drink	hässje	hay rick
Emas	eh-mahs		häst	horse
Esse	esseh		hög	high
Finnilä	finny-lah		kort	short
Fors	fours	rapids	kova	strong (Finnish)
Forsbacka	fours-bawkah	rapids hill	krok	hook, turn
Furu	foo-roo		kulla	small hill, berm
Gistö	yee-steh		kyrk	church
Granö	grawn-eh	fir tree island	järvi	lake (Finnish)
Granvik	grawn-veek	fir tree cove/inlet	lä	place (Finnish)
Hässjebacka	hess-yeh-bawkah	hay rick hill	lill	little
Hästbacka	hest-bawkah	horse hill	näs	isthmus
Högnabba	herg-nah-bah		neder	lower
Kaitajärvi	kite-ah-yer-vee		ö	island
Kåustar	kow-star		såg	saw (the tool)
Keurkall	koor-kawl		sand	sand
Knutar	kuh-new-tar		sjö	lake (Swedish)
Kolam/Colamb	koolahm		skog	forest
Kortjärvi	court-yer-vee	short lake	skull	hayloft
Kovas	ko-vahs	strong or tough	små	small
Krokfors	croak-fours	turn in the rapids	smedje	smithy
Kronoby	crow-no-bee	crown village	snåre	thicket
Kyrkoby	keer-ko-bee	church town	söder	southern
Lassas	law-sauce		stor	big
Lillrank	leel-rawnk	little Rank	ström	stream
Nedervetil	neddervetteel	lower Vetil	svart	black
Rank	rawnk		vik	cove/inlet
Ravalld	rah-vald		vit	wide
Sågfors	sawg-fours	saw rapids		
Sandkulla	sawnd-koolah	sand hill		
Sandvik	sawnd-veek	sand cove/inlet		
Skullbacka	skool-bawkah	hayloft hill		
Skytte	sheeoo-teh	archery or sport hunting		
Småbonders	smore-benders	belongs to small farmers		
Smedjebacka	smed-yeh-bawkah	smithy hill		
Snåre	snah-reh	thicket		
Söderby	sudder-bee	south village		
Stål/Ståhl	stall	steel		
Storbacka	stoor-bawkah	big hill		
Storrank	stoo-rawnk	big Rank		
Strömsnäs	strums-ness	stream/flow isthmus		
Sunabacka	soon-ah-bawkah			
Svartsjö	svart-sheh	black lake		
Terjärvi	tare-ee-yerv			
Timmerbacka	teemer-bawkah			
Vistbacka	veest-bawkah			
Vuojärvi	voo-a-yer-vee			
Warg	var-yee	wolf		
Widjeskog	veed-yeh-skoog			
Wikbacka	veek-bawkah	cove/inlet hill		

## A Brief History of Finland

Scandinavia has been inhabited by man since about 9000 BC, and its current occupants can be traced back to Bronze Age settlements from about 1500 BC to 500 BC. Fast forward a millennium and most of the southern coastal areas are inhabited by people who farmed, hunted, fished, and traded. The age of the Vikings began around 800 AD, when those sea-faring warriors ventured throughout Europe and Russia, and as far south as Turkey. By 1000 AD they had already traveled west to North America.

In those days, the Scandinavians worshiped a pantheon of gods which included Odin and Thor, but around 1050 AD, the Roman Catholic church was becoming the key religion, and within a couple generations, most Scandinavians were primarily Christian, although Finland did not fall under the Roman Catholic influence as quickly as did Sweden.

Finland, known to the Finnish as Suomi or, more properly, Suomen Tasavalta, was part of the kingdom of Sweden from the time of the 12th Century crusades until 1581, when King John III declared it a Grand Duchy and Swedish became the language of the educated classes. From 1389 to 1521, Denmark, Finland, Norway, and Sweden were united as the Kalmar Union, led by the Danish queen Margaret (Margot). During this time period, Finland was a province of Sweden and its inhabitants enjoyed all the same rights and privileges as did the rest of Sweden. However, during most winters, Finland was completely inaccessible – until well into the 1800s!

Unlike much of Middle Ages Europe, Sweden and Finland's people were mostly freemen, not serfs, and they lived in organized communities. Their villages were surrounded by communal forests and individual peasants owned their own farm lands, often owning plots of land in many different locations. Village governments managed a common well, provided assistance in times of illness or local threat, held celebrations, and established the time for crops to be planted and harvested. Few people ever left the village in which they were born.

The Middle Ages were difficult at best. Every chore involved physical labor, and everybody worked from sunrise to sunset and then some. Few people lived past the age of 25 and most children died at birth, in infancy, or as young children.

By the late 1200's, a class structure had been created as some people began to acquire more wealth and power than others. The king was at the top, followed by the nobility and the clergy, all of whom were exempt from taxes, and then the

town burghers who had little power but had to pay taxes. The remainder of the class structure was the peasant class, which represented 95% of the population. The peasants paid taxes and fought wars, but had no real voice in their government.

In the 1300's, Finland had only seven major cities, all on the coast, with Åbo (Turku) being the largest trading center. That city had fifteen major fires in the 1500's, being burned to the ground in 1592. Neighboring Pori was also burned



Central Finland as depicted in Olaus Magnus' Carta Marina, ca. 1539 AD

to the ground in 1570 and 1603, and Viborg was also burned down on several occasions. Fire in those days was a constant danger because cities consisted of wooden buildings situated very close together.

In 1403, there was a law implemented which said that all peasants had to do eight days of work each year on royal and noble estates, a number of days which was later raised to a point where peasants were spending a lot of their time working for the upper classes. As if this wasn't already enough of an imposition, peasants were also expected to feed and lodge, at their own expense, uninvited guests (with their servants and their hors-

its monarchy, which resulted in the early Vasa Kings, beginning with Gustavus I Vasa, who led a revolt in 1523, which removed Sweden and Finland from the Kalmar Union and the Danish influence. A year later, he severed connections with the Roman Catholic church and made Lutheranism the state religion, though it was not accepted as such for another generation. Gustavus ruled as an absolute monarch and appropriated lands for the crown while heavily taxing his subjects. He also confiscated the wealth of the Roman Catholic church and used it to finance his armies. In addition to these dramatic changes on its domestic front, Sweden was also engaged in ongoing battles with other Scandinavian powers,

Because of the constant state of minor, and some not so minor chaos, both religious and political, emigration to Finland was often the prudent choice for Swedish dissidents and for younger children of families who had no room left for them as adults in the family or ancestral home. But, Finland was not without its own struggles. It was invaded by Russia in 1710 and officially occupied by Russia from 1713 to 1721. At this time, the population of Finland was about 420,000. In this Northern War which ran from 1700 to 1721, Sweden and Finland were fighting Russia, Poland, and Denmark, and 350,000 Swedes and Finns were killed, wounded, or imprisoned. The Northern War had come right on the heels of massive crop failures from 1695 to 1697, which led to the deaths of thousands. And, in 1710, while the Northern War was being waged, the plague killed a large percentage of the urban Finnish population. Conditions were so severe during this time period that it came to be known as "The Great Wrath."

Peace came in 1721, at which time the southeastern part of Finland was ceded to Russia. The population of Finland then stood at less than 300,000, due to war, epidemics, and the 1710 plague. But peace didn't last for long.

Toward the very end of the 18th century, Napoleon was attempting to conquer Europe. Russia sided with him at first and attacked Sweden. In 1808, Russian Emperor Alexander I invaded Finland, and in 1809 Finland was annexed to Russia as an autonomous Grand Duchy, which it remained until 1917. In 1809, the Russians seized the rest of Finland. In 1810, one of Napoleon's marshals, a French revolutionary general named Jean Baptiste Jules Bernadotte, was adopted by the childless Swedish king, Charles XIII, and was elected crown prince by the Riksdag. He became the king of Sweden in 1818 and ruled until 1844. It is his descendants who still rule Sweden to this day.

In 1811, the territories ceded to Russia were restored to Finland, and in 1812 the capital of Finland was moved from Turku to its present location in Helsingfors.



es), such as traveling clergy, nobles, and soldiers. This was all happening at a time in history when Europe and Scandinavia were being ravaged by famine and disease. Just fifty years earlier in 1349, the Black Death alone had killed one-third of Sweden's population.

During the late 15th and early 16th centuries, Sweden saw much upheaval in

with the German princes, and ultimately with the Russians who invaded Finland.

From about 1596-1597, the area of Ostrobothnia in particular was in the midst of a bloody peasant rebellion that followed on the heels of a war with Russia. It was called the "klubbekriget," or Club War, and was led by farmer Jaako Ilkka (Jacob Bengtsson Ilkka).

When Napoleon was defeated in 1815, the Congress of Vienna gave Norway to Sweden and let Russia keep Finland. Norway became independent in 1905.

By 1863, after centuries of debate, Finnish became the language of the educated and was permitted in government offices. At that time, the population was approximately 1,661,000 – more than triple the population of one hundred years prior, in part due to the recovery of the previously ceded lands.

In 1918, the Russians were expelled. The Finnish people, deciding on a monarchy as their new form of government, elected a German prince, Frederick Charles of Hesse, as king, because they had received assistance from the Germans in the past. However, when Germany collapsed that year, General Carl Gustof Emil Mannerheim was elected regent. The year after that, Finland underwent more changes, this time becoming a republic with a cabinet and a president elected by 300 electors who were nominated by the Finnish citizens.

In 1939, the Soviet armed forces attempted to invade Finland after demanding and being refused some strategic territorial cessions. This was the time of the Motti Battles of the Winter War which began in late November 1939. The Winter War was ultimately unsuccessful. The Finnish forces, without allied assistance, were no match for the Russians. After 23,000 Finns fought and died trying to repel the Russians, the two countries eventually signed a peace treaty in 1940, which ceded the Finnish lands the Soviets were seeking.

When Hitler attacked Russia in 1941, Finland wanted to remain neutral, but after the Russians bombed some towns in the south of Finland, the Finnish parliament declared a state of war between Finland and the USSR. The German army defended the northernmost part of Lapland against the Russians. So began the Russo-Finnish Continuation War under the command of General Mannerheim. That same year, the ceded lands were regained by Finland, but the war continued. In 1944, after the war ended, Mannerheim was elected president. A month later, the armistice was

signed with the USSR, and in 1946, Mannerheim resigned from his office.

In 1948, the population of Finland was about 4,029,000, which was again almost triple the population of one hundred years prior. A Soviet-Finnish treaty of mutual assistance was signed that year and, in 1955, an agreement was

signed in Moscow by which the USSR gave up a military base in exchange for a twenty-year extension of the 1948 treaty. In 1955, Finland was admitted to the United Nations. Five years later, the population had increased by half a million. As of 2002, Finland was home to 5,206,000 people. ❖

---

## The Ancestral Lands In Finland

### *Terjärv*

#### **From A History Of The Bredbacka Home**

Terjärv (formerly Teerijärvi), with its hills and valleys and many small inland seas, closely resembles the terrain of Tavastland rather than Österbotten, the flatland area in which it is centered. The first church was built there in 1669 on the northern shore of the Hejmsjön (Home Sea), where it stands today, although it was enlarged in 1774 to a cross church and remodeled in 1877, which significantly altered its original architecture.

Situated at an angle across from the church near the Hejmsjön's southwestern shore is Bredbacka farm. Originally belonging to the Rank farm, and later to Lillrank farm, it was built on by its own residents until a few decades before World War I when it was distributed to independents.

The Hejmsjön is surrounded by several steep sloping hills: Petasbacken to the east, Nabba to the southeast, and Hässjebacken to the northwest shore. The churchyard and parsonage are set in line with the longest slope.



### *Terjärv's Farms*

In the mid-1500s, Terjärv was a small village of about 50, with a dozen farms, including Byskata, Fagernäs, Granö, Hästbacka, Lytts, and Storränk. By 1725, after the citizens built their own church in the late 17th century, there were many new farms added, including Björkbacka, Björkvik, Döfnäs, Emet, Forsbacka, Furu, Gistö, Häsebacka, Kaitjärvi, Kieurkall, Kolam, Kortijärvi, Lillrank, Näse, Sandkulla, Skytte, Storbacka, Svartsjö,

Timmerbacka, and Widjeskog. By 1800, there were a lot more people and new farms: Åsbacka, Åsvik, Dahlvik, Djupsjö, Drycksbäck, Grannabba, Granvik, Haggmans, Högnabba, Lilltimmerbacka, Manderbacka, Sandvik, Särs, Sågfors, Sågslampi, Vistbacka, and Zittra.

In the 1800s, 1,500 people lived in Terjärv, half of them women. And in 1830, Terjärv was divided into three villages: Hästbacka (61 homes); Kyrkoby (82 homes), and Kortijärvi (69 homes).

### *Kortijärvi*

Kortijärvi was a triangular piece of land with hills, forests, and many lakes and marsh areas. By 1900, Kortijärvi consisted of three main farm areas and a total of about 80 farmhouses, most of which were six-room structures with exteriors painted in red with white trim.

The Kortijärvi farms were in the north part of Kortijärvi village and most of the house names there ended with -backa, including Byggningsbacka, Djupsjöbacka (the site of a flour mill), Söderbacka, and Storbacka. The Småbönders farm area in the south of Kortijärvi village also had farms ending in -backa: Manderbacka, Storbacka, and Vistbacka. At Storbacka was Karl Andersson Storbacka (11/28/1844-02/06/1917), a land surveyor who also worked in the woods, inventoried estates, and wrote wills. He was the uncle of economist Johan Emil Hästbacka (06/30/1872-01/17/1951).

The Högnabba farms were in the middle of Kortijärvi village and included Dalvik, Granvik, Grannabba, Sandvik, and Skytte. The largest house was owned by Anders Gustav Skytte, who had two dozen cows and four or five horses.

Around 1900, farming was the main occupation in Kortijärvi village, where

# Terjärv Parish



farmers planted grains as well as potatoes. Cows were maintained for their milk and the fertilizer they produced for the crops. Hunting for game and fishing in the many lakes provided households with food. Most game was caught by trapping, but some hunters used guns. There were squirrels, birds, foxes, otters, wolves, bears, martens, and badgers, their skins often sold. Fishing was hook and net, mainly for sustenance rather than for profit.

Forestry provided locals with lumber for their own use and also produced tar, which was sold and transported to Gamlakarleby by horse-drawn wagons.

On both Papas and Långbacka farms on Småbönders were smiths. The one on Papas was run by my 2x great-grandfather, (115) Matts Johansson Furu (09/06/1809-12/07/1881). Högnabba and Byggningsbacka farms also had smiths. Papas also had a coat weaver and Storbacka had a barrel maker. Papas farmer, Henrik Gustav Vistbacka (01/15/1857-05/27/1928), was also a glass cutter and brass worker who made bells and horse bells.

### **Wirkkala**

Our Wirkkala ancestors lived on a farm area called Kaustinen, previously known as Yliveteli. Kaustinen is believed by some to have been founded by people who came from Perhonjoki. It became a parish in 1571. By that time the established farms in the parish were Kaustinen, Luomala, Penttilä, and Salo. Other names associated with the area were Huntus, Järvilä, Juopari, Känvälä, Tastula, and Varila. The name Wirkkala, also spelled Virkkala, was also spelled Wirkula, Wirckala, and Virckula during the 17th and 18th centuries. The origin of the name is uncertain and could come from "Virikka" or "virikku" (agile).

According to (Matti) Ilmari Wirkkala (10/06/1890-?), family genealogist and the father of famous glass artist (Veli) Tapio (Ilmari) Wirkkala (06/02/1919-1985), the Wirkkals farmed 5.8 acres in 1570, and 8.5 acres by 1624.

The first known members of that line were my 12x great-grandfather, Knut Kåustar (1450-?); his son, my 11x great-grandfather, Matts Knutsson

Kåustar; and Matts' son, my 10x great-grandfather, Brusius Mattsson Wirkkala (1510-1601) (master from 1557-98).



Lutheran Church in Terjärv, Finland.

Brusius divided his farm between his sons in 1595. The descendants of his son, my 9x great-grandfather, Måns "Magnus" Brusiusson Wirkkala (1540-1597), who were master at his share of the Wirkkala estate were Mån's son, my 8x great-grandfather, Johan Månsson Wirkkala (1570-1626) (master from 1602-26); Johan's son, my 7x great-grandfather, Matts Johansson Wirkkala (1581-1637) (master from 1626-37 and also the Kaustinen area's transportation director); and Matts' son, my 6x great-grandfather, Johan Mattsson Wirkkala (1616-1684) (master from 1635-73).

Johan Mattsson's sister Helga (1612-?) married Heikki Luomala (1610-?), and his sister Katarina "Carin" (1622-06/03/1697) was the second wife of my 8x great-grandfather, Gabriel Olofsson Torp (1609-03/25/1697).

Johan Mattsson eventually divided the estate ca. 1645, with his brother Anders Mattsson Wirkkala (1614-?). Anders became the master of Vanhatalo farm and Johan was master at Alitalo. Johan was also the head of the local church and was a jurymen. Anders was financially troubled in part due to paying 16 silver talaris to his sister as her monetary share of the inheritance. He could not pay his taxes and his portion of the farm was abandoned.

Johan Mattsson and his son Matts Johansson Wirkkala (1633-11/30/1686) ran the estate jointly from about 1675,

with Matts being the master of record. Matts ultimately received the estate as an inheritance on Johan's death in 1686. His three brothers (Erik, Anders, and Jakob) each received 200 talaris, 2 cows, a bull, a heifer, 5 sheep, 5 bushels of grain, and use of a shared seine (fishing net). Johan's two sons-in-law each inherited 100 talaris, and half of what the sons received.

Wirkkala was a substantial estate and Matts Johansson had to pay his sisters their monetary inheritances to offset his inheritance of the land. When he died in 1686 he had not yet paid them in full. His son Johan Mattsson Wirkkala (1660-05/27/1717) was the rightful heir on his death, but because Johan was a minor, his uncle Anders Johansson Wirkkala (1641-04/04/1697) managed the farm until he died in 1697, the farm then falling to the hands of Johan.

During the Iso-Viha War, Johan Mattsson was a soldier and married Margareta "Greta" Eriksdotter Storsalo (1669-01/08/1739) from Iso-Salo in 1688. They purchased the Herlevi-Hällis farm. Johan's son Anders Johansson Wirkkala (12/14/1706-?) stayed at Alaveteli, and his great-grandson was famed wood carver Erik Cainberg (04/09/1771-1816). Johan's sister Brita (ca. 1660-?) married Greta's brother Nils

Eriksson Storsalo (ca. 1653-?) and purchased the Alaveteli Slotte farm in 1707, the source of the Slotte descendants. Johan's cousin Erik Andersson Wirkkala (05/04/1688-?) purchased Herronen on the border of Alaveteli and Kälviä.

In 1690, the Wirkkala estate farmed 32.5 acres. The average acreage for most

### *Papas on Småbönders*

Among the first settlers at Papas were my 3x great-grandparents, Johan Jacobsson Furu (10/01/1770-12/20/1840), who was born at Hatt on Lappfors in Esse and died at Papas on Småbönders, and his wife Lisa Andersdotter Svartsjö (03/07/1776-

moved to Papas in 1796, the widowed Carin followed them there.

Jacob and his family lived at Portbacka in Lappfors. The first two farms on the hill were Forsbacka and Högkull and the hill was among the first permanent dwelling places in Lappfors. The stone foundation of Jacob's cottage still remains just south of Esse river, near the old road from Terjärv.

The name Papas came from Lappfors, where Jacob had 37 hectares of wooded field along the Angjärv sea. In the sea was a bay rich in fish called "Papsviken." When Johan moved to Papas, he took his father's boathouse – and the name Papas – with him, perhaps to become a future dwelling for him and his new bride, Lisa.

Johan's oldest surviving son was Anders Johansson Furu (08/17/1798-09/12/1875). Anders married Cajsa Carlsdotter Storbacka (03/30/1804-09/23/1828). They were childless. Anders then married Elisabeth Hansdotter Värn (06/24/1811-07/13/1875) from Esse. Their daughter, Anna Lovisa (01/22/1849-01/1891) was only 17 when she married Matts "Grann-Matt" Andersson Widjeskog (08/18/1849-09/04/1922) from Nygås at Myndjels. He came Papas as a son-in-law, where he and Anna Lovisa lived in a small cottage. They moved with their eight children to Parikkala on January 24, 1890. Matts Widjeskog married there to Maria "Mattas Maj" Andersdotter Fogel-Döfnäs with whom he had a daughter, Selma (1892-?).

Johan's son (115) Matts "Papas-Smed" Johansson Furu (09/06/1809-12/07/1881) was my 2x great-grandfather. He married my 2x great-grandmother, Maria Margareta "Maja Greta" Andersdotter Furu (10/17/1812-12/29/1872) in 1836.

Maja Greta was the daughter of Anders Andersson Furu (04/08/1773-01/21/1827) and Susanna Mattsdotter Hannila Lång (12/23/1774-?). Maja Greta's father's father was my 4x great-grandfather, Anders Andersson Furu (03/11/1727-01/13/1808) whose first wife was Margeta Mattsdotter (12/24/1731-11/27/1770). His second marriage was to a woman 20 years



Aerial view of Terjärv in the late 20th century. To right of lake (not shown), is the house where Joel Steele was born on Stålas. The main road at the top eventually leads to where Helny Steele was born at Papas on Furu. Outside of the lower left corner (not shown), is the Sandkulla area. The church in the lower center is where Joelle Steele and Helny Furu were both baptized, along with many other ancestors born in Terjärv Parish.

Kaustinen estates at the time was 20.3 acres. In 1700, Wirkkala was divided and the grandson of Gabriel Olofsson Torp (1609-03/25/1697), Anders Johansson Torp (11/30/1672-06/10/1716), and his wife Kaisa (11/10/1678-09/30/1757) became owners of the newly formed estate.

Wirkkala had a sawmill whose owners lived on Salo and Wirkkala in the 1730's. By 1791, Wirkkala had been divided into seven parts. By 1855, there were two flour mills on the Kentala rapids, and by 1860 there were fifteen houses.

08/22/1848), born in Terjärv parish. They were married in 1795 in Esse. The following year, they moved to Papas and took over an existing house there. Johan was an only son, and his family homestead at Hatt was ½ mantal, a fairly large farm. It is likely that he only left because his wife may have come from Småbönders. Johan and Lisa had seven children, two of whom died young.

Johan's father was my 4x great-grandfather, Jacob Mattsson Hatt (07/11/1717-bef. 1796). Jacob married Karin Håkansdotter and their relationship was childless. He then married my 4x great-grandmother, Carin Henriksdotter Storgård (02/08/1738-08/31/1808) from Edsevö. When Johan and Lisa

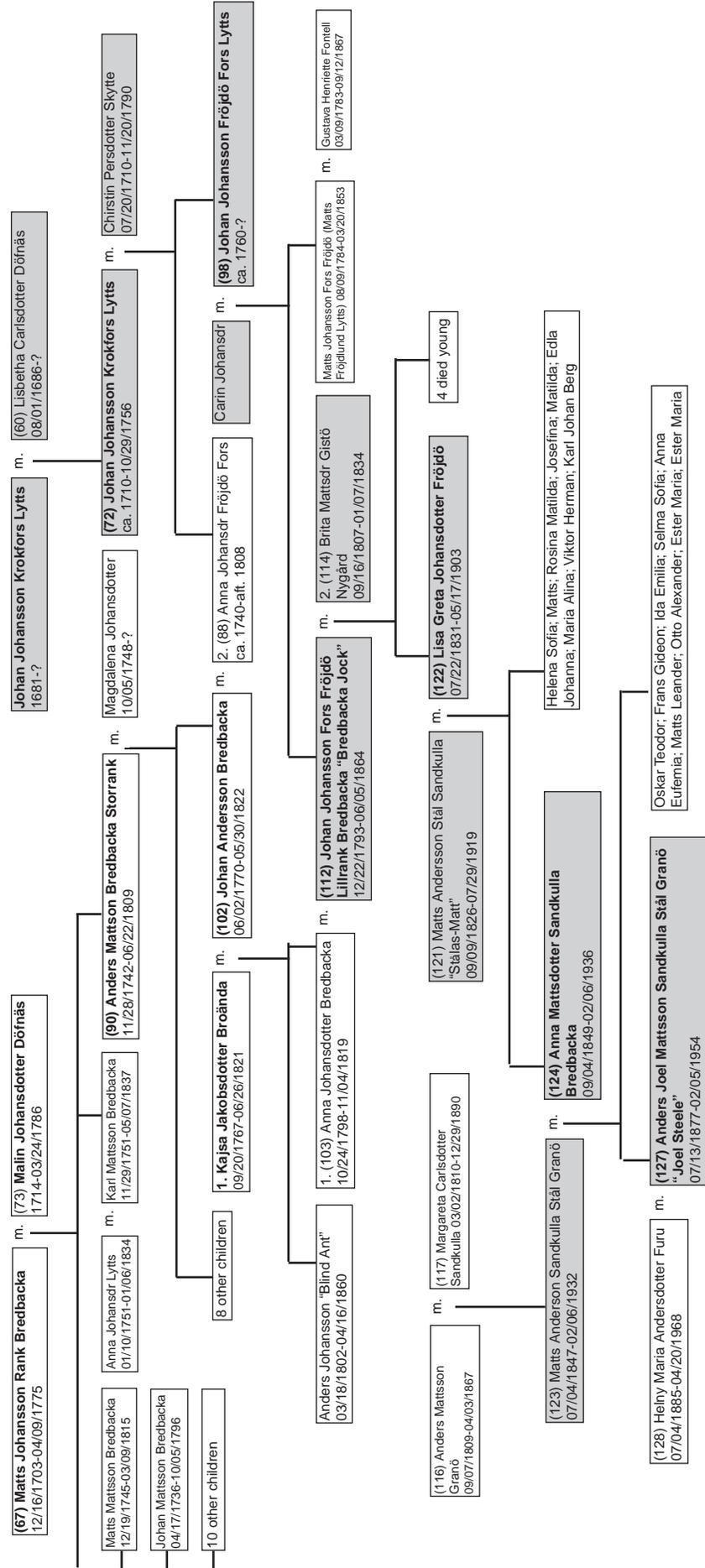
younger, my 4x great-grandmother, Lisa Josefsdotter (11/16/1748-?) born in Vetil. Lisa was the mother of Maja Greta's father and his two sisters, Maria (10/04/1776-05/23/1805) and Anna (12/1781-?).

After her father died in 1727, Maja Greta moved with her family, including her brother Anders Andersson (05/29/1800-?), to Kronoby. Anders was a crofter at Furu (1861-1868) and married Cajsa Andersdotter Tarvonen (1797-?) from Lappfors, with whom he had four children

Matts was industrious and hardworking. He was a farmer and, as his nickname "Papas-Smed" implies, he was also a smith. He built a large stone dunghouse at Gambägås for 37 silver rubels. He cultivated many acres around Papas and directed the expansion of the farm acreage around Nysto at Långbacka, his mother-in-law's home farm, where his daughter, Maria "Nänno" Mattsdotter Furu (01/09/1838-10/05/1910), later lived with her husband, Carl Andersson Bonde (11/06/1830-11/19/1888) from Pedersöre. Carl was a son-in-law at Papas for about fifteen years and moved to Furu at Långbacka. He was the son of Anders Hansson Furu (1783-?) and Margareta Mattsdotter Lillrank. His parents moved to Pedersöre when he was only 4 years old, and it was there that he took the name Bonde. Matts' son, Anders Mattsson Furu (03/04/1852-03/21/1917), and his wife Helena Sofia Jacobsdotter Granvik (12/02/1849-09/05/1887) were my great-grandparents and the parents of my grandmother, (128) Helny Maria Andersdotter Furu (07/04/1885-04/20/1968).

Johan's son (Johannes) Johan "Stråka Jock" Johansson (09/08/1811-05/21/1876) was married in 1834 to Anna Lisa Andersdotter Svartsjö (10/24/1810-08/20/1893). They lived at Papas until a cottage – that became known as Stråkas – was built at Furu and they moved there.

Johan's youngest son was Abraham Johansson Furu (03/27/1814-03/16/1874). He was married to Anna Cajsa Jakobsdotter Björkvik (06/30/1812-04/11/1859). They had six children, of whom Anna (11/06/1843-11/18/1899)



People Mentioned in "A History of Bredbacka Home" (direct lineage in gray)

remained at home. She married Alexander Alexandersson Paavola (12/21/1844-?) from Kaustby in 1876, and they had a son, Matts Emil "Papas-Emil" Alexandersson (10/14/1878-12/31/1938) who married Anna Matilda "Tilda" Fröjdö (07/19/1879-?) from Kronoby.

Abraham's son Anders Abrahamsson Furu (04/11/1845-?) married Maria Harjukoski in Kaustby. Abraham's daughter, Maria (02/22/1842-11/06/1888) married Johan "Westmans-Jock" Fredriksson Sandvik-Westman (10/20/1856-01/28/1886) from Pöyhönen farm. They had nine children, seven of whom went to America. Their daughter Selma (1881-1955) was mentally ill and had a child out of wedlock, Martha Ingegard (1914-1933). Jock was son-in-law at Papas.

### *Terjärv's Problems*

While Terjärv parish continued to grow in population, few people lived to old age, and infant mortality was extremely high. In 1749, between 80% and 90% of those who were born died.

Of course, some people did live to a ripe old age. My 6x great-grandfather, Henrik Johansson Byskata (01/13/1667-07/24/1769), lived to the age of 102, was married three times, had 20 children, 55 grandchildren, and 29 great-grandchildren. His first marriage was 13 years, the second 30 years, and the last was 27 years.

Infant mortality was high due primarily to ignorance. Even a successful birth was no guarantee that the child would not die if a servant were to give it vodka several times a day. And mothers did not breastfeed their children, instead giving them cold cow's milk from a cow's horn.

Terjärv had its health problems. There were crop failures and ensuing famines, followed by epidemics. In 1763, there was a dysentery epidemic in which 84 people died, mostly children. In 1808, almost one-tenth of the population died. Poor hygiene and overcrowding contributed to the spread of disease, including tuberculosis.

Another problem was that of home-

lessness during the Great Northern War of 1714-1721, in which thousands of Karelian refugees wandered the roads with their livestock and personal belongings in tow. People who could afford to do so left for Sweden. Churches were plundered, people were tortured, and the Russians set fire to the city of Jakobstad. The Russians also took many people, mostly teenagers, prisoner, including 22 from Terjärv parish.

Farmers buried their valuables or in other ways hid them. When tortured to reveal their hiding places, they often died, leaving their valuables hidden, their families unable to find them.

### *Bredbacka*

#### **From "A History Of The Bredbacka Home"**

From the church in Terjärv, Bredbacka farm appears to be little more than a hillside, but the name was not chosen without reason.

In the east, Bredbacka farm is bordered by the Hejmsjön and in the west in Sågslamp little lake, by Kronoby River. And between this flowing brook a part of the river land raises itself to a considerable ridge that stretches along the shore of the sea from which it then descends steeply. This was the neighborhood known as Åsgardarna.

From Hässjebacka another piece of land stretches along the Hejmsjön shore. Between these ridges and separated by valleys lies Bredbacka farm proper. It extends from the church all the way over Hässjebacka's steep hills from which it descends and at the edge of Pada the valley ends and the way leads up to the broad hillside which gave the place its name. At its southern crown lie the neighborhoods of Stampars and Nygård. From there it slowly descends to again rise at Högsved where the rocks become noticeable. Högsveden connects with Lilbacka on the south shore of the Hejmsjön.

Years ago, a canal was dug from the Hejmsjön through the valley between the farms, widening through Nerangen to the river so that the meadows could be

irrigated in spring after the land was cleared. Since then, the north meadow was drained in order to let the turn plough do its work.

The low-lying places probably served as natural meadows, the dryer areas forming high grounds or forests. In the summer, cows were pastured there because they still had to build barns. The only open fields then were the Hässjebacka fields. Later, it is likely that Stampar's big fields were broken up, probably right after settling. A piece of Rank's land was parceled up for the preacher's home and chapel. Residents dug up the ground which afterwards was known as Boddjalo (small fields) and was titled under Nygård. Most of the remaining ground was probably given to Matts Johansson Rank Bredbacka (12/16/1703-04/09/1775) and his sons, and was broken up with the help of his daughters, a respectable work as evidenced by the considerable stonework which covers the ground. Later generations have reason to bless and thankfully remember this pioneer's memory.

Around 1840 in an area close to the way over the basin, a strange spruce grew. It was a worthwhile sight at Bredbacka because although it was a luxurious tree, it had nearly the same breadth from top to bottom, making the whole tree resemble a narrow tower. It probably doesn't exist now.

### *The River Buildings*

The settlers did not come from Rank empty-handed. They built magnificently, showing a certain prosperity, and within a few decades, had built three houses, all with two stories. Even stable buildings got their upper story lofts with large windows. The end rooms were not built at that time, only the cottage's living room, entry, and bedrooms and front cottage, either over the entire width or divided into two parts. One did not build side rooms in Bredbacka houses, only one of the old ridge homes was built that way. One section of this structure, at an angle opposite the pillar Borgarstu Nygård built, lasts at some longer distance as of this writing [Berg was writing ca.1920]. The first main building here had the

front opposite the sea. When the church was rebuilt in 1774, the sacristy ceiling replaced the old ceiling which ran the width of the front house. One could read the old inscription "This church was built in 1664" and named "Our Savior Jesus Christ Church."

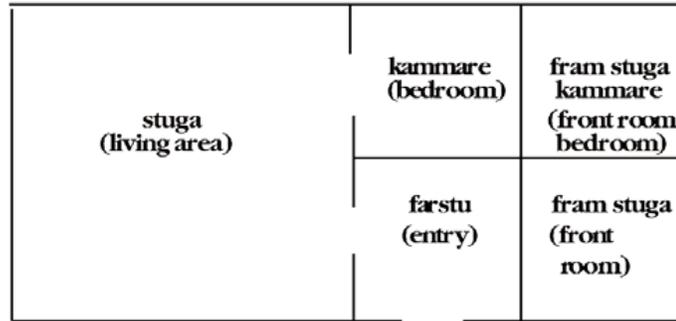
Along with Bjonfor's little waterfall and about a kilometer from the house, there was a watermill that had existed before Bredbacka was built. It belonged to the farmers at Sägslamp and Emas (Granvik), which the settlers at Bredbacka also bought. On the opposite shore, or Sägfors side, was another watermill. From there the main house got the name Stampars. The watermill was believed at one time to have been a profitable additional income to the house, but it was destroyed around 1860. The flour mill remained until around 1890.

How and when this neighborhood was built is not well known. The southernmost house was called Eirikas, later Simis, and surely got its neighborhood ground at the same time that Nygård was built, as a son-in-law of Matts Johansson Bredbacka Rank gave up by the time he had moved out there. The northern house, Mattas, later Hansas, was demolished in 1904.

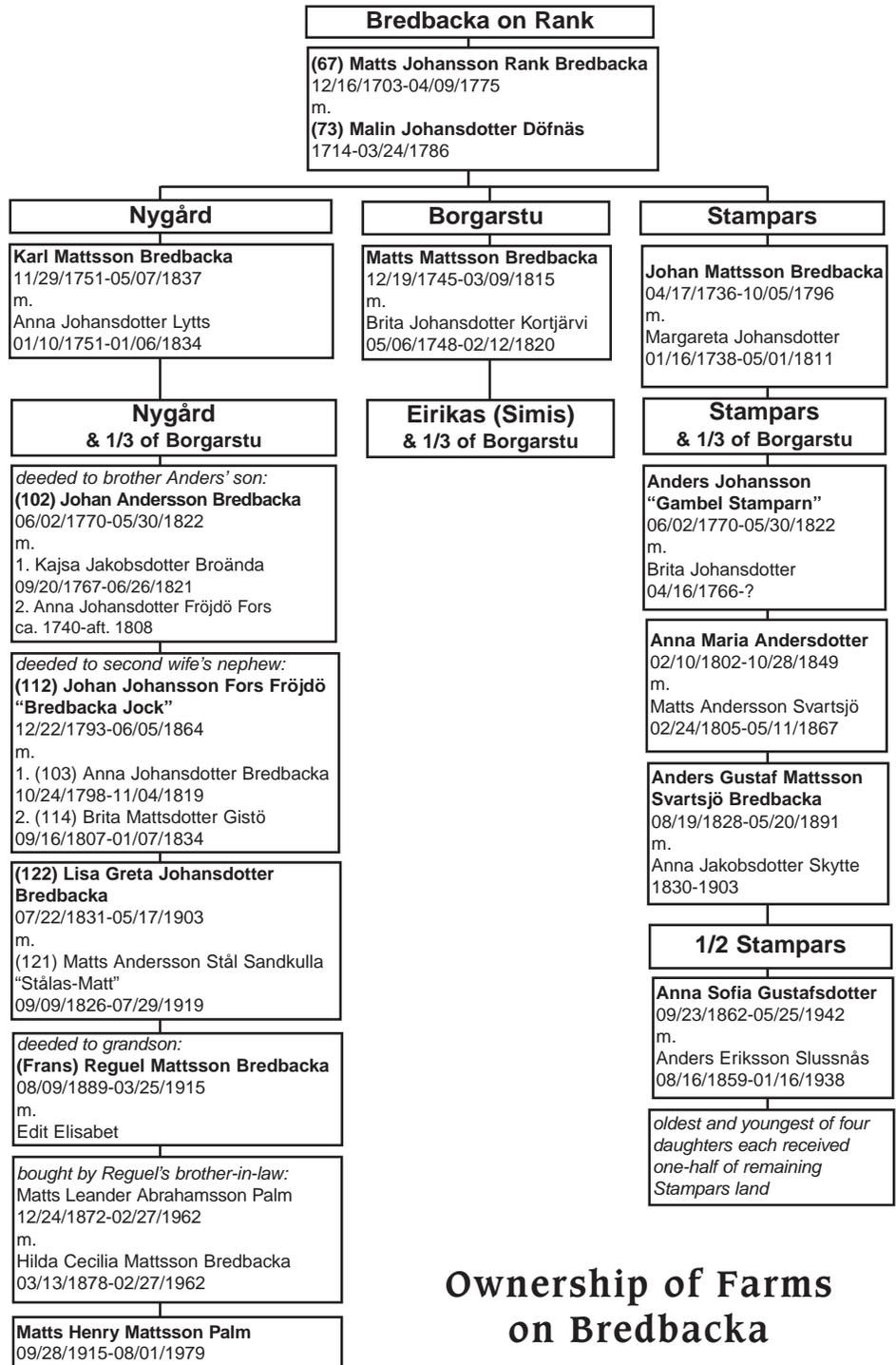
### Religious Faith

Spiritual apathy and indifference were prevalent in the 1800s. Under the ordinary preachers who served in the chapel at that time, hardly anyone found excellence in warm religiousness. Of preacher Lars Schalin, one only heard of his diligence in tending to his flock. Caring for such a large family surely caused him to remain there. In some ways he was not a follower of the low church, and had only a few followers in the parish.

Schalin's successor, Karl Josef Häggstrom (from 1851 to 1863), was a harsh and reserved gentleman who had little influence on the spiritual life of the congregation. He mostly relied on force (e.g., church doors were barred and no one could leave during the services). It was when Josef Wilhelm Fontell (from 1863 to 1871) was chaplain, that an ordinary religious liveliness first appeared. Fontell was a great preacher



Layout of the bottom floor of the oldest building at Stampars on Bredbacka.



## Ownership of Farms on Bredbacka

and there was both revival and trust in his knowledge. With stern logical sharpness, he made his point as to the laws of evangelical truths. Listeners were often deeply moved. Häggstrom's forcefulness was no longer needed and people came to church willingly and in large numbers.

### **Bredbacka Home**

Around the mid-18th century, Malin Johansdotter Döfnäs (1714-03/24/1786), came to Bredbacka with her husband Matts Johansson Rank Bredbacka (12/16/1703-04/09/1775), and put up their stakes in a place which was later called Stampars. Matts and Malin had 8 sons and 6 daughters, a dozen of whom lived to a mature age: Malen, Johan, Elsa, Anders, Hans, Matts, Per Mattsson Rank (11/16/1746-?), Anna, Carl, Jakob, Sven, Lars, Brita, and Margareta. After the various homesteads were built and Matts Johansson Bredbacka Rank grew tired of being in charge, the property was divided into 5/8 units between three of his sons and one son-in-law.

His oldest son Johan Mattson (04/17/1736-10/05/1796) and his wife Margareta Johansdotter (01/16/1738-05/01/1811), got the main house, Stampars. [As of about 1920, these all remained in the family.] Johan then left the house to his oldest son Anders Johansson (10/17/1763-?) and his wife Brita Johansdotter (04/06/1766-02/12/1820). Anders, who later went by the name of Gambel Stamparn, left the homestead to his oldest son Anders Anderson (03/29/1792-04/22/1852) and his wife Maria Mattsdotter (11/04/1789-10/10/1851). When their children died at an early age, the homestead went to Anders Gustaf Mattson Svartsjö (Bredbacka) (08/09/1828-05/20/1891) and his wife Anna Jakobsdotter Skytte (1830-1903). Anders Gustaf was the son of Matts Andersson Svartsjö (02/24/1805-05/11/1867) and Anna Maria Andersdotter (02/10/1802-10/28/1849), the latter being Gambel Stamparn's daughter and thus the sister of Anders. After 1891, half of the Stampar's land was owned by Anders Eriksson Slussnäs

(08/16/1859-01/16/1938) and his wife Anna Sofia Gustafsdotter (09/23/1862-05/25/1942), who was the oldest daughter of Anders Gustaf Mattsson Bredbacka, who had no sons but had four daughters, the oldest and youngest of whom each got half of the home. The youngest daughter, Hilma Julia (04/01/1869-?) married Matt Presila (03/23/1870-?) who soon sold her share, which has since been in different hands.

Matts Johansson Rank left Borgarstu to his son Matts Mattsson Bredbacka (12/19/1745-03/09/1815) and his wife Brita Johansdotter Kortjärvi (05/06/1748 - 02/12/1820). It was soon sold and divided into three equal shares incorporated with Stampars, Nygård, and Eirikas. Nygård, the newest estate was wanted by all three sons.

Lots were drawn, with Karl Mattsson Bredbacka (11/29/1751-05/07/1837) becoming the lucky owner of Nygård. Karl and his wife Anna Johansdotter Lytts (01/10/1751-01/06/1834) were childless, and they took in his nephew, Johan Andersson Bredbacka (06/02/1770-05/30/1822), who was one of nine children born to Karl's brother Anders Mattsson Bredbacka Storrank (11/28/1742-06/22/1809) and his wife, Magdalena Johansdotter (10/05/1748-?).

Years later, through a deed of gift, Karl left his home to his nephew Johan and his wife Kajsa Jakobsdotter Broända (09/20/1767-06/26/182), who were the parents of two children, Anders "Blind Ant" (03/18/1802-04/16/1860) and Anna Johansdotter Bredbacka (10/24/1798-11/04/1819). Anna married Johan Johansson Fors Fröjdö Lillrank Bredbacka ("Bredbacka Jock") (12/22/1793-06/05/1864), who

was Johan Anderson's nephew by marriage to his first wife, Anna Johansdotter Fröjdö Fors (ca. 1740-aft. 1808). Jock became måg (son-in-law) at Bredbacka, and then husbonde (master) after the death of his uncle-by-marriage/father-in-law, Johan Anderson.



Above: Bredbacka Main House.  
Below: Bredbacka barn and stables.  
(Photos taken 2003)



A few years before Jock died, he and his third wife, Lisa Gustafsdotter, transferred their home, in the form of a sale, to Jock's only surviving child and heir, Lisa Greta Johansdotter (07/22/1831-05/17/1903) and her husband Matts Andersson Bredbacka ("Stålas Matts") (09/09/1826-07/29/1919). Matts and Lisa Greta's home was called Stålas,



Sandkulla on Bredbacka in the snow.

after Matts' grandfather, Jakob Eriksson Sandkulla Stål (03/27/1756-05/21/1816), who came from Påras in Kronoby where the family home was also called Stålas. He bought a home in Sandkulla around 1780. Matts' brother Anders Andersson (12/28/1823-08/10/1877), owned a smaller homestead on Sandkulla, and his brother Jakob Andersson (06/15/1821-09/04/1885) inherited the homestead, but sold it and purchased another at Granvik, Kortjärvi. In 1868, Matts became the owner of Kallrök on Sandkulla when the person who had bought it from his brother Jakob found it necessary to sell. Matts and Lisa Greta decided to take a risk and buy the home with a loan.

Until 1888, the estate was managed from Bredbacka, despite the distance of two and a half miles – a considerable distance in those days. In 1888, Matts

and Lisa Greta's daughter, Anna (09/04/1849-02/06/1936), moved to Sandkulla with her husband, Matts Anderson Sandkulla Stål (07/04/1847-02/06/1932) and children.

Matts and Lisa Greta's son Matts Mattsson (11/15/1852-09/05/1910) was in America for 8 years. When Anna and her husband moved to Sandkulla, Matts returned and managed Stålas. Under his energetic and sound knowledge of management, the farm experienced an economic upswing. His cheerful, friendly nature made life pleasant for all. But he was never master of Bredbacka; his father outlived him.

Matts and Lisa Greta drew up a will detailing who should remain in sole possession of the homestead until Matts' death. Their son Matts' son, (Frans) Reguel (08/09/1889-03/25/1915), became farm master through a transfer of property from his grandfather, the legali-

ties and circumstances of which are unknown. But a couple years later, Reguel died and his widow, Edit Elisabet, sold the farm to Matts Leander Abrahamsson Palm (12/24/1872-05/02/1949), husband of Reguel's sister, Hilda Cecilia ("Celi") (03/13/1878-02/27/1962). Celi and Matts Palm's son, Matts Henry Mattsson Palm (09/28/1915-08/01/1979) became owner of Bredbacka.

Matts and Lisa Greta's daughter Anna (09/04/1849-02/06/1936) and her husband owned another home on Sandkulla, and she and her husband became the owners of Stålas on Sandkulla.

From this history it is clear that Nygård on Bredbacka never passed directly from father to son. It always passed to either a foster son, a son-in-law, a nephew, or a grandchild. ❖

## The Swede-Finns Settle in America

Prior to 1918, when Finland became independent from Russia, word about America traveled fast in the "old country." Swede-Finns who worked in Sweden heard about the land of opportunity, and they saw their Swedish co-workers making the Atlantic crossing. They quickly passed the word on to their fellow countrymen back in Finland.

According to an article by Anders Myhrman, *A History of Swede Finns in Rochester, Washington* (1997), the number of immigrants from Finland increased significantly "when Russia's treatment of Finland turned harsh and capricious after 1896-97." Myhrman estimates that 75% of Swede-Finn immigrants to America came from the Österbotten area of Finland (where Terjärv is located).

The initial migration of Swede-Finns to America resulted in Swede-Finn settlements concentrated in certain areas, which encouraged membership and participation in shared religious practices in the Lutheran Church and social activities in the fraternal organization, The Order of Runeberg. Swede-Finns adapted quickly

to American society and learned English easily. In fact, they urged each other to become good American citizens. But, they also maintained tight-knit communities in which they adhered to some of the



Bordeaux Logging Camp dining room.

Swede-Finn traditions in holiday celebrations and the preparation of ethnic food dishes. Inter-marriage among Swede-Finns was common, although as time passed, marrying outside of the community became more common. One of the American Swede-Finn settlement areas was in the small rural town of Rochester, Washington, where Swede-Finns began to settle in the late 1890s. They were among the first to settle in Thurston County, with the Finns coming a few

years later and settling in neighboring Lewis County in the Independence Valley.

Thurston County was founded in 1852, just a year before the Washington Territory was organized. It was named for Sam R. Thurston, the first territorial delegate from Oregon Territory, which had previously encompassed Washington. The first Washington Territorial Legislature met in Thurston County in 1854, and Washington became a state on November 11, 1889.

Today Thurston County is home to Olympia, the county seat and state capital. Rochester, a small town, is about 3.725 square miles in land area, located about 20 miles from Olympia. It is actually a part of a large unincorporated area that has a population of about 8,000 as of 2001. It once served as a railroad junction and trading center.

One of the first settlers in Rochester was the Samuel James family, who traveled for two years by covered wagon from Wisconsin.

The old story goes that Rochester was originally named Moscow by a Russian immigrant, but this has never been proved.



Another similar myth says it was named for an immigrant's home town in Rochester, England, also unproven. However, when the post office was established there in 1890, it was named Rochester, after the Indiana home town of Mrs. Julia C. Fleming of Centralia, who platted the area that same year. In its early days, Rochester (Independence) had a hotel and mercantile, and other stores at Helsing Junction. There were also three sawmills.

Independence, now a part of Rochester, and Independence Valley and Independence Creek were named by the surveyors who surveyed the unnamed area on the Fourth of July. That name was then used on May 13, 1878, when the first post office was opened there. It was operated until September 13, 1890, at which time it was transferred to Lewis County, where it was situated along Independence Creek, about 5 miles southwest of Rochester.

In 1908, railroads came to Rochester and Independence, bringing more logging companies to the area. It was a convenience for locals who could take a train to Centralia at 10am and be back by 4pm the same day.

The area known as Helsing Junction, named for Helsingfors (Helsinki), was located at the intersection where the ONW and Milwaukee railroads changed course, with the ONW heading to Centralia and the Milwaukee bound for Rochester and Tacoma.

The tracks ran from Independence to Rochester over the Chehalis River through a covered bridge, one of only two such bridges in the state of Washington at the time. It was replaced with a steel bridge in 1967.

There was a train depot and other buildings at Helsing Junction, including living quarters for an agent and family, bunk houses for rail crews, and a water tank for the trains to get their water. The buildings were torn down in 1955 when trains stopped serving the area.

Swede-Finns also settled near Rochester in Grand Mound on the Mound Prairie, named after the Mima Mounds of the area, the largest of which is a tree-covered hill about 125' in height. In 1853, a settler named Leonard Durgin built a home on top of that mound, and it was he who suggested the town be called Grand Mound.



Above three photos of Helsing Junction. Photographer(s) unknown.



Covered RR bridge (left and above) seen from the automobile bridge in Rochester. Photo by Dorothea Lange, a prominent photojournalist commissioned by the Farm Security Administration in 1939 to document conditions of farmers and migrant workers in Yakima Valley. These bridge photos were taken during that trip.

Grand Mound is about 25 miles south of Olympia at the junction of Interstate 5 and State Highway 12. In 1856, Fort Henness was built on nearby Mound Prairie. It had a large stockade and buildings named for Captain Benjamin Henness, a Washington Territorial Volunteer during the 1855-56 Indian War. The fort is gone, memorialized by a plaque. Grand Mound Cemetery is on 183rd Avenue SW between Interstate 5 and Sargent Road, and many Swede-Finns are buried there, although some grave markers are gone.

According to an article by Olov G. Gardebring, *The Swedes and Swede-Finns of the Independence Valley (Rochester), Washington Area* (1998):

“In 1889, 42 persons described themselves as immigrants from Sweden and 9 from Finland. Of the Swedes, 34 were men. Of these, 29 were between 20 and 49 years of age, 14 were married, and 25 were single. No information is available about the other 3. With a couple of exceptions, the men described themselves as laborers; 4 said they were farmers. Of the 8 women, 6 were married. Judging by the names of the 8 persons from Finland, they were all Finland-Swedes. Of these, the 7 men were between 20 and 35 years old, their marital status is unclear, and they were all laborers. The only female was 20, single, and worked as a tailor in Olympia.”

By 1910, the Rochester precinct listed 203 Swede-Finns. However, the labeling of Swedes and Swede-Finns was often done based on the surname, and some Finns converted their names to Swedish, which would skew this statistic. But, using that statistic, more than half of these people were under the age of 20, about a third were between 20 and 49. Gardebring’s article says that in general, “... about two thirds of the [Swedish-Finn] immigrants were young men, one-third females. Probably very few had an education beyond grade school.”

Having more men than women would have been a significant obstacle to having a productive farm, since such an enterprise required the cooperative efforts of family members. But many single men were not farmers; they were loggers.

One of the attractions to the Rochester area was the logging industry, the biggest industry in Washington around 1900. In Rochester, it was a very strong and thriving industry until it began to wane in the 1940s, when the timber supply was becoming exhausted. In the early days, western Washington was pretty much one big forest, and logging companies were buying up those forests.

Young men from Sweden and Finland were used to hard work and many were already loggers. The big difference was in the kinds of trees they were logging. In Finland, a tree was big if it was a foot in diameter and 60 feet tall. Washington’s Douglas firs grew up to ten feet in diameter and stood up to 250 feet in height. The old country “Swede saw” was inadequate for the job at hand. Instead, long two-man saws with deep teeth and wide blades were used, and even they were too small for some of the bigger trees.



Above two photos of Helsing Junction, late 1890s. Building on left is earliest incarnation of Rochester Mercantile. Two-story building at right is Hotel Rochester. Below: Same view, ca. 1920s.



Above: Helsing Junction, buildings deteriorating, ca. 1940s-50s.



Above: Three views of the Post Office and the Rochester Mercantile on Highway 12 (183rd Avenue).

Below: Stores along Highway 12 ca. 1920s.

Logging was very hard work. And it was dangerous. Death records for Thurston and Lewis counties show many deaths due to logging accidents in which men were crushed or decapitated on the job. Many loggers were missing fingers or hands or had problems of some kind in their arms, legs, or backs. According to Gardebring, if a man was injured on the job, he had to wait until the end of the day to be brought to a doctor – or a funeral home.

The weather was also different in Washington. It was wet. This required special clothing to protect the body from the frequent rains. Gardebring's article also quotes from a story of the logging camps describing the tightly woven rain resistant cotton logger's uniform: "Jackets and pants made of this material were so stiff that they could 'stand' unsupported when they were removed after a day's work. They were labeled 'tin pants' and 'tin coats,' were like a suit of armor when they had dried and put on again. To make the clothing even more water resistant, loggers rubbed paraffin on the heated garments – thereby making them even stiffer."

The springboards on which "fellers" stood while cutting down trees were, as their name implies, springy. A feller had to be very agile and very quick to jump away when the tree fell. The springboards were also very slippery, so loggers needed to wear special shoes made of leather "with steel caulks and spikes in thick soles, about a quarter of an inch long." The shoes had to be broken in by getting them wet and wearing them as they dried. They also had to be greased – bear grease was the best – to preserve the leather and keep feet dry.

Loggers lived and worked in camps, some returning home to their families only on weekends. Alcoholism was a problem, both because alcohol was so readily available, and also because of the psychological implications of such a hard and lonely lifestyle. Safety was an issue, and most men were willing to forego heavy drinking while on the job. While living conditions were substandard at the camps, the pay was excellent and allowed for savings. There were several camps, some of which were very large, such as Bordeaux, a small town named for Thomas and Joseph Bordeaux who came to the area from the Black Hills area in western Thurston County, where they had set-



tled in 1887. They founded a large sawmill called the Mumby Lumber and Shingle Company, and after that people came to the area and Bordeaux became a town with many residents and even a hotel.

Today, the town is gone, and a sign denoting the Bordeaux Logging Company is located at the Bordeaux entrance to Capitol Forest just southwest of Olympia. It has photographs of the Bordeaux brothers and their family-owned Mason County Logging Company, founded in 1885, which at one time employed over 400 people.

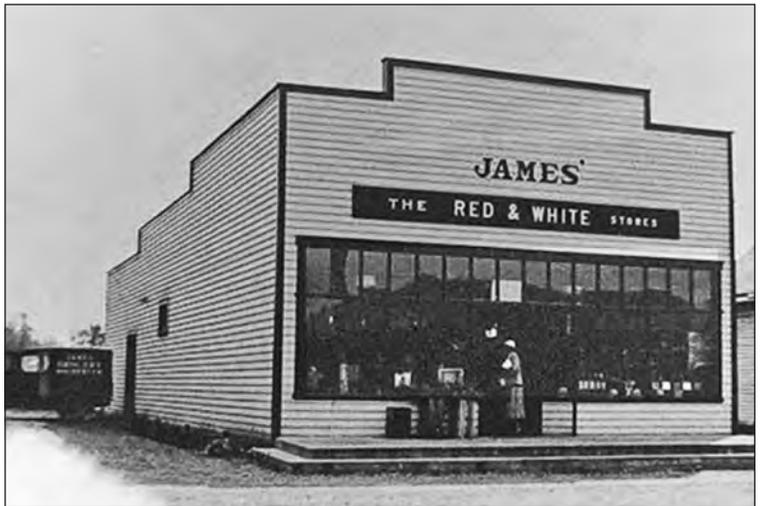
Trees were moved with the aid of oxen or horses. Later, they were moved with steam engines called “donkeys.” To get the logs from the donkey to the water, wooden skis were built and greased with a foul smelling oil. Before the railroads were built, logs were floated down creeks to the Chehalis River, which took them to the saw mills in Aberdeen and Hoquiam. In 1908, the Union Pacific and the Milwaukee railroads ran a line through Independence to Centralia, separating at Helsing Junction, located in the southwest corner of Thurston County and named so by the Northern Pacific Railroad, although local history claims it was named by a Finn after Helsingfors. Over the years, many other improvements were made to the process of transporting logs, which all led to increased productivity in the logging business.

For those Swede-Finn immigrants who wanted families and farms in the Rochester area, few had enough money to start even the smallest homestead. Jobs as loggers helped them establish the funds to do so. But, once they purchased the land, they could not build a home or farm until they cleared it of all the stumps. In and around 1900, stump removal – stumping – was a major ordeal. Some of the smaller stumps could be hacked away using a “Swede hoe,” a tool that was a sort of combination ax and hoe. Burning a stump was less labor, but took months for the roots to burn out, and there was the danger of the fire spreading beyond the stumps. Dynamite was the least expensive and preferred method of stump removal, especially from 1920 to 1940. It was dangerous, and accidents caused loss of body parts as well as death.

Once the stumps were removed, the land had to be further cleared of all growth and leveled. According to Gardebring, a man working in his “spare time” could clear an acre a year, and with help from animals and children, he might clear several acres each year.

Most farms in the Rochester area did little more than support the large families that lived on them. An average farm was 15 to 20 acres, and was fairly diversified, providing dairy products, eggs, and vegetables to its inhabitants. Eventually, once the dairies were organized, farms could sell their milk and eggs. Much of the land was used to raise hay for the animals, as well as grain for baking and for sale at a local mill. Some farms had orchards, mainly apples and pears.

Gardebring describes the first homes of the Swede-Finn immigrants in Rochester: “... made from the cheapest lumber



More photos of the Rochester Mercantile, the Post Office, and the James Red & White store on Highway 12, ca. 1920s.

they could obtain. They were often built of logs, placed on slabs of old cedar dug down in the ground for a foundation and big enough to leave air space between the dirt and the wooden floor. When correctly constructed such homes still survive after a hundred years, with the cedar still in excellent shape. The boards for floors and walls were cut in the saw mills but not planed. Many of these rough boards were also

of cedar. With age they acquired a gray shine, and the lack of paint, inside and out, was not so noticeable.

“Many homes were built in the same ways as in the old country, with the boards straight up and down, fastened to a simple frame. A simple, rectangular floor plan included a kitchen and living room and sleeping area, though a small bedroom might be partitioned off. Sometimes there were two stories or a loft big enough for a bedroom or two.

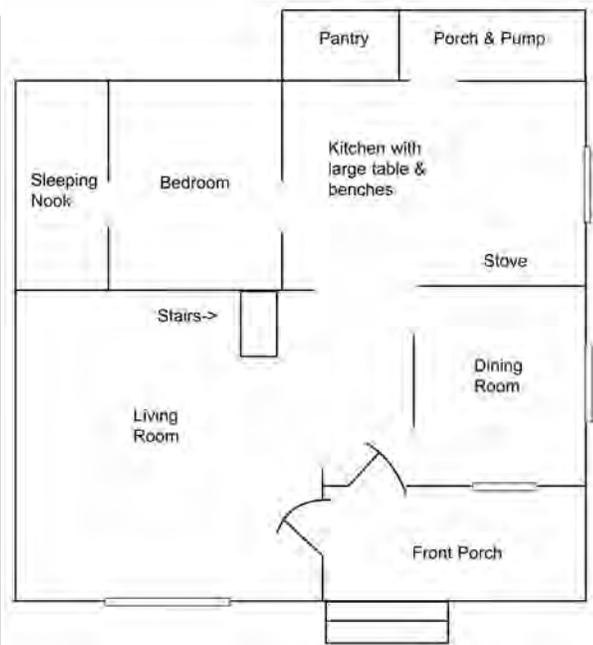
“As a family’s finances improved, larger and fancier homes were built, usu-

ally two stories, horizontal clapboard siding, porches, and several broken roof lines – ‘the American style.’ They were often painted white, a sign of the new-found prosperity.”

Electric lights came to Independence and Rochester between 1918 and 1920, when the Puget Sound Company sold shares so that anyone with a share could have lights – although they had to furnish their own poles!

Fires destroyed many structures in Rochester over the years, beginning with one in 1909 at the Methodist Church.

During the 1920s, the newly rebuilt Methodist Church burned again, as did Woodman’s Hall, Payton’s Dance Hall, and the local Mercantile. During the 1930s, Johnson’s store was destroyed twice by fire, taking with it a garage owned by Mr. Palmer. Then, in 1946, a fire destroyed a good portion of the downtown area. In 1954/55, Rochester High School burned down and classes were held at an elementary school and at the community center. In early 1960, the Mercantile burned to the ground. ❖



Above left: Helny & Arvid Forstrom, with their children Elsie, Ted, and Minnie, and Arvid’s aunt and neighbor Johanna Alina (Forsbacka) Brandt and her children Gertrude, Carl Verner, and Elna, at Helny & Arvid’s farmhouse on Independence Road in Rochester, 1911 (still standing but with many changes). Above right: the first floor layout (no fireplace or heating). Upstairs were two large bedrooms.



Norma Steele was dancing with Vic Nygard at Swede Hall the night downtown Rochester burned in 1946. She took the photographs above early the following morning.

## Rochester - The Way It Was A Glimpse of Rochester, Washington ca. 1920-1940

These are the memories of Rochester natives (Signe) Alphild Katarina Carlson (01/25/1914-07/09/2014), wife of Theodore Oscar "Ted" Lind (10/19/1905-02/29/1984), who was the son of Hulda Maria Carlsdotter Forsbacka (Forstrom) (07/11/8118-02/16/1963) and John Oscar Hendrickson Lind (03/22/1882-09/24/1964); Freda Hauge West, whose Swede-Finn parents came from Petalax and Korsnäs, Finland; Rigmor "Riggs" Nylund (Holm), whose two uncles by marriage were Nestor Forström and Anders Edvin Forström; and Lillian Eleanor Steele (Anderson) (06/28/1920-11/30/1995) and Norma Elisabeth Steele (Martelli) (02/24/1922-08/27/1986), the two youngest daughters of Helny Maria Andersdotter Furu (Forstrom) (Steele) (07/04/1885-04/20/1968) and Anders Joel Mattsson Sandkulla Stål Granö (Joel Steele) (07/13/1877-02/05/1954).

Alphild provided the title and the bulk of the information; Freda, Riggs, Lillian, and Norma's information was added and confirmed many details along the way; and some clarifying details and updated information were added as well.

The Swede-Finns began settling in Rochester and the surrounding areas around 1900. They got their land, cleared it, built barns and homes, and became



Finnish Lutheran Church. The cornerstone for this church was laid on July 27, 1909. Torn down in 1969.

farmers, much as they were back in the "old country." As the years passed, they built the Lutheran Church, and Swede Hall where they could socialize, have dances, weddings, meetings, etc.

In those early days there were a lot of small farms, but many farmers also worked in the woods as loggers. That left the women to work the farms, mostly milking the cows in the morning and at night, as the loggers had to leave very early in the morning to get to the woods and got home late at night, some spending the whole week in the woods and not coming home until the weekends. Several men who worked in the logging camps during the week would all share a room in someone's house.

When the men were at work during the week, the women would get together and sew. Everyone knew each other and where they lived. If a farm had several cows, there was enough milk to sell, and it was put in large milk cans and placed by the side of the road for the milk truck driver to pick up each day.

Some folks also raised chickens and sold the eggs. They grew their own hay and whatever else they needed for themselves and their animals. Because of this industry and self-sufficiency, they seemed to survive better than others during the Great Depression of the 1930s. They had their animals, went fishing, grew their own food, and canned their fruits and vegetables.

Many farms had big herds of cows and shipped milk to the creamery (the Chehalis Condenser). The milk truck was a way of travel if you had to go to the dentist or doctor in Chehalis or Centralia. You waited for the milk truck to come and hoped there was room in the cab; if there wasn't, you sat on a milk can.

Rochester was a typical small town where everyone knew their neighbors. People who were not Swedish or Swede-Finns were usually called "English."

Going southwest on what used to be the main highway to Grays Harbor West in one direction and to "Jamestown" (named for prosperous English pioneer



The Swedish Lutheran Church, also called Hidén's Church," was built in 1908 on Independence Road on land donated by Matts and Sofia Forstrom. Torn down in 1947.

Samuel James and family), Grand Mound, and eventually Centralia in the other direction, was a dip in the road, and that area was called "Swede Town."

Almost everyone in that area was a Swede-Finn or a pure Finn. One of the families there had ten children, another fourteen. One of the neighbors had built a sauna, and this became a popular place on Friday nights, when for 25¢ a family could have a sauna. People gathered around waiting, visiting with each other until their turn came.

Lillian relates, "This sauna was very primitive. It wasn't like the saunas you see now. You entered into a little narrow room with a bench where you took your clothes off. Cracks under the doors were probably six inches and the windows were broken out, so it was pretty cold. You'd get in this hot sauna and throw water on the hot rocks and just about steam yourself to death – and get your hair washed with pine tar soap. Then you'd go back in that cold room and get dressed, then walk home with a wet head.

"You paid 25¢ and they cooked coffee for you afterwards, so you can guess how much they made by the time they heated the sauna, using all that wood to get it hot, and then you got the coffee too."



Independence School ca. 1905. As of 2007, part of the building was still standing as the back part of a house.

Continuing west on this road, there were larger farms and dairies, with big barns and farm equipment. Most small homes did have a cow or two and a few chickens, maybe a pig, and a little garden. Since there was little transportation it was necessary to farm to keep food on the table.

On Independence Road near James Road just east of Helsing Junction and across the Chehalis River, a Swedish-Finnish Temperance Association built a meeting hall in 1911 on land donated by Matts and Sofia Forstrom. Since the group was unsuccessful, it later sold the

building to the Runeberg Society, and it was renamed "Swede Hall."

When anything went on at Swede Hall, almost everyone went so that they could see each other and visit. It was where big weddings, parties, and dances were held – Swedish polkas, hambos, schottisches, and waltzes. In 1939, a new and much larger Swede Hall was built closer to town on two acres on Albany Street. However, with declining membership, the lodge could not support itself and was sold in 1979 to the Grand Mound and Rochester Citizens Group.

Riggs recalls that, "On the weekends, everyone got together for a Saturday night dance at the Order of Runeberg Lodge. The children would skate across the dance floor between dances."

Near Swede Hall was the Swedish Lutheran church, also called Hidén's Church, after the pastor by the same name. It was built in 1908 on Independence Road, just a few hundred yards west of Helsing Junction, on land donated by Matts and Sofia Forstrom. It was torn down in 1947, and a year later, a new church, St. Mark's, was built closer to town. Services there were conducted in Swedish at first, but later in English. According to Alphild Lind, "It seemed strange that they stood so close to each other, one for worship and the other for some drinking and hell-raising."

The old Finnish Lutheran Church, which conducted services in Finnish for several years before changing to English, was also located on Independence Road just south of Independence, and about a half mile south of the Riverside Schoolhouse, which most Swede-Finn children attended. It was built in 1909 and torn down in 1969.

Three miles south of the old Finnish Lutheran Church on a hillside on Nelson Road, is the Finn Hill Cemetery, in active use from 1909 to about 1993. The names are primarily Finnish, but some Swedish and English names are also there. The cemetery fell into disrepair in the 1960s and was vandalized in the 1970s. In recent years, some Rochester High School students helped clean it up, and the vandalism stopped, especially when some of the students recognized the names of their own ancestors.



Group on top right: the woman seated to left behind the woman in the boater hat is Hulda Forsbacka Lind. Photo ca. 1905.

In mid-summer, there was always a big picnic in Alfred Strand's grove. August "Gus" Alfred Carlsson (Öberg) Strand (02/19/1868-12/10/1944) and his wife, Emma Sofia Kentala (1879-1967) came from Terjärv. They had a large family and a farm on Independence Road with plenty of land and room for those with cars and horse-drawn wagons. Everyone came to this event. People didn't have radios or television in those days, so they took a great deal of pleasure in just assembling and visiting while enjoying plenty of good food.

Gus Strand is of further interest because he is the grandfather of Ray Dolby, inventor of the Dolby Sound system. Dolby's mother was Gus' daughter Esther Eufemia.

Close to town was a huge oak grove where gatherings and picnics were held. There was a bandstand for speakers and music. Most appealing to children back then was Pioneer Picnic and the Fourth of July Picnic held each summer. The Pioneer Picnic came late in the summer, but it was just as popular as the Fourth of July Picnic.

Says Alphild Lind, "I remember having my ten cents in my pocket and checking

it often in fear of losing it because it was mine to spend. It was hard to decide, but for sure a nickel had to be kept for that special ice cream cone." There were games of chance that were played by the older boys, but all the little children stood by to watch. For added excitement there would be some barn-storming dare-devil pilots that found their way to big affairs and picnics to take some daring soul up for a quick ride for a dollar or two.

By the 1920s, Rochester had the main high school for the outlying area, and there were several elementary schools in the neighboring communities. After graduating from eighth grade, they all came to Rochester High. During the 1920s, students were taken to school in make-shift school buses, trucks that had a wooden bench on each side of the bed and one in the middle for students to sit on, their beds covered with canvas. They were cold in winter, with wind blowing through the gaps in the canvas, but it was better than walking the great distances so many students would have had to travel otherwise, especially during rain or snow.

In the 1930s, Rochester High had about 40 or so students, and had foot-

ball, baseball, and basketball teams that played against other high schools. Norma recalls the following Rochester High School cheer:

*Boom-a-lacka, boom-a-lacka,  
bow-wow-wow  
Chick-a-lacka, chick-a-lacka,  
chow-chow-chow  
Are we in it? Well, I guess  
Rochester High School,  
yes, yes, yes!*

The main railroad that people used for travel ran north and south. Centralia was about ten miles away and was the main city where everyone shopped for things they could not get out in the country areas like Rochester. In those days, the main stores in Centralia were Sears Roebuck and Montgomery Ward, where you could purchase furniture, stoves, shoes, and clothes. There were also doctor and dentist offices, bakeries, and other shops and stores that carried hardware items and things that most farmers needed, such as feed supplies.

Rochester, however, was not without its amenities, and many businesses were run by local Swedes and Swede-Finns. In the old days, the downtown area, mainly



Swedish Church, summer 1914. This photo reveals many familiar faces, including Matt and Sofia Forstrom with grandson Ted; Hely and Arvid Forstrom and their daughters Minnie and Elsie; Joel Steele; Gus Nelson; and Oscar and Alina Forstrom with their daughter Elvie.



Rochester, ca. 1914. Helny Forstrom, and her neighbor Victor Gabriel Nygard, who are standing under the window at the very back. I don't recognize the house, so not sure where this might be or what the event is.

US Highway 12, was home to a variety of businesses, including a blacksmith, a small library, and a telephone exchange. There was a shoe repair shop in a small house with a fenced yard, owned by a man who had a friendly black dog.

Alphild recalls, "In those days, people mainly wore high-top shoes. My father repaired all of our shoes, had two "last" sizes, one for small, the other for large shoes. I'm sure many children in those days had cardboard insoles. It was tough times and families were large."

A mercantile store handled a little of everything from foodstuffs to animal feed. The aisles were lined with barrels and boxes, and there was a stove that heated the place. There were also a couple of pool halls, only for men, probably for the woodsmen who came to town.

There were two garages in town, one run by a man named Palmer and the other by Johnny Peterson, who sold electrical

products, well-digging equipment, and garden tools. A drug store sold magazines and newspapers, and it also had a soda fountain. A woman who worked at the post office pushed the mail in a large cart to and from the railroad station each day. The barber shop was run by two little people, John Furlong and his wife Emma. According to Alphild, "He barbered until his little legs could no longer stand the pain."

Alphild says the store most children liked best was Paton's, run by a white-haired couple. They carried the best selection of candy, gum, and ice cream – other things too, but sweets were a favorite with children. Mr. Paton would make an ice cream cone and then stoop down behind the counter and lick the scoop – according to Alphild's husband, Ted Lind.

Paton was probably Robert Paton, who opened Rochester's first mercantile in 1889, which carried Indian-made goods, furs, fish, grains, sewing notions, and anything and everything that the locals

might need. He also started Rochester's first lumber mill in the early 1880s.

Rochester was probably not an idyllic community for those who struggled to survive and support their families during tough times. It was especially difficult for women. They lived an isolated existence most of the time, working the farms while their husbands were logging, taking care of children, and living in a quiet world we can only imagine today with our TVs and stereos and telephones disrupting the silence.

But, Rochester had many things our modern world lacks that made it a good place to grow up: community spirit, ethnic camaraderie, shared experiences, and learning the work ethic by example and by practice. For children, it was probably a great place to grow up. Just ask Alphild: "I loved my life and growing-up years so much! Oh, life was good!" ❖

## LOCATIONS ON MAP on next page

(APPROXIMATIONS ONLY)

1 Farmhouse where Hely Anderson Furu lived with her first husband, Arvid Forstrom, and their three children, and later with her second husband, Joel Steele, their two daughters, and her Forstrom children. House is still standing as of 2018, but has had some architectural changes over the years.

2 Oscar Forstrom farmhouse (Donald Eugene Forstrom was also born in that house). Other occupants include Leonard Johnson and Elvie and Howard Cole.

3 Triangle Market & Gas Station land was owned by Matt & Sofia Forstrom who deeded it to their son Arvid and his wife Hely in 1909. The land was then sold to Edward & Emma Johnson in 1913, to Victor & Elvira Nygard in 1927, and to John & Hilda Norgard in 1932. The Norgards built the market & gas station in 1932.



Norma Steele worked there, as did Elvie Forstrom, who met her husband Howard Cole there when she pumped gas for him. The building was torn down in 2007.

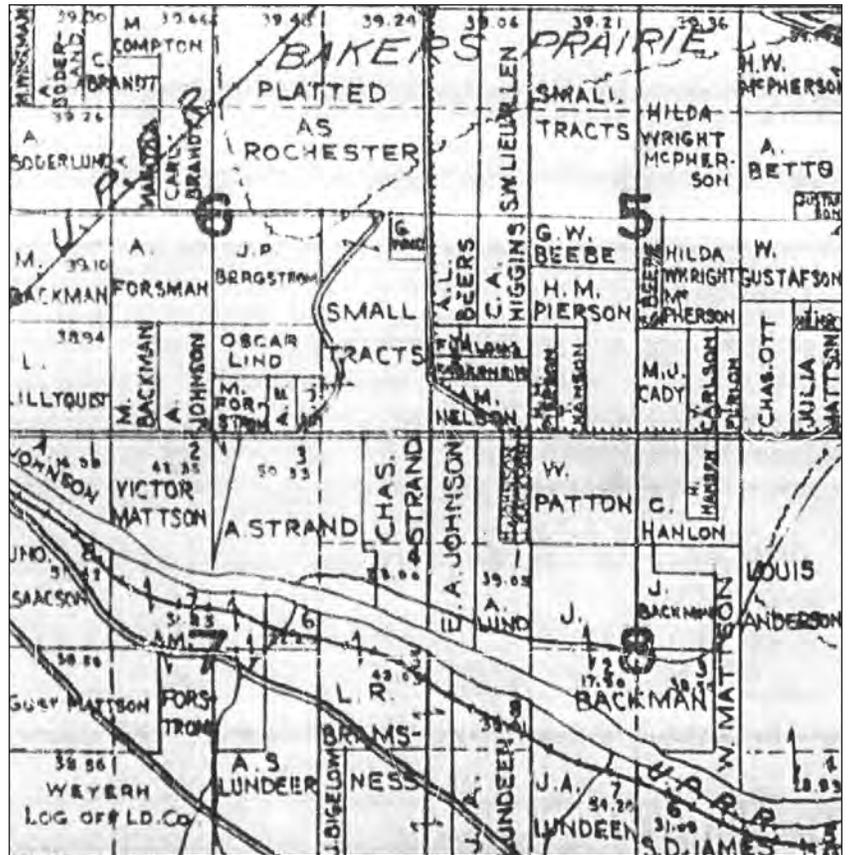
4 Site of the neighborhood sauna in the 1920s/1930s. Gone.

5 Swedish Lutheran Church ("Hiden's Church"). Gone.

6 Old Swede Hall. Gone.

7 August Strand farmhouse. Gone.

8 Where Norma and Lillian Steele swam in Scatter Creek.



"Forstrom Hill" area of Rochester

Top Map: 1929

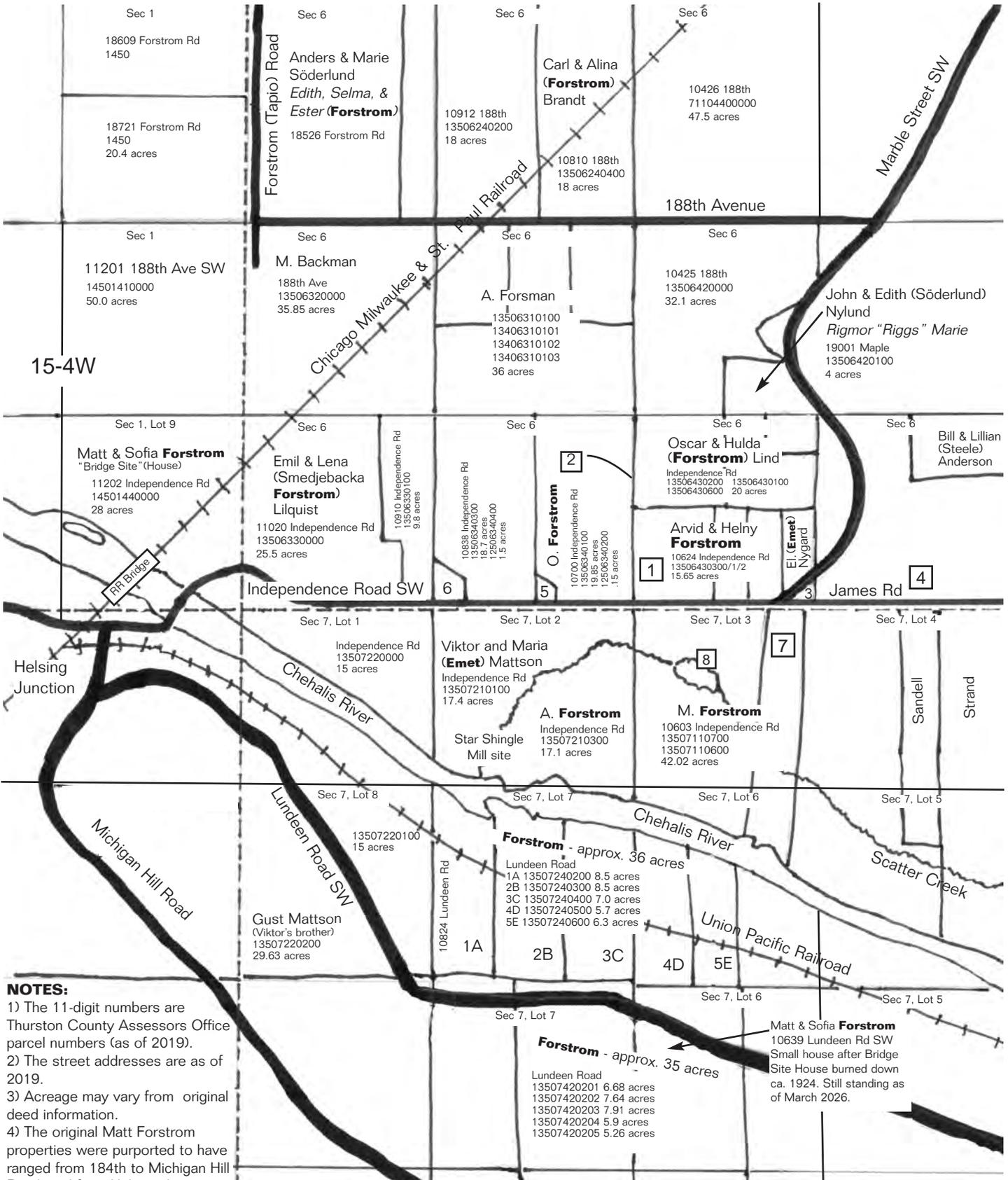
Bottom Map: 1937





# Rochester-Independence, Washington "Forström Hill" & Surrounding Areas

15-3W  
15 Township  
Range No. 3 West  
1855 Gov't Survey



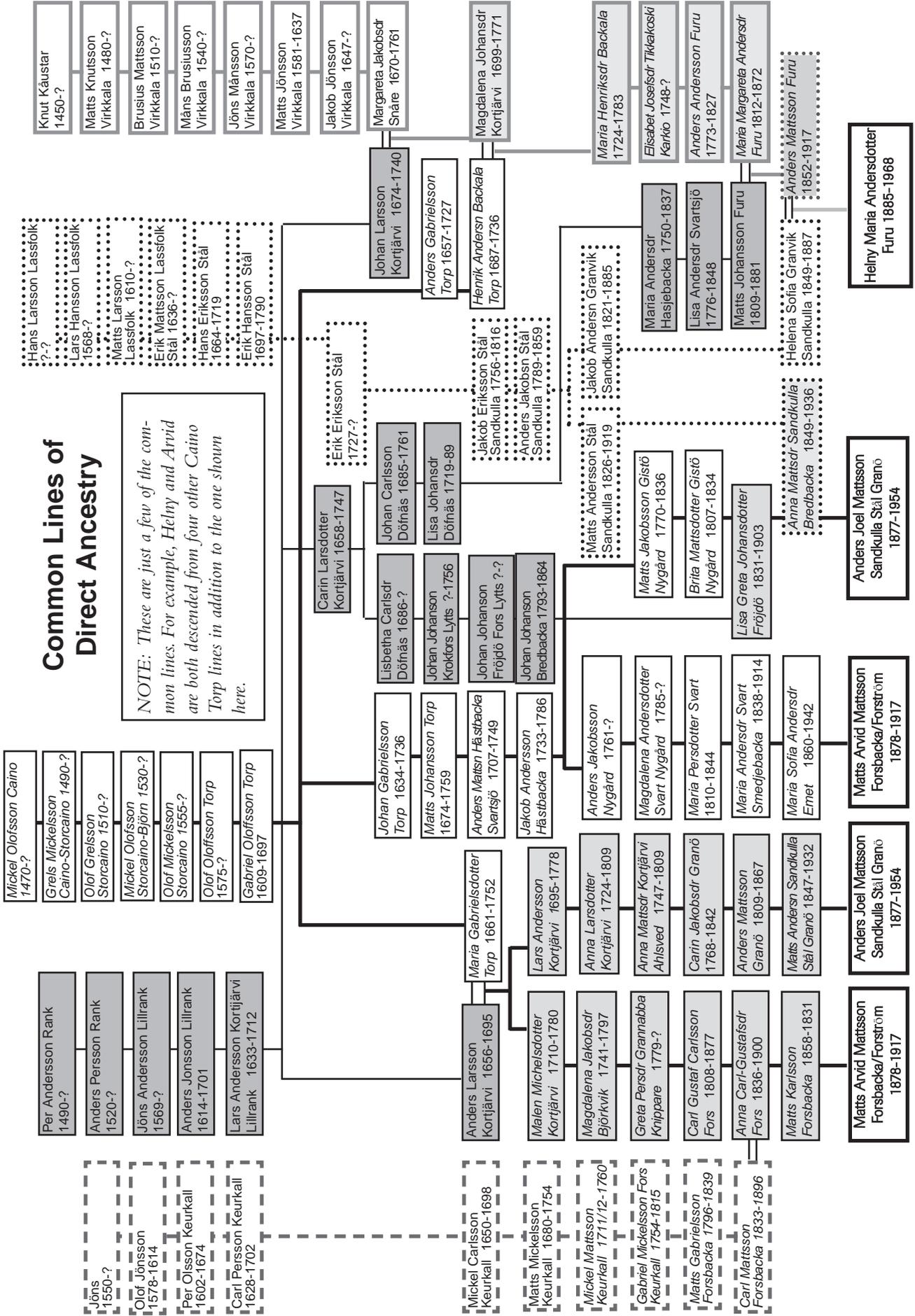
**NOTES:**  
 1) The 11-digit numbers are Thurston County Assessors Office parcel numbers (as of 2019).  
 2) The street addresses are as of 2019.  
 3) Acreage may vary from original deed information.  
 4) The original Matt Forström properties were purported to have ranged from 184th to Michigan Hill Road, and from Helsing Junction to Marble Road.

Matt & Sofia Forström  
10639 Lundeen Rd SW  
Small house after Bridge Site House burned down ca. 1924. Still standing as of March 2026.

# *Genealogies*

## Common Lines of Direct Ancestry

*NOTE: These are just a few of the common lines. For example, Helmy and Arvid are both descended from four other Caino Torp lines in addition to the one shown here.*



# Genealogies

The following are the genealogical lines of ancestry and personal histories for the Steele, Furu, and Forström families.

If you're looking for your particular ancestor, you might find that his or her name is not the name you grew up hearing. Names vary considerably in use and in spelling. For example, a woman named Catharina or Katharina may be known as Carin, Karin, Karen, Kaysa, Caisa, Cajsa, or Chaisa. A Margareta may also be known as Margeta or Greta. Magdalenas may be called Lena or Malin/Malen. Other variations include Johan/Johannes, Oscar/Oskar, Mickel/Michel, Pehr/Per/Pår, etc. More often than not, the "middle" name was the one that was used the most.

Last names varied according to the farm on which they were born or on which they worked. And when our ancestors came to America, they may have altered their names further, as in the case of Joel Steele, who was known in Finland as Anders Joel Mattsson

Sandkulla Ståhl Granö, came to America on a passport bearing the name Joel Sandkulla, and was known here as Joel Steele or Joe Steel, even occasionally Joe Still. Spelling was also not as standardized a century ago as it is today.

In this list of ancestors, the total number of children may not always be accurate. More children may have been born who did not survive, were never named, or whose births were not recorded, or who were born in a different city or parish than the ones from which this information was obtained. Birth dates may also vary, as old church records can be hard to read at times, and sometimes there are errors in copying, especially when trying to distinguish old-fashioned writing in which 7's can look like 4's, and 1's often resemble 7's. The differences in writing dates between European and American styles often result in a birthday set down as May 9 (05/09) that should have been September 5 (09/05). In addition, birth dates may in some cases actually be christening dates. The places of birth may be farms, cities,

or parishes, or the farm and parish may be listed together. Death dates may in some cases be burial dates. So, if you see an ancestor whose information doesn't quite match up with what you know, these are just a few of the reasons why.

To trace a line of ancestry, follow the numbers next to the names in upper case (all caps). For example, to trace the Kåustar line, go from (1) KNUT KÅUSTAR to his son (3) MATTS KNUTSSON WIRKKALA to his son (6) BRUSIUS MATTSSON WIRKKALA to his son (11) MÅNS BRUSIUSSON WIRKKALA, and so on. The lines overlap in places, and when that happens, you will see, for example, a [K,C] next to a person's name, which means they are descended from both the Kåustar and Caino-Torp lines, or [R,B] which would be someone who is a Rank descendant who lived at Bredbacka, or [R,L,K,C], which would denote a person who is descended from four lines.

The names of those with Personal Histories are boldfaced, and direct ancestors have numbers next to their names, that correspond to the ancestry. ❖

## Steele & Furu Ancestry

The Steeles and Furus in this history are descended from four common ancestral lines: Caino-Torp [C], Kåustar [K], Lassfolk [L], and Rank [R]. Also included are the ancestral lines of those who lived on and owned Bredbacka [B], and are mentioned in Karl Johan Berg's *A History of the Bredbacka Home*, which is quoted throughout these pages. The earliest known ancestors listed below were added after the rest of the history was complete, and since they are not mentioned elsewhere, I did not number them to avoid renumbering all the rest.

RAGVALD KOIRANIEMI (1460-?) was the father of Olof Ragvaldsson Koiraniemi Koira (1454-?) born in Vetil. Olof was the father of (2) Mickel Olofsson Caino.

## Steele & Furu Personal Histories

### **(51) Matts Johansson Torp Svartsjö August 16, 1674 to August 1, 1759**

Matts was the son of Johan Gabrielsson Torp (06/21/1634-10/24/1736) and the grandson of Gabriel Olofsson Torp (1609-03/25/1697). Matts was born in Vetil and died in Terjärv. On May 22, 1698, at the age of 24, he married a widow ten years his senior, Maria Henriksdotter Norrena Enaperä Hyytinen Svartsjö (03/1662 or 1663-12/27/1754). Maria was formerly married to Johan Olofsson Vidjeskog Spangar Svartsjö (1660-03/17/1696) and had lived with Johan, his sister Malin, his brother Jakob, and Jakob's family on a small ¼-mantal farm called Svartsjö on the shore of Svartsjö lake.

The farm had been previously known as Haltas (which was probably founded by a lame person, i.e., halt=lame), and it had been deserted up until 1688. Svartsjö was one of several farms in the southern end of Terjärv parish called "Småbönders (belonging to small farmers).

(1) [K] KNUT KÅUSTAR (1450-?), born in Kåustar, Karleby, and lived in Vetil, was the father of one child, (3) MATTS KNUTSSON WIRKKALA (1480-?).

(2) [C] MICKEL OLOFSSON CAINO (1470-?), born in Vetil, was the father of one child, (4) GRELS MICKELSSON CAINO STORCAINO (1490-?).

(3) [K] MATTS KNUTSSON WIRKKALA (1480-?), born in Kaustby, Kaustby, lived in Vetil, was a farmer and a sheriff, and father of (6) BRUSIUS MATTSSON WIRKKALA (1510-?).

(4) [C] GRELS MICKELSSON CAINO STORCAINO (1490-?), born in Vetil, Nedervetil, lived on Storcaino in Vetil 1553-1555, and was the father of two children born at Caino, Vetil: Johan Grelsson Caino (1517-?); and (7) OLOF GRELSSON STORCAINO (1510-?).

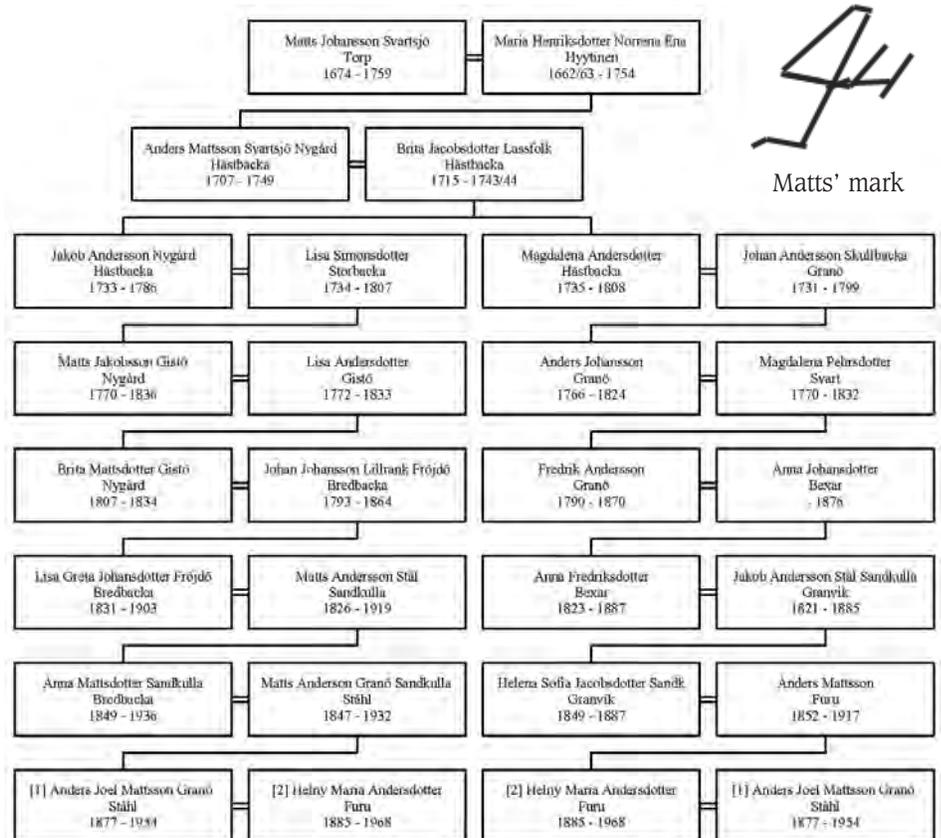
(5) [R,B] PER ANDERSSON RANK (1490-?), born and died in Sweden. Per came to Finland in the mid-15th century. He was a farmer with 30-33 spannland (18-20 acres) in Terjärv, 1549-1566. His homestead farm, Rank, was later divided into "Lillrank" (Little Rank) and "Storrank" (Big Rank). The two farms were on opposite sides of the Hejmsjön Sea. Per was the father of (8) ANDERS PERSSON RANK (1540-1603).

(6) [K] BRUSIUS MATTSSON WIRKKALA (1510-after 1601), born in Kaustby. Brusius was a farmer at Wirkkala 1557- 1595. He paid silver tax in 1571. He divided the farm between his sons Erik and Matts. He was the father of three sons who were killed in the Club War (1596-1597): Erik Brusiusson Wirkkala (1534-?); Matts Brusiusson Wirkkala (1536-?); and (11) MÅNS "MAGNUS" BRUSIUSSON WIRKKALA (1540-1595).

(7) [C] OLOF GRELSSON STORCAINO (1510-?), born in Caino, Vetil. He had one of the largest farms in Vetil, and one child: (10) MICKEL OLOFSSON STORCAINO BJÖRN (1530-?).

(8) [R,B] ANDERS PERSSON RANK (1540-1603), born in Terjärv. He was a farmer 1590-1603. He was the father of one child, (15) JÖNS ANDERSSON RAPP LILLRANK (1569-?).

When Johan died, Maria married Matts and they lived on Svartsjö with her children from her first marriage: a son and a daughter, Maria Johansdotter Svartsjö (12/21/1689-02/12/1773). But Matts was not happy with his position on the Svartsjö farm, and in 1708, he requested that the local court divide the farm, but they refused to do so because the farm was already so small. However, Maria's former brother-in-law Jakob founded a settlement on the parish's main land, which he called Storbacka, and he and his family moved there, so Matts then became husbonde on Svartsjö in 1711. When the Great Wrath ended, Matts continued on Svartsjö as a powerful farmer, was also a sexman, and when a free jury membership came up, was chosen for the honorable position. He was a well-respected man in the parish.



Matts and Maria were the parents of six children born at Småbönders, Terjärv, five of whom survived, moved away, had families, and became prominent persons in their own right and/or gave birth to generations of influential Swede-Finns:

1) Lisa Mattsdotter Svartsjö (03/15/1704/05-?).

2) Matts Mattsson Svartsjö (1698-1778). He was the oldest child, grew up during the Great Wrath, and was taken away by Russians to Russia, along with another child. He was returned home and later became a boatswain in Jakobstad, where he adopted the name Matts Nyman. He became a very wealthy and respected member of the magistrate's court 1746-1770, married, and had eight children, of whom only two daughters survived, one of whom, Maria Mattsson Nyman (1726-1803), married a merchant, Niklas Malm (1724-1785), in 1747. Maria or "Grand Malmskan" and Niklas or "Big Malm" had many children, and their many descendants include famous Swede-Finns who made remarkable contributions to the culture, science, and politics of Finland. For example, two of their great-grandsons include Otto August Malm (1838-1898), once the wealthiest man in Finland, and **Johan Ludvig Runeberg** (02/05/1804-05/06/1874), the Finnish national poet.

3) Johan Mattsson Frisk Svartsjö (1709-?). He moved to Helsingfors in 1730, and his son Johan (1707-?) took the name Frisk when he became a merchant in Helsingfors, and had a daughter named Maria who married blacksmith Erik Stoor from Gamlakarleby.

(9) [L] HANS LARSSON LASSFOLK (ca. 1530?-?). Little is known of Hans. He is believed to be the first ancestor for this branch of the family, and may have been a brother of Anders Larsson and a co-farmer on Lassfolk. He was the father of one child, (14) LARS HANSSON LASSFOLK (1568-?).

(10) [C] MICKEL OLOFSSON STORCAINO BJÖRN (1530-?), born at Caino, Vetil. He was the last owner of the entire Caino farm, which was divided in 1616 between his sons Olof, who farmed "Lillcaino" (Little Caino) and Henrik who farmed "Storcaino" (Big Caino). Mickel was the father of three children born at Caino, Vetil: Hans Mickelsson Storcaino (1563-?); (19) HENRIK MICKELSSON STORCAINO (1587-?); and (12) OLOF MICKELSSON STORCAINO (1555-?).

(11) [K] MÅNS "MAGNUS" BRUSIUS-SON WIRKKALA (1540-1597), born in Kaustby, died in the Club War (1596-1597). He lived in Kaustby, Vetil. He was the father of one child, (16) JÖNS MÅNSSON WIRKKALA (1570-?).

(12) [C] OLOF MICKELSSON STORCAINO (1555-?), born in Caino, Vetil. Olof was a juryman who was once involved in hearing a legal action in which farmers Gabriel Persson Åminne and Jöns Jönsson Bion tried to divide their jointly owned farm, Bion, but were not allowed to do so because the farm was so small. Olof was the father of two children born in Vetil: Mickel Olofsson Ollsson Storcaino (1578-?); and (17) OLOF OLOFSSON TORP (1575-?).

(13) [B] PER CLASSON STORRANK (1565-?), born in Kyrkoby, Terjärv, and was the father of (20) DANIEL PERS-SON STORRANK (1608-?).

(14) [L] LARS HANSSON LASSFOLK (1568-?), born in Ytteresse, Esse. Lars was a farmer at Lassfolk 1605-1635. He was a juryman. He was also a captain on a merchant ship. In 1600, he brought 15 horses from Stockholm to Reval (Tallinn). When peasant sea traffic was prohibited some years later, he remained on the farm. Lars was the father of six children born at Ytteresse, Esse: Anna Larsdotter Lassfolk (1601-?); Hans Larsson Lassfolk (1605-?); Eric Larsson Lassfolk

4) Carin Mattsdotter Svartsjö (1702-05/11/1790 or 05/16/1790). She lived at Soderpåras and married Daniel Olofsson Finnälä (08/17/1701-08/28/1792) in Kronoby. From her line come many famous people, including:

- ♦ Veikko Antero Koskenniemi (07/08/1886-08/04/1962), a popular writer, the poet, novelist, and professor of literary history (at the University of Turku). Asteroid 1697 Koskenniemi, discovered in 1941, is named after him. He is additionally descended from Matts Larsson Lassfolk (1610-1698), who is a common ancestor of (128) **Helny Maria Andersdotter Furu** and (127) **Anders Joel Mattsson Sandkulla Stål Granö (Joel Steele)**.

- ♦ Johan Jakobsson Broända (10/10/1866-10/23/1947), parliamentarian

- ♦ Birger Åminne, politician

- ♦ (Ragnar) Rudolf Eklund (1895-?), poet. Rudolf was the son of Henrik Eklund (1854-?), who was the son of Johan Eklund and Maria Sofia Jäfs (1816-?).

- ♦ Johannes Johansson Storbjörk (9/28/1872-11/02/1939), peasant leader

5) Anna Mattsdotter Granbacka Svartsjö (01/03/1711-1767). She lived at Granö, Terjärv and was married to a Granö-Granbacka.

6) (69) Anders Mattsson Svartsjö Nygård Hästbacka (10/15/1707 or 10/20/1707-05/13/1749) married Brita Jacobsdotter Lassfolk Hästbacka. He is the 4x great-grandfather of both (128) **Helny Maria Andersdotter Furu** and (127) **Anders Joel Mattsson Sandkulla Stål Granö (Joel Steele)**. ❖



## Johan Ludvig Runeberg February 5, 1804 to May 6, 1877

Johan Ludvig Runeberg, was born in Jakobstad, Finland, the son of a sea captain, Lorenz Ulrik Runeberg (01/17/1772-12/12/1828) of Allunda, Sweden, and Anna Maria Malm (02/07/1782-06/16/1834) of Jakobstad, Finland, the daughter of a merchant. Johan is the fourth cousin twice removed of (127) **Anders Joel Mattsson Sandkulla Stål Granö (Joel Steele)** and the half-fourth cousin once removed of (128) **Helny Maria Andersdotter Furu**

In 1831, Johan married Fredrika Charlotta Tengstrom (09/02/1809-05/27/1879). They had eight children:

Fredrik Karl, Anna Maria, Ludvig Mikael, Lorenzo, Walter Magnus, Johan Wilhelm, Jakob Robert, and Edvart Moritz Adolf.

As a child, Johan's Swedish-Finn family was not well off financially. When he was eight years old, he was sent to live with an uncle in Oulu (Uleåborg). He went to school there, studying first at Vasa Grammar School, where he became interested in the Swedish poets, and afterwards at the University of Åbo (Turku), beginning in the fall of 1822. When he was in his late teens or early twenties, he met and became friends with two men who would later become famous for their historic novels: J.L. Snellman and Zachris Topelius, who later was a lodger in the Runeberg home in Borgå.

In 1823, Johan worked as a personal tutor in Saarijärvi and Ruovesi. It was there that he first encountered the Finnish-speaking people and heard tales of the Russian-Swedish war of 1808-09 that led to a separation of Finland from Sweden and an annexation of Finland to Russia as a Grand Duchy. He became fascinated with the rural population, classic literature, and other influences that formed the basis for his patriotic ideals. When he returned to Åbo, he began sending his poetry to local papers.

Johan received his degree in philosophy in 1827 from the university, which had been relocated to Helsingfors following a fire. Three years later, in 1830, he became a lecturer in rhetoric, at which time his first volume of verse, *Poems*, was published. That



(1617-?); Lars Larsson Lassfolk Holgers (1620-1690); Zakarias Larsson Lassfolk (1622-?); and (22) MATTS LARSSON LASSFOLK (1610-?).

(15) [R,B] JÖNS ANDERSSON RAPP LILLRANK (1569-?), born in Terjärv, married Karen Olofsdotter (1745-?), who was born in Terjärv. They were the parents of two sons, Per Jönsson Lillrank (1617-1691), who married a daughter of Erik Granö, and who was the parish's first known member of Parliament as commissioned in early 1672; and (25) ANDERS JÖNSSON LILLRANK (04/23/1614-02/25/1700-1).

(16) [K] JÖNS MÅNSSON WIRKKALA (1570-1626), born and died in Kaustby, lived in Kaustby, Vetil. He put together the Wirkkala Kronoby library. He worked the property's upper and lower gardens. The entire area was 13/4 mantal. He was the father of two children born in Kaustby, Vetil, (18) MATTS JÖNSSON WIRKKALA (1581-1637); and (23) LISA JÖNSDOTTER WIRKKALA (1612-03/21/1679/80).

(17) [C] OLOF OLOFSSON TORP (1575-?), born in Vetil. Three children in first marriage. Then married second wife, Maria Henriksdotter Svartsjö. Olof and Maria lived at Torp in Vetil. Olof was master of homestead, also a juryman and sexman, among other things. In Vetil on August 4, 1628, Olof was fined for an injustice committed against one Hans Knutsson Räf in Hans' home. Olof and Maria were the parents of four children born in Vetil: Hans Olofsson Aho Torp (1590-?), who lived at Röringe, Vetil; Erik Olofsson Torp (1600-?), who lived at Caino, Vetil; (28) JOHAN "JÖNS" OLOFSSON KANGAS TORP (1623-02/27/1685/86); and (21) GABRIEL OLOFSSON TORP (1609-03/25/1697).

(18) [K] MATTS JÖNSSON WIRKKALA (1581-1637), born in Kaustby, Vetil, was a well-known sheriff. His son Anders was ordered to pay his sister Helga 16 daler as a share of their inheritance. Helga tried on August 20-21, 1652 to get hold of the homestead (the Räf part). In 1690, Anders gave the farm to his sister Karin's grandson, Anders Johansson Torp Wirkkala, who was married to his second cousin, Carin

same year, a collection of Serbian folk songs he had translated into Swedish was also published. The year 1831 was a landmark for Johan. His romantic piece, *The Grave in Perho*, won a gold medal from the Swedish Academy, he was appointed university lecturer in Roman literature. That same year, while secretly engaged to Maria Juliana Nygren, he married Fredrika. The following year, *The Elk Hunters*, one of his best known works, was published, and he founded an influential literary paper, the *Morning Paper (Morgonblad)*, which he wrote with his wife, Fredrika, and in which many of his own pieces were published. These accomplishments were followed a year later by another poetry collection. In 1834, his comedy, *The Country Lover*, did not garner much success, but two years later, his poetic idyll of country life did. Two years later, in 1837, Johan became the Latin chair at Borgå College, and remained in that town for the remainder of his life. In 1838, he founded the *Borgå News (Tidning)* and became its editor. The following year, Johan won the Swedish Academy's highest award for poetry.



Fredrika Charlotta Tengstrom Runeberg

Johan was now a well-recognized poetic force among Swedish poets. From 1841 to 1844, more of his works were published, and in 1848, he achieved his greatest popularity with a series of poems on the war of 1808/09, *The Tales of Ensign Stål* also known as *Ensign Steel's Stories*. In 1860, a second volume was published. From 1847 to 1850, Johan was the rector at Borgå College. He resigned from that post in 1851 in order to visit Sweden – the only time he ever left Finland. The following year, he and Fredrika moved into a new home, which has been maintained as a museum in his honor since 1882.

During the 1850s, Johan wrote several hymns. In 1854, he produced a volume of his essays, *Smarre Berättelser*, and became the president of a committee for the creation of a national Psalter, a psalm book for public use. An attempt at comedy, *Can't*, fizzled in 1862, but the following year he had considerable success with the dramatic *The Kings at Salamis*.

While on a hunting expedition in 1863, Johan suffered a stroke and was unable to write again. His wife stayed by his bed and read to him daily until he died in 1877, and the entire nation mourned the passing of Finland's National Poet. Johan's son Walter was a sculptor. He created a statue of his father which was unveiled on May 6, 1885, eight years after Johan died. It still in Esplanade Park in Helsingfors.

Johan's wife, Fredrika was also a talented artist and writer. While studying at the University in Åbo, she supported herself by selling her own paintings. In 1858, her novel, *Fru Catharina Boije och hennes döttrar*, was a critically acclaimed historic piece. She wrote a second novel, but after receiving a poor review from J.L. Snellman, she wrote no further novels, but contributed to a variety of magazines.

Johan is especially well-known for the poem, *Our Land* the first poem in *The Tales of Ensign Stål*. It became the lyrics for the Finnish national anthem, *Maame (Our Land)*, written in Swedish to music by Fredrik Pacius, a German-born music teacher. It was performed for the first time in 1848 on Flora Day. The lyrics were later translated into Finnish by Paavo Cajander at the end of the 19th century. A line from one of the poems in *The Tales of Ensign Stål* also became a slogan against the Russians: "Let not one devil cross the bridge." Several of Johan's poems were set to music, and his birthday is celebrated in Finland as "Runeberg Day." In Finland, the Runeberg prize has been awarded for literature since 1986.

The Order of Runeberg Society was organized by Swede-Finns in Illinois in 1920 to unite Swede-Finns, and people of that origin, "to promote education and temperance work, to collect funds for sickness and funeral benefits for members, and in general to promote helpfulness and brotherhood among their countrymen." ❖



## Ray Dolby January 18, 1933 to September 12, 2013

Ray Milton Dolby was the son of Earl Milton Dolby (1905-1994) and Esther Eufemia Strand (02/23/1907-1999). He was born in Portland, Oregon. His mother was born in Rochester, Washington to August Alfred Carlsson Öberg Strand (02/19/1868-12/10/1944) and Emma Sofia Kentala (1879-1967), both of Terjärv, Finland. Esther was the third cousin of (46) **Matts "Matt" Forström** and the fourth cousin of (127) **Anders Joel Mattsson Sandkulla Stål Granö (Joel Steele)**. His grandmother Emma is the third cousin once removed of Anna Lisa Kentala, the grandmother of **Tapio Wirkkala**.

On September 3, 1966, Ray married Dagmar Bäumert who was from Germany. They had two sons, Tom and David. Ray's brother was Dale Phillip Dolby (12/11/1935- ).

The Strands lived on Independence Road directly across the street from the farmhouse of (128) **Helny Maria Andersdotter Furu**. They were on a large parcel of land on which many community social events were hosted. Helny's daughter, (130) **Norma Steele**, remembers that the Strand children had varying shades of red hair. Up until her death in 1986, Norma kept in touch with Ray's mother Esther Eufemia.

At some point during his early childhood, the Dolbys moved to the San Francisco, Bay Area. Ray's parents later lived on the southern end of the San Francisco peninsula near San Jose in the town of Cupertino until at least 1986. As of 2010, he resided in San Francisco. According to his biographers, he enjoyed sailing, skiing, and flying airplanes and helicopters.

In 1949, Ray began what was probably the single most illustrious career ever in the field of technology. He went to work for the Ampex Corporation in Redwood City, California. Ampex, founded by Alexander M. Poniatoff, was a pioneer in tape recording equipment that came to revolutionize the radio and recording industries of the time.

From 1949-1952, Ray worked on various audio and instrumentation projects for Ampex, including prototypes of video cassette recorder technologies. From 1952-1957, he was responsible for the development of the electronic aspects of the Ampex videotape recording technology.

While at Ampex, Ray had been studying at Stanford University in Palo Alto, and he received a bachelor's degree in electrical engineering there in 1957. He then won a Marshall Scholarship and a National Science Foundation Graduate Fellowship, and left Ampex. He moved to England, where he received a doctorate in physics in 1961 from Cambridge University, where he was elected a Research Fellow at Pembroke College.

During his last year at Cambridge, Ray was a consultant to the United Kingdom's Atomic Energy Authority. And in 1965, after completing a two-year commission as a technical advisor for the United Nations in India, Ray returned to England where he and his brother Dale founded Dolby Laboratories and invented the Dolby Sound System the same year. The company headquarters was moved to San Francisco in 1974 and Ray followed two years later.



The 4th of July ca. 1914 at "Strand's Grove," on Gus (August) Strand's farm on Independence Road, directly across from Helny's farm. I managed to find Oscar and Alina Forstrom, Arvid and Helny Forstrom, and my grandfather, Joel Steele, but could not identify anyone else with any certainty.

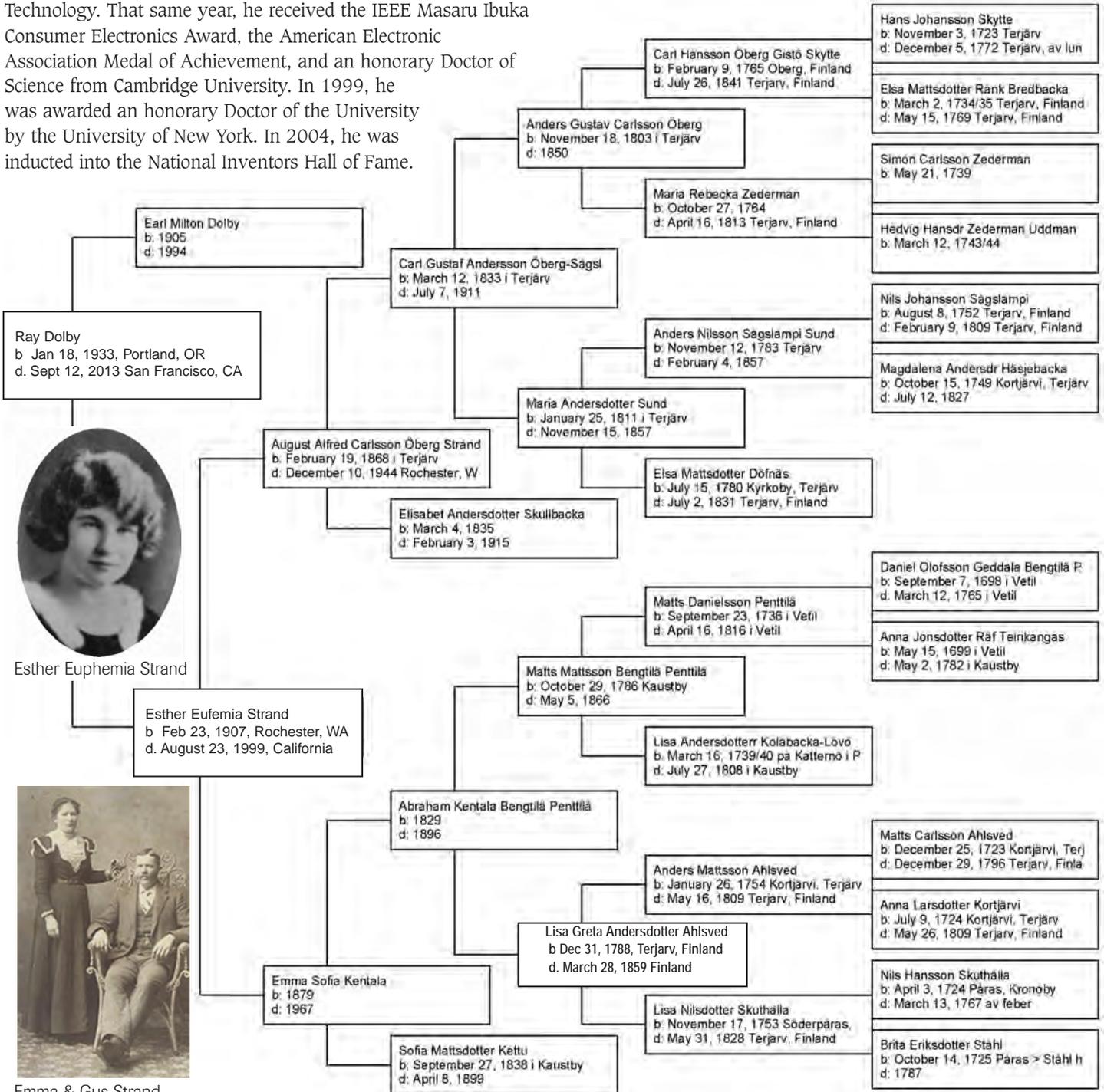
It is virtually impossible to avoid experiencing the technology that Ray invented that forever changed music and movie sound quality, particularly owing to his Dolby Noise Reduction system, since as of 2010, 29,000 movie theaters used Dolby Digital Surround Sound and 850 million Dolby-licensed products had been sold worldwide.

Ray, the billionaire entrepreneur, inventor, and founder and chairman of Dolby Laboratories, held approximately 50 patents and thousands of trade names assigned to the Dolby name. He wrote many papers on videotape recording, long wavelength X-ray analysis, and noise reduction. He received many honors, including Oscar, Emmy, and Grammy awards. In 1997, President Clinton awarded him with the United States National Medal of Technology. That same year, he received the IEEE Masaru Ibuka Consumer Electronics Award, the American Electronic Association Medal of Achievement, and an honorary Doctor of Science from Cambridge University. In 1999, he was awarded an honorary Doctor of the University by the University of New York. In 2004, he was inducted into the National Inventors Hall of Fame.

He was also an Honorary Officer of the Most Excellent Order of the British Empire (OBE).

Within his own industry, Ray was a Fellow and past-president of the Audio Engineering Society from whom he received their Silver and Gold Medal Awards. He was a Fellow of the British Kinematograph Sound and Television Society, an Honorary Member of the Society of Motion Picture and Television Engineers and recipient of their Samuel L. Warner Memorial Award. He also received the Alexander M. Poniatoff (founder of Ampex) Gold Medal, the Progress Medal, and the Scientific and Engineering Award of the Academy of Motion Picture Arts and Sciences.

Ray died of leukemia in San Francisco, September 12, 2013. ❖



## Tapio Wirkkala

June 2, 1915 to May 19, 1985

Veli Ilmari Tapio Wirkkala, was born in Hanko, Finland, a descendant of Terjarv parish's Caino-Torp line of ancestry, the source of many accomplished and creative Swedish Finns. His father was cemetery architect Matti Ilmari Wirkkala (10/16/1890-?), and his mother was Selma Wanhatalo Walkenlasta. His grandmother, Anna Lisa Kentala is a third cousin once removed of Emma Sofia Kentala, grandmother of **Ray Dolby**. He is a very distant eighth cousin to both (130) **Norma Steele** and (62) **Elsie Forstrom**.

Tapio served in the military during World War II. While on furlough, he met his future wife, ceramic artist Rut Bryk, daughter of Felix Bryk and Aino Mäkinen. They were married on November 11, 1945. They had two children, interior designer Sampsa "Sami" Tuomas Wirkkala (1948- ) and artist Maaria Pirttaa Wirkkala (1954- ).

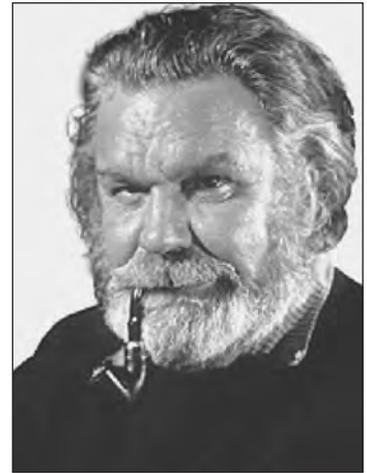
The old expression "Ultima Thule," which referred to the northernmost part of the world, the hardest place to reach, and the ultimate goal of the intrepid explorer, is the name of one of Wirkkala's best known glassware series. It is also an apt expression for describing his style of work.

Wirkkala was also a teacher, and he taught that "The artist gets his fulfillment ... in overcoming the technical problems involved" in creating his art. But struggles in overcoming technical problems could be ameliorated if the designer understood that "All materials have their own unwritten laws ... and the designer should aim at being in harmony with his material."

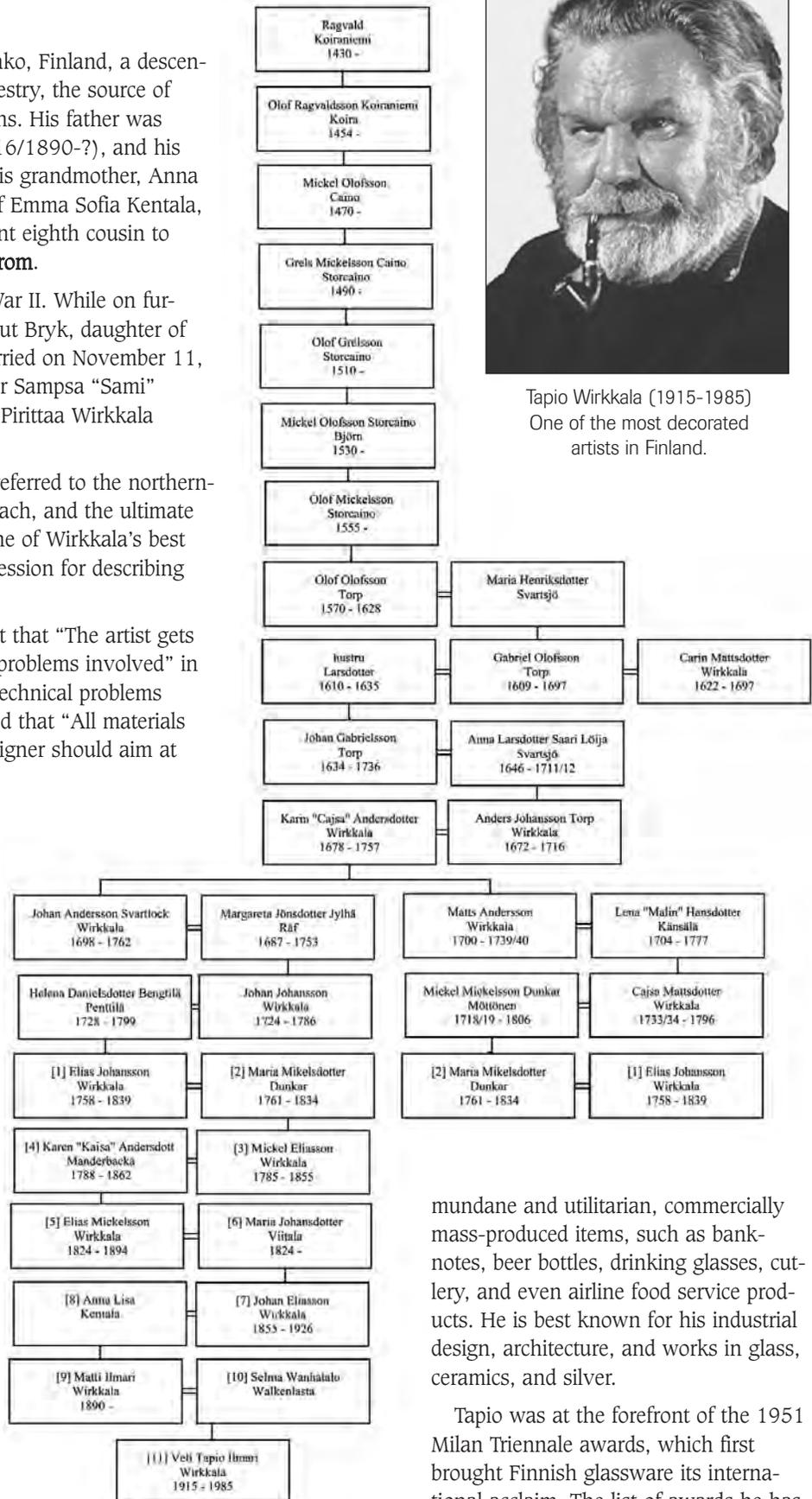
As a designer, Wirkkala lived by his works. His wide range of skills included carving bobbin-shaped long-legged birds, making both wooden and metal prototypes of cutlery, making sculptures and jewelry, and creating beautiful glass masterpieces inspired by the same Arctic landscape that forged the term "Ultima Thule."

Always drawing, Wirkkala was originally trained as a sculptor at the Central School of Arts and Crafts in Helsingfors, where he graduated in 1936. Ten years later, he won an engraved glass competition instituted by Iittala Glass, with whom he began a working relationship that lasted until his death. During his entire time with Iittala, he also maintained his autonomy as an independent designer, creating works for a wide variety of companies, such as Hackman Oy, for whom his cutlery and hunting knives set new design standards worldwide.

Wirkkala found success in fine art with his massive "ice" sculptures, but is best known for his artistically crafted



Tapio Wirkkala (1915-1985)  
One of the most decorated artists in Finland.



mundane and utilitarian, commercially mass-produced items, such as banknotes, beer bottles, drinking glasses, cutlery, and even airline food service products. He is best known for his industrial design, architecture, and works in glass, ceramics, and silver.

Tapio was at the forefront of the 1951 Milan Triennale awards, which first brought Finnish glassware its international acclaim. The list of awards he has won from all over the world is far too extensive to reproduce here. ❖

## Dua V. Nelson February 22, 1922 to January 14, 2005

Dua was one of at least five children born in Independence (Rochester), Washington to Swedish-Finn parents Karl August "Gus" Leandersson Gistö (03/21/1887-?) and Emma H. Mattsson (10/06/1892-?).



Leander and Brita Kaisa.

Her mother was born in Thurston County, and her father, Gus, was born in Terjärv, Finland. Gus took the last name Nelson (Nilsson) from his grandfather, Leander Nilsson Gistö (08/09/1862-02/18/1917) of Terjärv. His mother was Brita Kaisa Mattsdotter Kattilakoski (10/28/1853-12/18/1917) of Kaustby, Finland, Leander's first wife. The couple had five children, four of whom survived into adulthood. Gus came to America with his young aunt, Rosa Maria Gistö (02/11/1884-1968), later the wife of Sanfrid Abrahamsson Bast, "Fred Smith," who settled in Superior, Wisconsin.

Dua married Donald W. Feeley, and they had two children: daughter Shawne D. and son D. James. Don preceded Dua in death, as did two of her sisters, and on her passing in 2005, Dua was survived by three brothers, Albin, Lloyd, and Ralph; and several grandchildren, great-grandchildren, and a great-great-grandchild.

Dua was born just a few short days before her friend and distant cousin (fifth cousin once removed), **(130) Norma Steele**, although Norma was a year ahead of Dua in school (because she skipped first grade). Dua's and Norma's fathers



Rosa Marie.

were also distant cousins and friends in Finland and in the United States. Dua grew up in Rochester and graduated from Rochester High in 1940. Like Norma, Dua had always wanted to live in California, and she moved to San Francisco, which Norma did just a year later.

While Norma stayed in California for the rest of her life, Dua returned to Washington during WWII and attended business college there and worked for the Seattle Housing Authority. In 1946, she married Don, and settled in Port Angeles, where she resided until 1986 (the year Norma died), at which time she and Don moved to Bellevue. Over the years, Dua and Norma maintained a correspondence and often visited each other.

Dua pursued her interest in the arts with her painting and her activities with the local art league in Port Angeles. She studied with the Ukrainian-born artist/colorist Sergei Bongart, who maintained a home in Idaho, and she also studied and worked with many other notable Northwest artists. She painted two pieces for Norma, a little watercolor of Norma's parents'



Dua's miniature watercolor of her friend Norma's parents' house on Independence Road in Rochester.

house on Independence Road in Rochester, and a small oil of a yellow rose, both in Norma's daughter Joelle's possession as of 2018.

Dua volunteered her time and talent to a variety of art projects, including creating large murals depicting local history, and she volunteered at nursing homes and a local hospital. She passed away at The Springs nursing facility in Bellevue, Washington. ❖



Dua as a young teenager.



Leander Gistö's house in Finland.



Emma and Gus.



Dua, far right, with Norma and Norma's mother, Helyny Forstrom Steele at Helyny's house in Anacortes, 1954.

Andersdotter Wirkkala. Matts was the father of four children born in Kaustby: Helga Mattsdotter Wirkkala (1612-?); Anders Mattsson Wirkkala (1614-?), who was a farmer at Gammla Wirkkala fields 1645-90; Carin Mattsdotter Wirkkala (1622-06/13/1697 or 1665), who lived at the Torp homestead in Vetil; and (26) JÖNS MATTSSON WIRKKALA (1616-1674).

(19) [C] HENRIK MICHELSSON STORCAINO (1587-?), born at Caino, Vetil. He was married in Vetil to a woman who was born in 1579 at Caino, Vetil. He was a farmer at Caino. Henrik was at one time engaged in a legal action with Hans Andersson Lång regarding the ownership or use of a meadow. Henrik was the father of five children born at Vetil: Hans Henriksson Storcaino (1610-03/21/1684); Matts Henriksson Storcaino (1615-?); Per Henriksson Storcaino (1625-?); (24) JOHAN HENRIKSSON STORCAINO (1612-04/05/1703); and (27) ERIK HENRIKSSON STORCAINO (1622-03/31/1695).

(20) [B] DANIEL PERSSON STORRANK (1608-?), born in Kyrkoby, Terjärv, was the father of five children born in Kyrkoby, Terjärv: Malin Danielsdotter Rank (1641-07/04/1736); Lisa Danielsdotter Rank; (35) PER DANIELSSON LILLRANK (1644-07/11/1710); (31) BRITA MARGARETA DANIELSDOTTER STORRANK (1633-1697); and (36) DANIEL DANIELSSON SANDKULLA RANK (1645-1715).

(21) [C] GABRIEL OLOFSSON TORP (1609-03/25/1697), born and died in Terjärv. In 1633 in Vetil, Gabriel married the daughter of Lars Olofsson. They had one child, (33) JOHAN GABRIELSSON TORP (06/21/1634-10/24/1736). When his wife died in 1635, Gabriel married Maria Mattsdotter Wirkkala (1614-1665). Gabriel took part in the church building in Vetil. In 1642, Gabriel sued Clemets Göransson Pulkkinen for having killed and kept a bear that they had together forced out of its winter quarters. The case was dismissed. Gabriel and Maria were the parents of nine children born in Kaustby, Vetil: Matts Gabrielsson Torp (1650-1714), who lived at Kortjärvi, where he was måg by 1671;

## (102) Johan Andersson Bredbacka

June 2, 1770 to May 30, 1822

Johan was one of nine children born to Anders Mattsson Bredbacka Storränk Sims (11/28/1742-06/22/1809) and Magdalena Johansdotter (10/05/1748-?). He was raised by his uncle Karl Mattsson Bredbacka (11/29/1751-05/07/1837) and aunt by marriage Anna Johansdotter Lytts (01/10/1751-01/06/1834), who had no children.

Johan married Kajsa Jakobsdotter Broända (09/20/1767-06/26/1821), and his Uncle Karl, through a deed of gift, left them his home, Nygård on Bredbacka. Johan and Kajsa were the parents of two children born in Terjärv:

- 1) **Anders “Blind Ant” Johansson Bredbacka** (03/18/1802-04/16/1860).
- 2) (103) Anna Johansdotter Bredbacka (10/24/1798-11/04/1819).

After Kajsa died, Johan married Anna Johansdotter Fröjdö Fors (ca. 1740-aft. 1808), and they were childless. Not unlike his Uncle Karl did with him, Johan and his wife Anna took in her nephew, **(112) Johan Johansson Fors Fröjdö Lillrank Bredbacka** (“Bredbacka Jock”) (12/22/1793-06/05/1864), when he was 14 years old, “as a servant to the land” (according to Karl Johan Berg’s *A History of the Bredbacka Home*). ❖

## (112) Johan Johansson Fors Fröjdö Lillrank Bredbacka (“Bredbacka Jock”)

December 22, 1793 to June 5, 1864

Bredbacka Jock was born at Fröjdö Fors on the shore of Kaitajärvi, the son of Johan Johansson Fröjdö Fors Lytts (ca. 1760-?) and Carin Johansdotter. His mother came from Lappajärvi and spoke only Finnish. He had a brother, Matts Johansson Fors Fröjdö (“Matts Fröjdlund Lytts”) (08/09/1784-03/20/1853). Jock’s aunt (his father’s sister), Anna Johansdotter Fröjdö (Fors) (ca. 1740-aft. 1808), was the first wife of **(102) Johan Andersson Bredbacka** (06/02/1770-05/30/1822), and they took Jock into their home when he was fourteen years old.

Jock first married Anna Johansdotter Bredbacka (10/24/1798-11/04/1819), Johan’s daughter by his second wife, Kajsa. She died in childbirth, the child dying with her. They had no other children. On July 1, 1825, Jock married (114) Brita Mattsdotter Gistö Nygård (09/16/1807-01/07/1834). He and Brita had five children:

- 1) Johannes (06/12/1826-09/02/1834).
- 2) Anna (05/25/1828-08/23/1834).
- 3) Matts (05/15/1830-09/29/1830).
- 4) **(122) Lisa Greta Johansdotter** (07/22/1831-05/17/1903).

In 1834, Jock lost his wife Brita in childbirth, the child dying with her, and two of his other young children. On October 21, 1837, Jock married Lisa Gustafsdotter Hästbacka Ravall (Widjeskog) (04/25/1786-02/22/1870). She came from Ravall in Hästbacka, was seven years his senior, and was the widow of Anders Andersson Widjeskog (04/07/1774-03/14/1836), a mechanic and justice of the peace. Lisa was 51 years old and had already raised her former husband’s two children well into adulthood. She and Jock had no children, and she raised his daughter Lisa Greta.

(From *A History of the Bredbacka Home* by Karl Johan Berg)

Jock became måg (son-in-law) at Bredbacka when he married his first wife, Anna, and after Johan, his father-in-law/uncle by marriage, died, Jock became husbonde (master) of Bredbacka. He was an avid hunter and fisherman. However, this profession had its problems. When he came home from the hardships of the woods and grounds, he was tired and hungry and grumbled about his shotgun. The fish in the Hejmsjön could sometimes be really plentiful and one could catch bream in quantities. Early in the morning, following the birth of his first grandson, Matts, Jock took an ample drink in honor of the happy event, and then wandered to Stampars farm singing: “a child we have got, a son has been given to us, and he’s going to become a fisherman.”

Brita Gabrielsdotter Torp (01/24/1655-?); Margareta Gabrielsdotter Torp (1654-?), who may have had two children; Karin Gabrielsdotter Torp (1655-04/21/1695), who lived at Röringe, Vetil; Malin Gabrielsdotter Torp (1663-?); Henrik Gabrielsson Torp (1659-08/01/1725); Erik Gabrielsson Torp (1665-?); ; (41) ANDERS GABRIELSSON TORP (1657-10/15/1727); and (44) MARIA GABRIELSDOTTER TORP (10/16/1661-01/30/1751/52). After Maria died, Gabriel married Carin Wirkkala (1622-06/13/1697) of Vetil in 1667, with whom he had a son, Hans Gabrielsson Torp Puusaari (1668-02/23/1728/29), born in Vetil and died at Rödsö in Karleby.

(22) [L] MATTS LARSSON LASSFOLK (1610-?), born in Ytteresse, Esse. Matts was master at Lassfolk 1632-1669, and was a soldier in 1628. He was probably married twice, the second time to Malin Olofsdotter, who was listed as the “old widow” in the Communion Book 1693-1701. Matts was the father of four children born at the Lassfolk home in Ytteresse, Esse: Matts Mattsson Lassfolk (1630-?), a farmer at Lassfolk 1670-1690, married to Karin Hansdotter and then to a Pålsdotter; Nils Mattsson Lassfolk (1635-1698), who died at Påras, Kronoby; Olof Mattsson Lassfolk (1650-1698); and (34) ERIK MATTS-SON LASSFOLK STÅL (1636-?).

(23) [K] LISA JÖNSDOTTER WIRKKALA (1612-03/21/1679/80), born in Kaustby, married Isak Andersson Paavola (1612-11/15/1696), who was born in Vetil. They lived at Röringe, Vetil, and were the parents of four children born at Kaustby, Vetil: Erik Isaksson Paavola Jylhä (1632-?), who lived at Kaustby, Vetil; Cajsa Isaksdotter Paavola (1646-06/27/1697); Hans Isaksson Paavola (1655-05/16/1716), who lived at Kaustby, Vetil; and (38) OLOF ISAKSSON PAAVOLA (1650-04/14/1695).

(24) [C] JOHAN HENRIKSSON STORCAINO (1612-04/05/1703), born in Caino, Vetil, married a woman who was born in 1610 in Vetil, and was buried on April 14, 1698. Johan was the father of six children born in Vetil: Eva Johansdotter Storcaino (1628-?), who

In this time of private distilleries, too many women yielded to their husband’s drinking. This was, unfortunately, the case with Bredbacka Jock. Drinking, along with his advancing age, brought out a most stubborn and inconsiderate nature in him. Luckily, his wife, Lisa Gustafsdotter, understood. Though she was a determined woman, she showed proper compliance with his habits.

Jock was about 5’9” tall – tall for the times – and strong-built. Around his huge middle stretched an ordinary shiny belt, such as was sold in the city shops. It was too short for him. He was hard-working and cautious in the household, and Lisa Gustafsdotter shared this quality. Order and manners were the priority in his house. Jock’s daughter, Lisa Greta, who was now an only child, was carefully trained with discipline and guidance. She was taught to be honest, precise in speech and appearance. Years later, Lisa Greta would tell a story about how she once used a swear word. Her father overheard her, and though she was a big girl at the time, he yanked her hair firmly to indicate his displeasure with her behavior.

From the beginning, Bredbacka Jock did not have much regard for his daughter Lisa Greta’s choice of husband, (121) **Matts Andersson Stål Sandkulla (“Stålas Matts”)**. This was not the man he would have chosen to be the husband of his only daughter. And Stålas Matts often had difficulty getting along with his father-in-law. Matts was easy-going and tolerant, but when it was necessary to fetch Jock home from his wanderings or to get him to bed at night, his patience wore thin and his diplomatic nature faded. Even when handled tactfully, Jock could be heard commanding his son-in-law: “You shall not order me around!”

Jock’s ruthlessness was well known. Once after attending a funeral at the church cemetery, he returned home by way of the Hejmsjön along the Lyttsback side. When he came to the Wikfolk (Tolvmans) home, he went in. When the master of the house asked how it was that Bredbacka Jock so unexpectedly came to visit, Jock replied, “I wanted to see how poor people live.” These farmers were not any poorer than Jock!

### The Treasure Room

Jock and his wife Lisa were thrifty, strict, and orderly people – to excess. No one was allowed in the upstairs room above the front house, where they kept their clothes and bedding, as well as their other possessions. Lisa Greta and her husband Matts once sneaked upstairs to get a closer look at the “treasure room.” They were surprised to see that all the walls were covered with, for the most part, unused clothing. On one wall stood five chests filled with miscellaneous valuables, and on another wall stood a richly made up bed. Most of these articles had been brought by Lisa Gustafsdotter from her former marriage. It was never expected that they would give or leave a single scrap of these riches to their grandchildren. Everything was to be saved for moths – and flames.

Besides the clothes and various things that were kept in chests, Lisa Gustafsdotter had also brought with her all sorts of household items which her former husband, Anders Andersson Widjeskog, had made. One of the items was a small wooden cabinet with dial clocks on each side. It contained a mechanical counting mechanism made from wooden and simple metal cog wheels. After wool was spun on the spinning wheel it was put into the device so that the thread could be put into standardized lengths and forms. On one of the dial clocks the hands went around for a “pasam” (the smallest unit marked with a piece of thread) and then a bell would ring. On the other dial clock the hand went around once after a “härva” (the final unit consisting of however many pasams were put together). On the lower part of the cabinet was a little owl which, when wound up, would make a pretty “cuckoo” sound. The bell and the bird sounds were signals that it was time to remove a thread or put the next one on. This mechanism attested to Lisa’s late husband’s inventive and mechanical ability.

Anders Widjeskog once bid on an expensive cupboard at an auction at the parsonage or in some neighboring town. It was a large massive oak piece covered with black veneer, possibly ebony. The cupboard’s feet were in the shape of lion’s paws and there was a carved lion’s head on top. After Anders’ death and her marriage to Jock, Lisa

married Johan Henriksson Storcaino (father of Anders); Anders Johansson Storcaino Kauko Strang (1640-?), who was a farmer at Kauko 1690-1700, died during the Great Wrath, and purchased on March 13, 1686 2/4 mantal of Kauko Farm in Korplax from Dean Falander, along with Strang farm in Palo, Karleby in 1700; Maria Johansdotter Storcaino (1646-?), who married a Rahkonen; Anna Johansdotter Storcaino (1637-?), who lived at Kaustby, Vetil; Johan Johansson Nikula Storcaino (1650-01/28/1705/06), who lived at Kaustby, Vetil, was måg (son-in-law) at Kauko, and had 14 children, 9 who died young; and (30) GABRIEL JOHANSSON STORCAINO (1631/1638-05/26/1726).

(25) [R,B] ANDERS JÖNSSON LILLRANK (04/23/1614-02/25/1700/01), born and died in Terjärv, married Carin Andersdotter (1610-?). In 1661, bought a farm on Kortjärvi village from Stefan Pavalsson, that became known as Lassas (Lars'as). He gave testimony in court on October 15-17, 1675 in Kronoby, reason unknown. Lars and Carin had three children born in Terjärv: Elsa Andersdotter Lillrank; Carin Andersdotter Kortjärvi; and (32) LARS ANDERSSON KORTJÄRVI LILLRANK (1633-11/16/1712).

(26) [K] JÖNS MATTSSON WIRKKALA (1616-1674), born in Kaustby, married Magdalene "Malin" Andersdotter Paavola (1614-01/06/1698/99), in 1632 in Vetil. She was born in Kaustby, Vetil. Jöns was a farmer from 1637-1682 and master of Ylitalo farm. He was head of a church, on the jury, highly respected. He was master of Nedre Gårdens 1641-1674. Jöns and Malin had five children born in Kaustby, Vetil: Matts Jönsson Wirkkala (1633-11/30/1686), who lived at Kaustby and was husbonde 1675-1682; Erik Jönsson Wirkkala (1637 or 1639-?), a farmer who 1) petitioned for the authorization to have at Snåre a one mantal portion promised by Olof Hindersson Snåre to him and to his brother Jakob Jönsson, 2) purchased the Snåre homestead in 1665 for 700 koppardaler, and 3) married Malin Olofsdotter Kolam, the widow of Henrik Knutsson Snåre who was killed in 1664 and with whom she had a young daugh-

Gustafsdotter took that cupboard to Bredbacka, where the top part remained in damaged condition until the early 1900s when it was sold to a Jewish man who is believed to have taken the piece to Stockholm from where it probably came back to Finland.

Jock had leased the already existing building between the main house and the stables. At an angle against the main house and stables, he built a smaller dwelling house, which consisted of two equal-sized rooms, one at each end, and between them a small room and front house. That little house probably came to serve later as a living room for the family.

### The Great Fire

On March 30, 1856 the old house lay in ashes. It was a Sunday and the fire had broken out at 3:30 p.m. in Jock and Lisa's upstairs clothes closet. It is even likely that Jock himself may have caused the fire by accident after he came home from church and was putting his church clothes away. He may have spilled some of the contents of his pipe while it was in his mouth, possibly dropping them into the chest in which he kept his gunpowder supply.

Since it was windy and snowing and there was no firefighting equipment at that time, there was no way to extinguish the flames, and the building burned to the ground. Most of the contents on the first floor were saved, but everything else was destroyed, including 30 rubles in silver and eleven cans of whisky. As for the expensive cupboard, all that was saved was the top part of it along with some vodka. It is a wonder that the smaller house was spared at all since it was only two to three arm-lengths away from the fire. Had the flames taken hold there, all the buildings would have burned as there the middle section was even smaller. Thanks must be extended to the occupants of the house which quartered the cow supplies, with whose presence of mind and courage, the little house was saved.

In the place of the burned main house, a recently-built, two-story building with rooms at the end of it, was brought from Nybacka (Nykis) in Vetil. This house was erected on the former site but was turned with the front end facing the sea. From approximately 1856 to 1858 while the new house was being constructed, and until it was liveable, it was necessary for everyone to live together in the small house.

The big fire created quite a change in Jock and Lisa Gustafsdotter. Suddenly deprived of all the treasures once so close to their hearts, they became softened and satisfied with reminiscing. The harshness which had previously distinguished their relationship with daughter Lisa Greta and her husband Stålas Matts yielded to a milder emotion when Matts used his carpentry skills on the new house. This gave him an opportunity to show what he could do so that his father-in-law Jock was favorably impressed.

### Jock's Later Years

In the last years of life, Bredbacka Jock was badly arthritic to the point of lameness, and he walked with a crutch. His fishing and hunting trips caused him to suffer from gout to some degree, but the real culprit was more likely his reliance on alcohol. On many of his drinking bouts he was often exposed to cold fall evenings out in the open air at which times he would sit down to rest on a rock. He would come home in the wee hours of the morning shivering with cold and stiff in all his joints and limbs, saying "Last night I was in a cold room." Jock died on June 5, 1864.

Lisa Gustafsdotter outlived Jock by six years. For most of that time, she was confined to bed, and it was while she was ill that she developed a congenial relationship with her step-daughter Lisa Greta, who read to her step-mother daily from the Bible and took care of the woman as any good daughter would. On her death in 1870, Lisa Gustafsdotter Bredbacka was completely transformed through faith in her savior. ❖

ter and son; Maria Jönsdotter Wirkkala (1645-11/06/1687), who lived at Geddala in Kaustby, Vetil; Anders Jönsson Wirkkala (1641-04/11/1697), who lived at Kaustby, Vetil, and was husbonde of Nedre Gårdens 1683-97; and (37) JAKOB JÖNSSON SNÅRE WIRKKALA (1647-?).

(27) [C] ERIK HENRIKSSON STORCAINO (1622-03/31/1695), born in Vetil, married Lisbet Nilsdotter Storsalo (1626-?) in Kaustby, where she was born. They lived at Bosatta at Storsalo, Kaustby. Erik came Storsalo farm in Kaustby as måg (son-in-law), and was husbonde (master) from 1852-1875. He sued his brother-in-law, Per Nilsson Storsalo (1634-1712), because of quarreling with his wife Lisa Josephsdotter. Erik wanted the court to set a limit on that type of disruption. On May 30, 1673, one of Erik and Lisbet's sons was found guilty of sleeping with his father's maid. Erik was ordered to pay the remaining wages to her. Erik and Lisbet had five children born in Kaustby, Vetil: Matts Eriksson Storsalo (1645-10/18/1724), who had twelve children, eight dying young; Nils Ericsson Storsalo (1650-?), who purchased Slotte homestead in Nedrevetil in 1707/1708, for 700 daler copper, and received the ownership certificate on September 28, 1708, married Brita Storsalo Slotte, and had eleven children; Erik Eriksson Salo (1656-12/09/1722), who lived in Kaustby; Margareta Eriksdotter Storsalo (1669-01/08/1739/40), who lived at Bosatta in Kaustby; and (43) ANNA ERIKSDOTTER SALO (1661-12/16/1733).

(28) [C] JOHAN "JÖNS" OLOFSSON KANGAS TORP (1623-02/27/1685/86), born in Vetil, married Margareta Eriksdotter (1620-1678), born in Vetil. Johan settled on the deserted Kangas homestead in 1643. He and Margareta were the parents of five children born in Vetil: Anna Johansdotter Kangas (1653-?); Lisbeth Johansdotter Kangas (1658-1714), who lived at Vetil and fought during the Great Wrath; Brita Johansdotter Kangas (1662-02/28/1739/40), who lived at Röringe, Kaustby; Anders Johansson Kangas (1645-05/27/1717), who lived at Vetil; and (49) MALIN LENA JOHANDOTTER KANGAS (ca. 1669-02/07/1738/39).

## Anders "Blind Ant" Johansson Bredbacka

March 3, 18, 1802 to April 16, 1860

(from *A History of the Bredbacka Home*, by Karl Johan Berg)

Blind Ant was one of two children born to (102) **Johan Andersson Bredbacka** (06/02/1770-05/30/1822) and his first wife, Kajsa. He lost his sight from small pox at age six. Like every physically challenged person who supports himself, Blind Ant received "sytning" on the land. Sytning was a form of security for a disabled person or any person going into their old age. Basically, a land owner would write a letter stating that a particular person, usually a relative or a favored employee, would be allowed to continue farming or living on his land, and what he was entitled to while living there (e.g., a room, a cottage, food, clothes, a ride to church, etc.). If the land was ever sold, the new owner had to continue taking care of that person. Finnish law as of 2002 calls this "sytningsbrev."

A sytnings house was built near the Stampas train, but used as a bakery while Blind Ant lived on Bredbacka with the family of his former brother-in-law (112) **Johan Johansson Fors Fröjdö Lillrank Bredbacka ("Bredbacka Jock")**, who had been married to Blind Ant's late sister, (103) Anna Johansdotter Bredbacka (10/24/1798-11/04/1819). The only thing Blind Ant could do was carve tobacco pegs better than any sighted person. They were sold to Kyntzell's tobacco shop in Gamlakarleby (Kokkola). Blind Ant also played violin so well that he was in demand as a musician for dances and weddings. But he had developed a taste for whisky, and whenever he and Bredbacka Jock had both peeked too deeply into a bottle, that was the end of any harmony between the two. One day they decided they wanted to separate. Blind Ant would still have his sytning, but he wanted to move in with a drinking buddy in Brattbacka. Jock agreed to the sytning, but he was adamant about wanting Blind Ant to live in the house by the train. This made Blind Ant all the more determined not to live there.

Jock and Blind Ant argued about this until one fall evening the sytnings house was in flames. It was obvious to everyone that Blind Ant had hired one of his drinking friends, Torp Ant (Cottage Ant) from Hässjebacka, to set fire to the house. Because of inside information and careless remarks, Bredbacka Jock believed Torp Ant set the fire, but when questioned, all witnesses knew nothing. As a result, Jock was criticized for believing false information and he had to apologize to Torp Ant. In the end, Blind Ant got his wish to live in Brattbacka, where he remained until his death in 1860. ❖

## Gustava Henriette Fontell

March 9, 1783 to September 12, 1867

(From *A History of Bredbacka Home*, by Karl Johan Berg)

Gustava was married to Matts Johansson Fors Fröjdö ("Matts Fröjdlund Lytts") (08/09/1784-03/20/1853), the brother of (112) **Johan Johansson Fors Fröjdö Lillrank Bredbacka ("Bredbacka Jock")**. Gustava and Matts had one child:

- 1) Anna Mattsdotter Fröjdlund (10/12/1816-10/21/1894).

Gustava was the daughter of Sven Abraham Fontell, a young preacher in Terjärvi from 1797 to 1819. Gustava had received marriage proposals from many refined persons, however, she had a mind of her own. Defying her father's strong objections, and waiting for two years until he finally gave his permission she married Matts.

Gustava's father bought Lytts farm for Gustava and her husband, and let a new house be built on it. The house was destroyed by fire the following year. The marriage of Gustava and Matts failed due to their very different cultures and upbringings. Gustava was stubborn and capricious; Matts was brutal and taken to drinking like his brother Jock. He caused his wife to become faithless. With Gustava's 500 dollar dowry, Matts bought a home at Fagnäs (then Keurkall, in the land now called Byskata). They lived there for awhile, but due to their increasing disharmony, Gustava sought separation and was able to get her dowry back from the house.

(29) [B] PER PERSSON HÄSTBACKA (1631-1703), married Margareta Andersdotter (?-?), father of (39) ANDERS PERSSON HÄSTBACKA (ca. 1635-1731)

(30) [C] GABRIEL JOHANSSON STORCAINO (1631 or 1638-05/26/1726), born at Storcaino, Vetil and died in Kristola. Gabriel's first wife was Lisa Andersdotter Humalalampi (1640-?). He then married Brita Eriksdotter Bastubacka (1636-06/20/1697) in Vetil. Gabriel and Brita were the parents of five children born in Vetil: Anders Gabriellsson Storcaino (1660-09/05/1697), who lived at Caino, Vetil; Gustaf Gabriellsson Storcaino (1667-07/02/1750), who lived at Kaustby, Vetil, and later became a farmer at Kristola; Malin Gabrielsdotter Storcaino (04/11/1675-01/01/1754), who lived at Bastubacka, Nedervetil; Anna Gabrielsdotter Storcaino (05/17/1662-06/09/1752), who lived at Halsua; and (45) ELISABETH GABRIELSDOTTER STORCAINO (1664-06/25/1754).

(31) [B] BRITA MARGARETA DANIELSDOTTER STORRANK (1633-1697), born in Kyrkoby, Terjärv, married Lars Mattsson Granö (1631-12/06/1708) in Terjärv, where he was born. They were the parents of two children born at Granö, Terjärv: Lars Larsson Granö (1669-?), who married Anna; and (47) JACOB LARSSON GRANÖ (1666-04/30/1743).

(32) [R,B] LARS ANDERSSON KORTJÄRVI LILLRANK (1633-11/16/1712), born and died in Terjärv, married Sara Danielsdotter (?-04/30/1706). By 1683, Lars had become the owner of Lassas. He was a farmer and a jurymen. After Sara died, Lars married Valborg Andersdotter on November 03, 1707 in Terjärv. Lars and Sara were the parents of four children born in Terjärv: Lisa Larsdotter Kortjärvi (1654-02/13/1755); (40) ANDERS LARSSON KORTJÄRVI (1656-1695); (42) CARIN LARSDOTTER KORTJÄRVI (02/1657/58-11/11/1747); and (52) JOHAN LARSSON KORTJÄRVI (06/02/1674-08/30/1740).

(33) [C] JOHAN GABRIELSSON TORP (06/21/1634-10/24/1736), born in Vetil,

Gustava then went to live in a little house near Bredbacka at the curve in the road at Nygård with her former brother-in-law, Jock, as her guardian. When the dowry money was gone, Gustava, much to her own dismay, was forced to move in with her son-in-law. She tried unjustly to regain the 500 dollars from her guardian Jock, but when he was able to prove that he had never received and managed more than a few coins, he was cleared.

During the time Gustava lived at Bredbacka, she knew a lot about Bredbacka Jock's land and looked after his daughter, (122) **Lisa Greta Bredbacka**, teaching her to call her parents Papa and Mama while other children in the area still said "Dadda" and "Nanno." She sewed clothes for her niece: skirt and vest to match, while the other girls were still dressed in skirts and sweaters. One had to admit that Gustava had a significant influence on Lisa Greta's upbringing and development to such a degree that the child was always ahead of her age group. ❖



Lisa Greta, ca. 1890.

## (122) Lisa Greta Johansdotter Bredbacka July 22, 1831 to May 17, 1903

Lisa Greta was born in Terjärv, the only surviving child of (112) **Johan Johansson Fors Fröjdö Lillrank Bredbacka ("Bredbacka Jock")** (12/22/1793-06/05/1864) and his second wife, (114) Brita Mattsdotter Gistö Nygård (09/16/1807-01/07/1834). Lisa Greta was married to (121) **Matts Andersson Stål Sandkulla ("Stålas Matts")** (09/09/1826-07/29/1919) on June 7, 1849, just six weeks shy of her 18th birthday. He was then 23 years old, and was born at Björkbacka, Terjärv, the son of (110) Anders Jakobsson Stål Sandkulla (06/01/1789-02/16/1859) and Lena Cajsa

Jakobsdotter Björkbacka (03/30/1791-02/22/1854). Matts was måg at Bredbacka. He and Lisa Greta were married for 54 years and were the parents of ten children:

1) (124) **Anna Mattsdotter Sandkulla Bredbacka** (09/04/1849-02/06/1936).

2) Helena Sofia Mattsdotter Bredbacka (09/25/1850-02/02/1904). On October 25, 1868, at age 18, Helena Sofia married farmer Johan Johansson Vidjeskog (06/23/1840-12/25/1927). He spent twelve years in America, and was at times a tenant farmer, sometimes at his brother-in-law Karl Johan Berg's house in Kronoby, and other places.

3) **Matts Mattsson Bredbacka** (11/15/1852-09/05/1910).

4) Rosina Matilda Mattsdotter (11/03/1858-01/11/1861).

5) Karl Johan Berg (11/27/1861-06/02/1957) was a pastor in Kronoby. He was the author of *A History of the Bredbacka Home*, and also authored an autobiography of his life. He married Maria Katarina Olander (04/24/1870-10/08/1952), with whom he had eight children:

- ♦ Martin Rafael Berg (06/07/1894-?), a military colonel
- ♦ Karin Margit Maria (10/08/1895-?)
- ♦ Hildegard Matilda (10/14/1896-11/16/1960)
- ♦ Olof Zakris (03/21/1898-?)
- ♦ Agnes Valborg (04/25/1899-?), who married her cousin, **Frans Uno Fagernäs**.
- ♦ Toini Helena (05/29/1901-11/17/1963)
- ♦ Ingrid Elisabet (05/17/1904-?)
- ♦ Ragnhild Ingeborg (05/05/1907-?)



Karl Johan Berg

married Anna Larsdotter Saari Svartsjö (1646-02/04/1733/34), ca. 1662. She was born and died in Vetil. Johan was a sexman in 1690, a juryman 1698-1722, and a farmer at Torp 1680-1706. He married his second wife, Lisa Forselius, at 83. Johan lived at the Torp home from 1680 to 1706. He and Anna had fourteen children born in Vetil: Anders Johansson Torp (11/30/1672-06/10/1716); Karin Johansdotter Torp (01/16/1677/78-12/10/1727), who lived at Kaustby and had six children; Elisabet Johansdotter Torp (09/22/1678 or 1670-12/21/1713); Henrik Johansson Torp (09/13/1685-?); Erik Johansson Torp (02/17/1687/88-06/26/1692); Brita Johansdotter Torp (02/03/1691/92-06/26/1692); Gabriel Johansson Karvonen Torp (08/25/1663-08/19/1750), who lived at Torp, Vetil; Johan Johansson Pollari Torp (06/02/1678-02/16/1750/51), who was first a farmer at Torp and later at Pollari, was a juryman, and a member of Parliament 1740-41; Maria Johansdotter Torp (07/23/1682-04/06/1718); Anna Johansdotter Torp (04/27/1684-03/28/1767 or 1742), who died at Tikkanen in Kelviå; Brita Johansdotter Torp (06/09/1689-10/06/1689); Margeta Johansdotter Torp (10/07/1690-10/26/1690); Margeta Johansdotter Torp (08/13/1691-03/20/1692); and **(51) MATTS JOHANSSON TORP SVARTSJÖ** (08/16/1673-08/01/1759).

(34) [L] ERIK MATTSSON LASSFOLK STÅL (1636-?), born in Ytteresse, Kronoby, married Lisa Mickelsdotter Holgers (1638-1710) in Kronoby. She was born at Påras, Holgers home, Kronoby. Erik was at Holgers 1675-1683. They lived at Påras, Kronoby. Erik came to Holgers ca. 1655 as foster son or nephew of Lars Larsson Bor at Holgers. Erik was a farmer on Stål 1683-90, and farmed ½ mantal there 1690-1695. Stål was ½ mantal in 1600 and later was 5/16 mantal. It had been owned since the mid-1500s by Matts Andersson, from 1595-1635 by Lars Mattsson Ståhl, from 1636-1661 by Jacob Larsson Ståhl, and then by Jacob's son-in-law, Sigfrid Fransson. Due to unpaid taxes and debts, Erik's foster father and paternal

6) **Josefina "Fina" Mattsdotter Bredbacka** (02/16/1862-12/19/1933) married Anders Simonsson Fagernäs (09/05/1857-03/10/1932) on June 25, 1887.

7) Matilda Mattsdotter Bredbacka Berg (11/26/1863-?) never married. She worked from an early age as a maid in Helsingfors, Alavus, and Vasa, and moved in 1890 to Gamlakarleby (Kokkola), where she worked as a laundress. She was industrious, diligent, intelligent, possessed a phenomenal memory, was well-informed in history and general knowledge, and took an active interest in current events. She had many friends who showed their love for her by supporting her financially during her stay in an old folks home where she spent the carefree last years of her life in Gamlakarleby.

8) Edla Johanna "Aunt Etto" Berg (02/28/1866-08/25/1945) never married. She worked as a maid for a family in Helsingfors, and for several years she worked in a home for the incurably ill where she obtained nursing experience. She became a nurse's aide at Dr. W. Backman's private hospital in Jakobstad and at Libackska hospital in Gamlakarleby (Kokkola). Edla attended a year of high school in Kronoby. She was a housekeeper at the home of a teacher in Esbo, where she was happy for several years. She also presided over a school household in Jakobstad where her brother Karl Johan's oldest son (Martin) Rafael Berg lived during his schooldays as did his cousin, **Frans Uno Fagernäs**. Aunt Etto was cheerful and fond of children, and died at her brother Karl Johan's children's home.



Edla Berg, ca. 1890

9) Maria Alina "Marina" (06/22/1870-09/18/1939), went to the United States where she married Alexander Andersson Kolander Lillkoll (04/12/1874-05/15/1915). Both died in the United States where they had at least one child, a daughter named Frida Maria (02/28/1902-?).

10) **Viktor Herman Mattsson Bredbacka** (03/07/1876-1913), moved to America in 1894.

**(from *A History of the Bredbacka Home* by Karl Johan Berg)**

Lisa Greta inherited a very large physique from her father and throughout most of her life she was robustly healthy and heavy set with a healthy appetite. She also inherited some of her father's temperament. She was domineering, frank, and outspoken and it was pointless to cross her or get into an argument with her. But, she could also be generous and good-natured. If anyone asked for her help she was very accommodating and friendly. The servants were always well-treated under Lisa Greta's hand. She was usually happy and even humorous at times. She was never "pouty" nor did she want to see others sullen. If necessary she could reprimand someone, but she did not want to live at odds with anyone.

Lisa Greta's self-will showed itself when it came time to choose a husband. At 17 years of age, she had already made up her mind that it would be Matts Andersson Stål Sandkulla. It was "Stålas Matt" and no one else would do. In spite of her father Jock's stubborn resistance to the marriage, Lisa Greta never regretted her choice. She and Matts had an intimate and solid relationship throughout their 54 years of marriage – and ten children.

Being a mother to so many children certainly necessitated the robust health Lisa Greta possessed. Motherhood demanded physical strength, strong nerves, patience, educational talent, and organizational ability. Lisa Greta had these qualities, to greater and lesser degrees. Those children who lived past childhood were brought up and disciplined in God's exhortation. One should mind without arguing or risk punishment. Each given assignment should be performed immediately and with patience. "Do it at once" was a common command in the Bredbacka household. Lisa Greta did not tolerate any bad habits in speech or manners either. Sundays were always kept sacred and the older chil-

uncle, Lars Larsson Holgers Lassfolk (1620-1690) took the farm from his nephew Nils Mattsson in 1670, and kept it until 1683 when he gave it to Erik's descendants who owned and used the farm as of 2002. In October 1707, Erik asked the Kronoby court to have his son-in-law Jacob Jacobsson/Johansson Lyttare return clothes that belonged to Erik's late daughter, Brita. Two "honest wives" testified that Brita had left her belongings to Jacob. Erik and Lisa had eight children born at Pâras, Stål Gård, Kronoby: Anna Eriksdotter Stål (?-03/08/1741/42); Nils Eriksson Stål (1660-1690); Karin Eriksdotter Stål (1661-?), who married at Bagge; Margeta Eriksdotter Stål (1665-01/09/1753), who married farmer Johan Olofsson Björk at Pâras and later in 1700 was at Bagge homestead; Lisa Eriksdotter Stål (1671-?); Brita Eriksdotter Stål (1672-11/1706), who married Jakob Jacobsson/Johansson Lyttare in 1704; Gertrud Eriksdotter Stål (1676-03/20/1782); and (46) HANS ERIKSSON STÅL (1664-?).

(35) [B] PER DANIELSSON LILLRANK (1644-07/11/1710) married Brita Carlsdotter (1647-1718). They had three children: Elisabet Persdotter Rank (?-?); Wendela (?-?), and (48) JOHAN PERS-SON LILLRANK (1667-11/25/1743).

(36) [B] DANIEL DANIELSSON SANDKULLA RANK (1645-1715), born in Terjärv, married Margeta Michelsdotter (?-08/24/1721), had two children born in Terjärv: Anna Danielsdotter Sandkulla (?-?); and (53) DANIEL DANIELSSON SANDKULLA (1680-1714).

(37) [K] JAKOB JÖNSSON SNÅRE WIRKKALA (1647-?), born in Vetil, married his brother's stepdaughter, Margareta Henriksdotter Snåre (1650-04/13/1739) in 1667 in Kronoby. She was born at Snåre, Kronoby. Jakob got half of the farm. He was a jurymen. He and Margareta had six children born in Kronoby: Maria Jacobsdotter Backända (?-07/03/1760), who lived at Merjärv, Kronoby; Brita Jacobsdotter Snåre (?-04/01/1758), who lived at Norrpâras, Kronoby; Daniel Jacobsson Snåre (?-?), who lived at Snåre; Lisa Jacobsdotter Snåre (1682-05/29/1759), who lived at Bosatta, Slotte,

dren were expected to either go to church or read some of God's word. To run around in the village was out of the question, even in the afternoons – a child up to confirmation school age was subjected to a parent's careful control.

Displays of affection were infrequent, but Lisa Greta loved her children equally. She did not understand parents who favored one child over another: "They are all your own children and it is the same as with your fingers – whichever one you bite it hurts just as much."

A higher school of learning was established in Terjärv around 1880. Lisa Greta, at the spinning wheel, taught her children their first basics, after which they went to the parish school, a lower type of school which was conducted by the parish clerk. Here the children

learned their catechism, Bible history, writing, and arithmetic.



Bredbacka main house, 1910.

Lisa Greta also inherited a love of truth and sense of duty from her father, as well as a good singing voice. While still quite young, she became religious in her beliefs, but not until spiritualism's most important questions had been answered to her satisfaction. There was no one around who could offer real Bible guidance to a "searching" person such as Lisa Greta. It was under Chaplain Fontell that Lisa Greta Bredbacka embraced the evangelistic beliefs and came to peace with God. Until her death, she maintained her evangelical faith, as well as her devotion to "Old Man" Fontell, as he was often called to distinguish him from his son who was rector in Terjärv from 1890 to 1900.

Raising children and all that it entailed, was not restricted only to Lisa Greta's own children. In 1875, her oldest daughter (124) **Anna Mattsson Bredbacka** married (123) **Matts Andersson Sandkulla Stål** (07/04/1847-02/06/1932), stayed at the Bredbacka home, and had a child almost every year. In 1877, Lisa Greta's son **Matts Mattsson Bredbacka** and his wife Amanda moved to Bredbacka home with their two children, Hilda Cecilia (03/13/1878-02/27/1962) and **Karl Hugo Mattsson (Charley Matson)** (05/27/1880-09/19/1960). This meant that there were two adult children, their spouses, and their children living under the same roof with parents Matts and Lisa Greta.

Such complex relationships in a home rarely existed without discord of some sort or other. Neither the daughter-in-law nor the son-in-law were exactly who Lisa Greta and Matts Bredbacka would have hoped their children would marry. Many times, their son-in-law, Matts, found himself taking in a lecture or motherly advice from his outspoken and aggressive mother-in-law Lisa Greta – usually with poor results. And, Lisa Greta had to strive for resignation as it was she who, against her husband's and son Matts' wishes, insisted on the traditional practice of a married daughter – in this case Anna – living in the family home. These tensions were eventually eased considerably when daughter Anna's family later moved to Matts Bredbacka's paternal home in Sandkulla.

Lisa Greta remained at Bredbacka all her life. She never wanted to live anywhere else. Because of this she saw little of the rest of the world. She made several trips to local gatherings and small neighboring towns and she also visited relatives in Hirvlax and Vexsala villages in Munsala. But that was the farthest she traveled until 1895 when she took a trip by way of Vasa to Maxmo to visit her son, Karl Johan Berg, who was church rector in Maxmo that year. She counted this trip and the few weeks she stayed at her son's home, as one of her life's most pleasant experiences.

Nedervetil, where she died of breast/chest disease; Matts Jacobsson Snåre (05/30/1693-06/09/1751), who lived at Snåre; and (50) MARGARETA JAKOBS-DOTTER SNÅRE (1670-06/12/1761).

(38) [K] OLOF ISAKSSON PAAVOLA (1650-04/14/1695), born in Kaustby, Vetil, married Malin Mattsdotter Puumalainen (1656-?), born in Vetil. They had two children born in Kaustby: Valborg Olofsdotter Paavola (04/22/1690-02/14/1769), who lived at Kaustby; and (58) ANDERS OLOFSSON WIDJESKOG PAAVOLA (1685-1760).

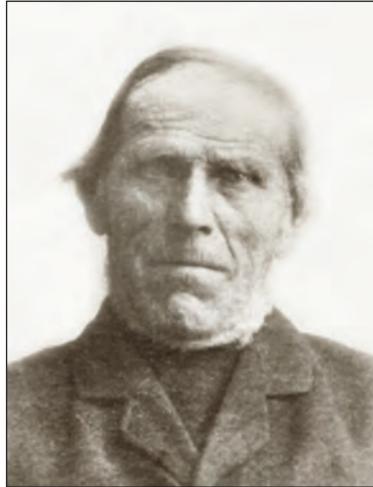
(39) [B] ANDERS PERSSON HÄST-BACKA (ca. 1655-1731) married Elsa Henriksdotter (?-?), father of (57) ELSA ANDERSDOTTER HÄSTBACKA (ca. 09/1685-1760)

(40) [R] ANDERS LARSSON KORTJÄRVI (1656-1695). See (44).

(41) [C] ANDERS GABRIELSSON TORP (1657-10/15/1727), born in Öfvervetil, married Sara Hansdotter Warg (08/26/1656-02/18/1738/39) on November 05, 1682 in Vetil. Anders was a sexton in Vetil 1688-1727. Sara was the daughter of a soldier and farmer. Anders received land for a tenant farm from his brother Johan Gabrielsson Torp (06/21/1634-10/24/1736), and was given a meadow by Henrik Gabrielsson Torp. Anders and Sara had two children born in Vetil: Karin Andersdotter Torp (12/19/1695-?), who moved to Lochteå in 1754, was widowed, moved to Rasmus in 1784, then to Reipsar, Kirilax; and (61) HENRIK ANDERSSON BACKALA TORP (01/17/1686/87-02/19/1735/36).

(42) [R,B] CARIN LARSDOTTER KORTJÄRVI (02/1657/58-11/11/1747), born and died in Terjärv, married Carl Carlsson Döfnäs (1656-1716) in Terjärv. She then married Anders Persson Hästbacka (?-12/20/1731), who was born in Terjärv, and was a farmer at Backman. Carin and Carl had five children born in Terjärv: Carin Carlsdotter Hästbacka Döfnäs (12/13/1690-08/17/1771); Carl Carlson Back Döfnäs (01/03/1694/95-04/29/1750), who presented an altar piece painted by Lars Gallstenius to the Terjärv church in 1746, and died in Jakobstad; (56) JOHAN

In the years after 1889, Lisa Greta's health was failing. She suffered pneumonia several times, her strength was fading, and she longed to escape her earthly existence. On May 17, 1903 her hour of liberation came. Her son, Pastor Karl Johan Berg, consecrated her remains to the last rest, speaking from Paul in Philip 1:23. Her husband Matts Bredbacka, who had been united with her for nearly 54 years, felt a deep loss. He felt the loss of his "soulmate" and his very energy was drained. He became depressed and lived from that time on with thoughts of his coming life in the hereafter. ❖



Matts Bredbacka ca. 1895

## (121) Matts Andersson Stål

### Sandkulla

### ("Stålas Matts," "Matts Bredbacka")

**September 9, 1826 to July 29, 1919**

Matts was born at Björkbacka, Terjärv, the youngest son of (110) Anders Jakobsson Sandkulla (06/01/1789-02/16/1859) and Lena Cajsa Jakobsdotter Björkbacka (03/30/1791-02/22/1854). He married (122) **Lisa Greta Johansdotter Bredbacka** (07/22/1831-05/17/1903) on June 7, 1849, when she was just shy of her 18th birthday and he was 23 years old. They were married for 54 years and were the parents of ten children. (Children are listed under Lisa Greta's Personal History.)

### (from *A History of the Bredbacka Home*, by Matts' son, Karl Johan Berg)

Stålas Matts was the most talented of the three sons of Anders Jakobsson Sandkulla. A skillful carpenter, he made all kinds of household utensils, instruments, and furniture, performing his work diligently on long winter evenings. He never carelessly talked away his evenings in a neighbor's house and never went to see his neighbors unless he was on a special errand. He was happiest at home, where he often visited with neighboring husbands who gladly entertained him while he occupied himself with his handiwork. Matts could also operate a forge for household use and with this skill he often provided that service for his neighbors – often being quite liberal about payment.

After he became settled, he wrote his name as Matts Andersson Bredbacka. He was a skillful worker, a literate man, and had an ear for music. He played the violin when he was young and knew most of the hymns out of the 1695 Years Psalm Book. (Unfortunately, the violin was completely ignored after he married.) He knew his Bible and had a generally thorough religious knowledge. He was also knowledgeable in geography and was familiar with world maps. Daniel Djurberg's *Geography*, printed in 1815, was in the house as an inheritance from Myngils sexman, and sometime later a textbook on Finland's history was added to his little library. From the prologues to Luther's *Church History* he had acquired a certain knowledge of Reformation history as well. He had a phenomenal memory and remembered whatever he read.

In 1853, at 27 years of age, Matts became sexman in his study group and from then on was known as Bredbacka Sexman. He was a devoutly religious man and a warm friend of the preacher's. He rarely missed an ordinary church service as long as his energy and his strength permitted and his hearing was intact – no matter how cold or wintery the day.

Matts' sense of Christian duty was more of a deeply rooted habit than a living spiritual need. He would probably have not come to a personal Christian life before his wife died, but in every case he had interest and great reverence for Christianity from his youth. He

CARLSSON DÖFNÄS (03/1684/85-01/03/1761); (54) MARIA CARLSDOTTER DÖFNÄS (ca. 1680-10/28/1733); and (60) LISBETHA CARLSDOTTER DÖFNÄS (08/01/1686-?).

(43) [C] ANNA ERIKSDOTTER SALO (1661-12/16/1733), born in Vetil, married Erik Ericsson Långh Hannila (1657-04/27/1740) on December 28, 1679 in Vetil, where he was born, had four children: Anna Eriksdotter (01/08/1677-02/15/1739), born and lived at Hopsala, Kronoby; Brita Eriksdotter Lång Hannila (09/25/1681-01/03/1765), born in Vetil and lived at Hannila, Vetil; Elias Ericsson Lång Hannila (1687-?); and (59) ERIC ERICSSON LÅNG HANNILA (05/25/1685-04/11/1731).

(44) [C] MARIA GABRIELSDOTTER TORP (10/16/1661-01/30/1751/52), born in Kaustby, Vetil, or Terjärv. She married (40) ANDERS LARSSON KORTJÄRVI (1656-1695) on April 11, 1686 in Vetil. He was born and died in Terjärv. After Anders died, Maria married Mickel Sigfridsson and they had three children born in Terjärv: Margareta Mickelsdotter Kortjärvi (?-?); Matts Mickelsson Kortjärvi (1699-10/01/1765); and Malen Michelsdotter Kortjärvi (01/30/1709/10-01/16/1780). Maria and Anders had five children born in Terjärv: Carin Andersdotter Kortjärvi (?-03/29/1777); Johan Andersson Kortjärvi (?-?); Lisa Andersdotter Kortjärvi (1689-03/29/1761), who lived in Kaustby; Maria Andersdotter Kortjärvi (1696-?); and (62) LARS ANDERSSON KORTJÄRVI (04/07/1695-09/07/1778).

(45) [C] ELISABETH GABRIELSDOTTER STORCAINO (1664-06/25/1754), born in Vetil, married Matts Mattsson Finnälä (1656-12/06/1730) on June 01, 1684 in Vetil. They had three children born in Vetil: Erik Mattsson Finnälä (03/25/1687-07/17/1737), who lived at Kaustby, Vetil; Anna Mattsdotter Finnälä (12/16/1688-04/29/1772); and (68) JACOB MATTSSON FINNE FINNÄLÄ (01/24/1704/05-?).

(46) [L] HANS ERIKSSON STÅL (1664-?), died during the Great Wrath, time and date unknown because all the recording clerks had fled to Sweden. He married Brita Hansdotter Björk (1665-

was always an honest and upright man who was conscientious and dutiful throughout his life. Loose morals, bragging, vanity – all were foreign and even ugly to him. He was your typical, simple, modest, open, true-hearted and straight-forward gentleman. Thrifty to the utmost, he was still more than willing to reach out a helping hand when his assistance was needed and as long as his health allowed. He had an accommodating character and it was, therefore, his strong-willed wife who exercised her influence in keeping order over the home and family.



Bredbacka 1899. Adults, left to right standing: Stalas Matts, Matts Bredbacka, Anna Mattsson Bredbacka, and Lisa Greta Bredbacka. The two boys (sitting, in hats) are twins Matts Leander Mattsson Ståhl Bredbacka (01/01/1889-08/08/1925) and Otto Alexander Mattsson Bredbacka Ståhl (01/01/1889-08/10/1901). The little girl standing in a white dress is Ester Maria Mattsdotter Bredbacka Ståhl (02/20/1895-06/07/1900). The girls seated are probably, left to right, Ida Emilia Mattsdotter Bredbacka Ståhl (07/25/1880-04/24/1955), Anna Eufemia Mattsdotter Bredbacka Ståhl (12/06/1886-08/04/1961), and Selma Sofia Mattsdotter Bredbacka Ståhl (12/31/1882-07/06/1955).

Matts looked after his home with the utmost care and orderliness. He made sure that all work was done at the right time, and that all tools, river buildings, fences, corrals, etc., were carefully maintained. Tools and other objects were always stored in their right and proper places. Several worthwhile land clearings were not undertaken, however, because he was not very enterprising and his thriftiness went so far that he disliked putting out money for anything other than productive purposes. But, as his family later grew, he worked hard and always in the most economic manner.

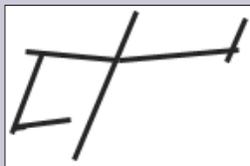
Matts Andersson Bredbacka was very active in community functions. When the First Decree of February 6, 1865, regarding community administration in the country, began to apply in 1868, Matts was chosen as the first community chairman in Terjärv. This commission was not to be taken lightly, as he had to blaze the trail during the "Winter of Great Need." A poor world demanded unheard of work, and committee meetings were held every other day all winter long.

He was chairman in community meetings for two terms, from 1880 to 1886. This post became too hard for him, because at this time they required procedure in elementary school examinations and questions, and chairmen were required to give long statements and mediate between the disputers. In addition, Matts was a long-time member in directions for the lending company, sat a number of times in tax service, was seventeen times nominated for election of Senators, and was representative for church meet-

1710) in 1688 in Kronoby, where she was born at Påras. After she died, he married a widow, Anna (1660-1713), and had two stillborn children. She died giving birth in 1713 and was buried with the child. Hans and Brita lived at Söderpåras, Kronoby. He was head of the ½ mantal farm 1698-1713. He took over half of the farm in 1707, but was already husbonde in 1697. He was a ship's carpenter as of 1687. He hid two silver cups and money in Bredmosshagen in 1714, and it was found in 1782. Hans and Brita had eight children born at Stål in Kronoby: Nils Hansson Sandvik Stål (01/31/1700/01-05/21/1793), who was abducted to Russia 1714-1721, was måg and farmer of half of his father-in-law's homestead in Kortjärvi, and was a settler at Sandvik; Hans Hansson Stål (1689-?); Lisa Hansdotter Stål (01/29/1692/93-08/23/1749), who lived at Ytterbråtö, Kronoby; Matts Hansson Stål (1703-after 1723); Jacob Hansson Stål (1704-?), who was also abducted to Russia 1714-1721; Brita Hansdotter Stål (1707-after 1730); and (63) ERIK HANSSON STÅL (05/12/1697-12/08/1790).

(47) [B] JACOB LARSSON GRANÖ (1666-04/30/1743), born at Granö, Terjärv, and died of old age. He married Wendela Andersdotter (ca. 1661-08/31/1739) in Terjärv, where she was born. They had four children born at Granö, Terjärv: Lisa Jacobsdotter Granö (1684-?), who married Johan Johansson and had a son named Johan born 1718; Henrik Jacobsson Granö (1690-?); Johan Jakobsson Granö Laggnäs (05/13/1696-?); and (55) JAKOB JAKOBSSON GRANÖ (ca. 1680-02/25/1756).

Jacob's Owner's Mark



(48) [B] JOHAN PERSSON LILLRANK (1667-11/25/1743) married Malin Sigfridsdotter Hästbacka (1667-04/09/1705). They had two children:

ings with several commissions. Chaplain Josef Vilhelm Fontell was the community meeting chairman and lent his support as an indispensable counselor to Matts who was unable to continue his chairmanship after 1871, but still managed to serve as community treasurer from 1871 to 1896.

The remaining years of Matts Bredbacka's life became, in many respects, a sort of burden. After his wife Lisa Greta passed away, so did one after another of his closest relatives, until he became a lonesome pine on the heath, a stranger in his own land. The hardest blow came with the death of his oldest son, Matts Mattsson. The two had always understood one another, and when Matts the Elder grew old, he felt secure in leaving everything in the care of the younger Matts. With his son's passing, the old man no longer had anyone around to whom he was as close, who really understood him, and with whom he could exchange thoughts.

Matts Bredbacka's grandson, (Frans) Reguel (08/09/1889-03/25/1915), the son of Matts Mattsson, now became master of the farm. Reguel was born in 1889, so there was a great age difference between him and his grandfather. The old man also got more sorrow that followed his son to the grave. Reguel, like his father and many other Österbottnings before him, decided to try his luck in America. He would have survived such a venture had he not contracted tuberculosis and died in 1915, survived by his widow, Edit Elisabet Björklund Lillbjörk (04/30/1890-01/10/1957), and his two young daughters, Ingalill Elisabet Fransdotter Berg (09/02/1910-?) and Gunvor Edit Fransdotter Berg (05/06/1915-?). Earlier, in 1912, Reguel's mother Amanda's time had run out, but Matts the Elder was not very moved by her passing, as the two of them had never been close and he had always found her to be unapproachable and possessing of a strange disposition.

Edit Elisabet did not want to continue living on the farm, so she sold it to Matts Leander Abrahamsson Palm (12/24/1872-05/02/1949), who was married to Matts Bredbacka's daughter Hilda Cecilia "Celi" (03/13/1878-02/27/1962), so a female descendant then stayed on the farm. Celi and Matts Palm had four children: (Cecilia) Hildegard (04/03/1902-?), Gertrud Sofia (05/07/1913-08/03/1990), Karl Rude (11/15/1916-03/14/1946), and Matts Henry Mattsson Palm (09/28/1915-08/01/1979), who became the owner of Bredbacka home after his mother's death.

For Grandfather Matts Bredbacka it was an especially lucky circumstance that it was not a complete stranger who came to the farm, but that his granddaughter Celi became the hostess there. She was the one living descendant who, for a long time, stood nearest him. She had married Matts Leander Palm, and moved to his home in Viitavesi, Nedervetil, but soon returned to Bredbacka. Her husband traveled to America for eight years after he sold his family home. While he was gone, Celi lived with a daughter on Bredbacka and took close care of the lonely Grandfather Matts. When Celi's husband returned, there was an interruption in her relationship with her grandfather, but during the old man's last four years, the two again found each other and he would surely never have found himself so well-loved under anyone else's care.



Matts and Lisa Greta with their son Viktor Herman, ca. 1890.

Elsa Johansdotter Lillrank (07/19/1701-?); and (67) MATTS JOHANSSON RANK BREDBACKA (12/16/1703-04/09/1775).

Johan's Owner's Mark



(49) [C] MALIN LENA JOHANSDOTTER KANGAS (ca. 1669-02/07/1738/39), born in Vetil, married Anders Andersson Store (1665-08/06/1749) on November 10, 1689 in Vetil. He was born and died at Röringe, Vetil. They had three children born at Röringe, Vetil: Carl Andersson Store (08/06/1698-?), who lived in Vetil; Elisabet Andersdotter Store (04/17/1691-01/25/1764), who lived at Boende in Vetil and died in Perho; and (66) BRITA ANDERSDOTTER STORE (04/08/1703-?).

(50) [K] MARGARETA JAKOBSDOTTER SNÅRE (1670-06/12/1761). See (52).

(51) [C] MATTS JOHANSSON TORP SVARTSJÖ (08/16/1673/4-08/01/1759), born in Vetil and died in Terjärv, married Maria Henriksdotter Svartsjö (1663-12/27/1754) on May 22, 1698. They had six children born at Småbönders, Terjärv: Lisa Mattsdotter Svartsjö (03/15/1704/05-?); Matts Mattsson Svartsjö (1698-1778); Johan Mattsson Frisk Svartsjö (1709-?); Carin Mattsdotter Svartsjö (1702-05/11/1790 or 05/16/1790); Anna Mattsdotter Granbacka Svartsjö (01/03/1711-1767); and (69) ANDERS MATTSSON SVARTSJÖ NYGÅRD (10/15/1707 or 11/20/1707-05/13/1749). See Personal History of Matts Johansson Torp Svartsjö.

(52) [R] JOHAN LARSSON KORTJÄRVI (06/02/1674-08/30/1740) married Margareta Jakobsdotter Snåre (1670-06/12/1761), born at Wirkkala, Snåre and died in Terjärv. Johan was a juryman. His children were all present at the reading of his will. The farm was well kept and had a good deal of property. The inventory of the property was signed by Margareta and Johan with their marks. Their daughter

Matts lived to see a new time beginning with all the latest modern inventions. But all that passed him by. A telephone receiver certainly never came to his ear. Not even as a matter of curiosity. Once, he made a short train trip from Kronoby to Gamlakarleby (now Kokkola) and back, but he didn't really enjoy it since, in his opinion, it had shaken too much. Like his wife Lisa Greta, Vasa was the most distant city Matts visited, and that was before there was a train to the county capital. Matts made the trip with a horse and buggy carrying a load of tar barrels.



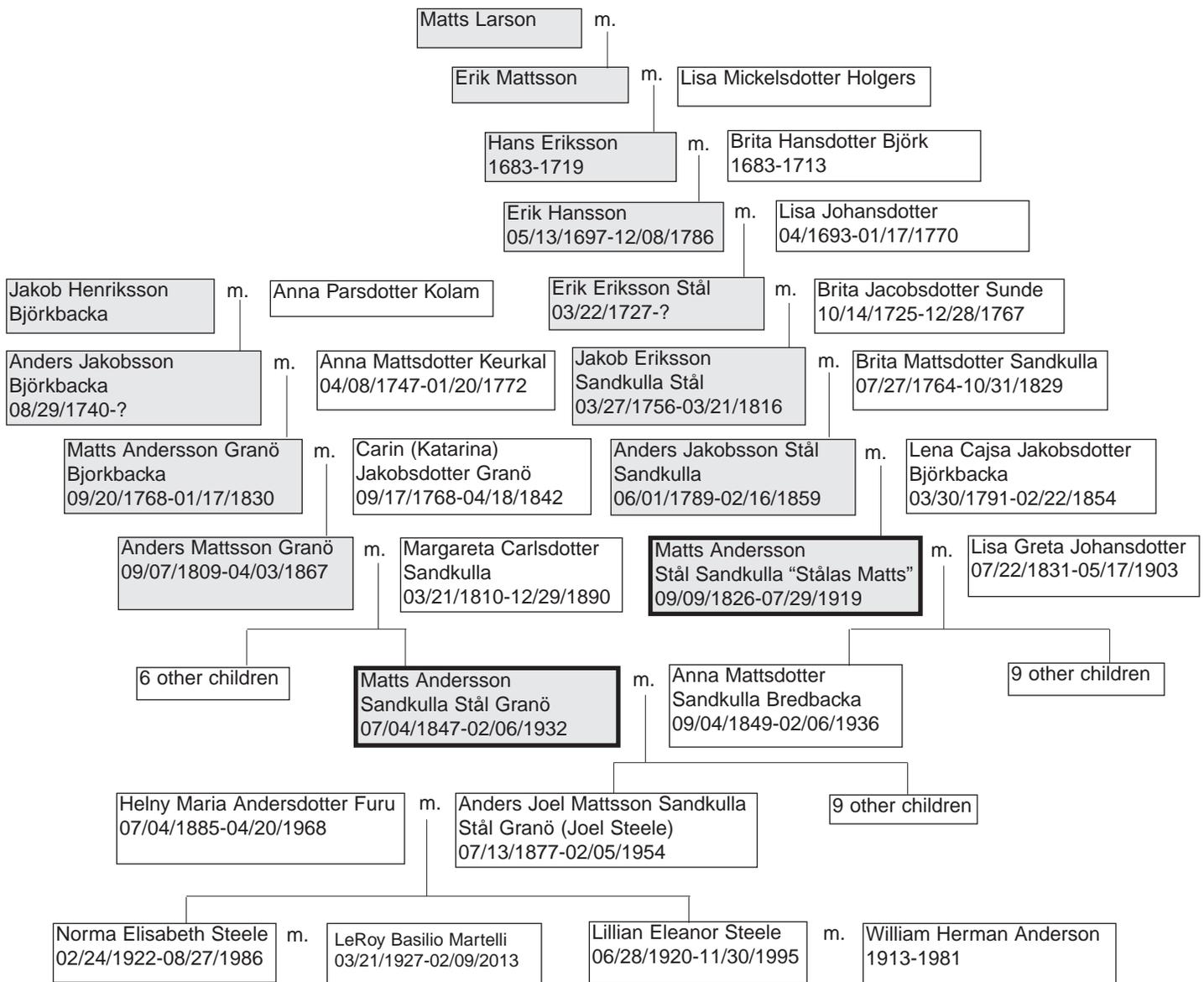
Bredbacka barn and stable, 1910.

During the latter part of his life came the hay-making machine, turning plow, and for the housewife, the important sewing machine. Matts accepted these modern inventions but also pointed out that we also had to thank past-time inventors for many indispensable and blessed devices, such as printing presses. He maintained in his heart a warm feeling of gratitude towards those who "broke up our small stony fields, built our church" ... "others have worked and we have become a part of their work," words he found to be true in this blessed forefathers memory. Matts was often worried about the increasing pleasures and luxuries of the world. Being so simple and unpretentious, he could not understand such big changes, especially when the language and formality in his old Bible and psalm book were still so valid.

Old Matts Bredbacka was hardly ever sick during his long life. Once around 1880 he stayed in bed several days with a severe backache, probably lumbago. He was of the old sturdy line, hardened in his youth in a way which the children of much later generations will probably never fully comprehend. Matts never wore anything but a hemp linen shirt for underclothing year round. In winter while working hard in the woods, the perspiration would soak into his shirt and became hard from the cold as he returned home. But that didn't bother him in the least.

At 80 years of age, Matts' eyesight weakened due to a cataract which hindered his reading, but was not severe enough to prevent him from getting around on his own. His hearing was pretty good almost to the end and it was hardening of the arteries and a few light strokes that eventually broke his spirit and sapped his physical strength. During his last months he didn't recognize any of those nearest to him, and on July 7, 1919 he died, at almost 93 years of age.

It was Matts' son, Pastor Karl Johan Berg, who interred his father in the Terjärv churchyard at the side of Lisa Greta, who had died 16 years earlier. His gravestone was engraved with a text from Simon: "God, now let your servant depart in peace, for my eyes have seen your salvation." ❖



**Paternal Ancestries of the two "Matts"**  
(direct lineage in gray)

Malin, who had been widowed four years earlier, was present with her daughter Malin. Margareta and Johan's son Jacob died leaving his widow Maria Mattsdotter pregnant. The child lived only 8 days. Jacob's will said simply "Widow Maria Mattsdotter shall have the right to all property after Jacob Johansson." Margareta and Johan had six children born at Kortjärvi, Terjärv: Brita Johansdotter Kortjärvi (03/09/1705-06-07/10/1784), who lived at Kortjärvi; Jacob Johansson Kortjärvi (07/26/1709-1727), who drowned; Johan Johansson Dahlbacka Kortjärvi (06/16/1718-03/16/1749/50), who was a farmer and lived at Kortjärvi; (64) MAGDALENA "MALIN" JOHANSDOTTER KORTJÄRVI (08/09/1699-07/21/1771), who died in Öfvervetil; (65) MARGARETA JOHANSDOTTER KORTJÄRVI (05/1700-03/02/1769); and (71) CARIN JOHANSDOTTER KORTJÄRVI (02/15/1710/11-11/09/1786).

Johan's  
Owner's  
Mark



(53) [B] DANIEL DANIELSSON SANDKULLA (1680-1714), born in Terjärv, married Anna Andersdotter Gistö (09/06/1685-10/06/1765) on July 02, 1706. They were the parents of two children born in Terjärv: Matts Danielsson Sandkulla (08/22/1709-05/22/1754); and (70) ANDERS DANIELSSON SANDKULLA (05/22/1708-01/10/1782).

(54) [R] MARIA CARLSDOTTER DÖFNÄS (ca. 1680-10/28/1733), born in Terjärv, married Anders Persson Hästbacka (?-04/25/1758) on December 11, 1702 in Terjärv, where he was born. They had ten children born in Terjärv: Anders Andersson Hästbacka (?-?); Carl Andersson Hästbacka (04/21/1708-01/25/1797); Brita Andersdotter Kivijärvi Hästbacka (04/07/1709-?); Jakob Andersson Hästbacka (01/18/1711/12-06/25/1712); Elisabet Andersdotter Hästbacka (03/05/1713/14-?); Elsa Andersdotter Hästbacka (11/01/1720-04/04/1797); Margareta Andersdotter Hästbacka (09/29/1721-?); Wendela

## (124) Anna Mattsdotter Sandkulla Bredbacka September 4, 1849 to February 6, 1936



Anna Bredbacka, 1902

Anna was the oldest daughter and first-born child of (121) **Matts Andersson Stål Sandkulla ("Stålas Matts," "Matts Bredbacka")** (09/09/1826-07/29/1919) and (122) **Lisa Greta Johansdotter Bredbacka** (07/22/1831-05/17/1903). She married (123) **Matts Anderson Sandkulla Stål Granö** (07/04/1847-07/16/1932) on June 26, 1875 in Terjärv, where he was born and died, the son of (116) **Anders Mattsson Granö** (09/07/1809-04/03/1867) and (117) **Margareta Carlsdotter Sandkulla** (03/02/1810-12/29/1890). Anna and Matts were the parents of twelve children born in Terjärv, six of whom lived to adulthood:

1) **Oskar Teodor Mattsson Stål** (02/13/1876-03/22/1953), who

never married.

2) (127) **Anders Joel Mattson Sandkulla Ståhl Granö (Joel Steele)** (07/13/1877-02/05/1954).

3) **Frans Gideon Mattson Stål** (11/18/1878-12/28/1936) married **Edla Johanna Karlsdotter Fors** (10/14/1870-02/16/1930) on June 20, 1909. They were the parents of two children:



Frans Gideon Stål, 1903.

♦ **Göta Johanna Mattsson Stål** (08/07/1910- ).

♦ (Frans) **Ludvig Fransson Ståhl** (09/09/1912-2002). Ludvig married **Naima Katarina Elisabet Höggkvist** (10/02/1931- 1995?) on June 23, 1945. They had two sons, **Tom Karl Ludvig Ståhl** (03/25/1946- ) and **Max Henrik Ståhl** (09/02/1948- ). Max married **Lisbet Annmari Nyman** (03/19/1950- ) on August 8, 1970, and had two sons: **Kenneth Max Mikael Ståhl** (01/29/1971- ) and **Robert Henrik Matias Ståhl** (04/09/1975- ).

4) **Ida Emilia Mattsdotter Ståhl** (07/25/1880-04/24/1955), who married **Viktor Jakobsson Åminne** (04/20/1873-02/23/1941) of Kronoby on June 26, 1902. She died in Pedersöre. They had fourteen children:



Matts and Anna with their son Frans Gideon's daughter, Göta Johanna, ca. 1922.

- ♦ **Edna Gerda Sofia** (05/16/1903- )
- ♦ **Beda Emilia Henrietta** (05/17/1904-11/04/1989)
- ♦ **Frans Ragnar Helfrid** (07/02/1905-07/28/1905)
- ♦ **Anna Ingeborg Elisabet** (09/08/1906- )
- ♦ **Karin Ida Cecilia** (03/01/1908-11/22/1908)
- ♦ **Rut Inga Linnea** (02/09/1909- )

- ♦ **Göta Alice** (08/10/1910-10/30/1986)
- ♦ **Etel Maria** (11/05/1911 )
- ♦ **Astrid Ingegerd** (12/03/1912- )
- ♦ **Sven Levi Mattias** (01/01/1914- )
- ♦ **Mirjam Johanna** (09/09/1915- )
- ♦ **Bror Åke** (06/15/1917-08/06/1923)
- ♦ **Gunnel Birgit Margar** (01/20/1919- )
- ♦ **Erik Viktor Rafael** (07/20/1920-11/07/1964)

Andersdotter Hästbacka (10/08/1723-05/19/1807); Mickel Andersson Sandbacka-Hästbacka (11/24/1724-?); and (82) LISA ANDERSDOTTER HÄSTBACKA (04/22/1726-10/28/1769).

(55) [B] JAKOB JAKOBSSON GRANÖ (ca. 1680-02/25/1756), born at Granö, Terjärv and died of tuberculosis. He married Margareta Jakobsdotter Häsjebacka (1685-10/23/1779) on November 27, 1710. Jakob was a juryman and sexman. He and Margareta had four children born in Terjärv: Wendela Jakobsdotter Hästbacka Granö (11/21/1711-12/27/1776); Malin Jakobsdotter Granö (06/17/1714-05/21/1770); (74) ANDERS JAKOBSSON GRANÖ (05/06/1718-12/22/1803); and (80) ANNA JAKOBSDOTTER SANDKULLA GRANÖ (08/19/1725-04/12/1804).

(56) [R] JOHAN CARLSSON DÖFNÄS (03/1684/85-01/03/1761), born in Terjärv, Married (57) ELSA ANDERSDOTTER SUNABACKA HÄSTBACKA (09/1685-04/01/1760) on October 16, 1704 in Terjärv, where she was born and died. Elsa was the daughter of Anders Persson Hästbacka. She and Johan had twelve children born in Terjärv: Margeta Johansdotter Döfnäs (01/1716/17-05/25/1758); Carl Johansson Döfnäs (05/10/1706-07/08/1706); Jakob Johansson Döfnäs (04/30/1707-?); Carin Johansdotter Döfnäs (10/02/1708-06/12/1710); Elsa Johansdotter Döfnäs (06/20/1711-?); Anders Johansson Döfnäs (09/17/1712-09/29/1712); Maria Johansdotter Döfnäs (05/01/1715-07/06/1745 or 09/03/1760); Johan Johansson Döfnäs (01/16/1725/26-12/04/1794), who lived at Kyrkoby, Terjärv; Matts Johansson Döfnäs (09/24/1728-05/26/1803; Agneta Johansdotter Döfnäs; (73) MALIN JOHANDOTTER DÖFNÄS (01/31/1713/14-03/24/1786); and (75) LISA JOHANDOTTER DÖFNÄS (11/21/1719-08/17/1789).

(57) [B] ELSA ANDERSDOTTER HÄSTBACKA (09/1685-1760). See (56).

(58) [K] ANDERS OLOFSSON WIDJESKOG PAAVOLA (1685-1760), born in Kaustby and died in Ytteresse. He Married Lisa Johansdotter Widjeskog (1694-1744), born at Småbönders,

5) Selma Sofia Mattsdotter Ståhl (12/22/1881-12/25/1881).

6) Selma Sofia Mattsdotter Ståhl (12/31/1882-07/06/1955), who never married.

7) Matts Leander Mattsson Ståhl (08/16/1884-09/03/1887).

8) Anna Eufemia Mattsdotter Ståhl (12/06/1886-08/04/1961), who never married.

9) Matts Leander Mattsson Ståhl (01/01/1889-08/08/1925), twin of Otto Alexander. He was a farmer and never married.

10) Otto Alexander Mattsson Ståhl (01/01/1889-08/10/1901), twin of Matts Leander.

11) Ester Maria Mattsdotter Ståhl (07/19/1891-07/22/1891).

12) Ester Maria Mattsdotter Ståhl (02/20/1895-06/07/1900). ❖



Matts Leander Ståhl (01/01/1889-08/08/1925), ca. 1915.



Right: Frans Ludvig Ståhl and Naima Katarina Elisabet Högvist's engagement photo, ca. 1944. Above: the house that Ludvig and Naima built.



Top row L-R: Oskar Teodor Ståhl (bride's brother), Joel Steele (Ståhl) (bride's brother), Anna Euphemia "Femi" Ståhl (bride's sister), next four not identified, last on top row at right is Selma Sofia Ståhl (bride's sister), Front row L-R: Matts Leander Ståhl (bride's brother), Caisa Johansdotter Tranubäck Åminne (groom's mother), Jakob Åminne (groom's father), Viktor Jakobsson Åminne, Ida Emilia Ståhl Åminne, Anna Bredbacka (bride's mother), and Matts Andersson Sandkulla Stål Granö (bride's father). Wedding photo dated June 26, 1902.

Terjärv, and died in Esse. Anders was måg. He and Lisa had three children born in Kaustby, Vetil: Jakob Andersson Wistbacka Widjeskog (07/11/1723-11/04/1788), who lived at Småbönders, Terjärv; Anna Andersdotter Widjeskog (1719-12/14/1792), who lived in Esse; and (81) ANDERS ANDERSSON FURU (03/11/1726/27-01/13/1808).

(59) [C] ERIC ERICSSON LÅNG HANNILA (05/25/1685-04/11/1731), born in Röringe, Vetil, married Maria Johansdotter Svartsjö (12/21/1689-after 1762) on November 14, 1706 in Terjärv, the daughter of Maria Henriksdotter Enaperä. She moved to Kronoby where she died a widow. Eric and Maria had eight children born at Röringe, Vetil: Hindrich Eriksson Lång Hannila (?-?); Malin Eriksdotter Lång Hannila (1708-?), who was married and had two stillborn children before 1743; Carin Eriksdotter Lång Hannila (1709-?); Margeta Eriksdotter Lång Hannila (1716-after 1743); Johannes Eriksson Lång Hannila (03/20/1717/18-04/14/1809), whose daughter, Kaisa, was the mother of church master builder, H. Kuorikoskis; Elias Ericsson Lång Hannila (1721-after 1743); Erik Eriksson Hannila Emet (03/20/1717/18-11/17/1769), who lived at Emet, Kaustby, Vetil, and was måg; and (79) MATTS ERIKSSON HANNILA LÅNG (07/11/1725-10/08/1805).

(60) [R] LISBETHA CARLSDOTTER DÖFNÄS (08/01/1686-?), born in Terjärv, married Johan Johansson Krokfors Lytts (1681-10/29/1756) on November 18, 1706 in Terjärv. She moved to Kronoby, Krokfors after the Great Wrath. Johan purchased Krokfors from Märten Krokfors in 1723. Johan paid for publishing of banns in Kronoby in October 1734. He and Lisbetha had five sons born in Kronoby: Hans Johansson Krokfors Lytts (?-?); Anders Johansson Krokfors Lytts (1709-10/03/1768); Henrik Johansson Krokfors Lytts (1717-10/27/1772); Carl Johansson Krokfors Lytts (?-11/04/1759), who lived at Merjärv, Kronoby; and (72) JOHAN JOHANSSON KROKFORSS LYTTSS (ca. 1710-10/29/1756).

(61) [C] HENRIK ANDERSSON BACKALA TORP (01/17/1686/87-



Anna and Matts Bredbacka with some of their children, Ida (standing between parents), Selma (right), and twins Otto Alexander and Matts Leander, Summer 1893.



Anna and Matts' daughters. Left to right: Eufemia, Maria, Ida, and Selma, ca. Fall 1896.



Anna and Matts' daughters. Left to right: Eufemia, Maria, and Selma, ca. Summer 1897.

02/19/1735/36), born in Vetil, married Magdalena "Malin" Johansdotter Kortjärvi (08/09/1699-07/21/1771) in Terjärv, where she was born at Kortjärvi. She died in Öfervetil. Henrik was the son of a sexton and was husbonde at Backala. They lived at Bosatta at Vetil and had fourteen children born in Vetil: Johan Henriksson Backala (05/20/1721-12/05/1791), who lived at Vetil; Jakob Henriksson Backala (09/21/1723-10/13/1723); Henrik Henriksson Backala (09/13/1730-09/29/1730); Daniel Henriksson Lokasaari Backala (09/30/1731-04/21/1795), who was at Lokasaari 1757-95; Jakob Henriksson Backala (08/18/1732-08/01/1739); Henrik Henriksson Backala (10/18/1734-12/12/1734); Brita Henriksdotter Backala (03/30/1736-01/28/1773), who lived at Vetil; Anders Henriksson Backala Pollari (05/19/1722-10/06/1800), who lived at Pollari, and was a jurymen; Elisabet Henriksdotter Backala (11/15/1729-?), who lived at Norrby, Vestersund; Margareta Henriksdotter Backala (08/18/1725-06/02/1808); Malin Henriksdotter Backala (10/08/1733-04/17/1734); Brita Henriksdotter Backala (05/20/1727-07/30/1727) and twin Catharina (05/20/1727-08/27/1727); and (78) MARIA HENRIKSDOTTER BACKALA (09/22/1724-05/31/1783).

(62) [R.C] LARS ANDERSSON KORTJÄRVI (04/07/1695-09/07/1778), born in Terjärv, married Anna Mattsdotter Timmerbacka (11/06/1700-1763-1764) in Terjärv. After Anna died, Lars married Elsa Jacobsdotter Granö at age 69. They had no children. Lars was a farmer of 3/8 mantal. He and his first wife, Anna, had thirteen children born in Terjärv: Anders Larsson Kortjärvi (11/20/1725-10/13/1814), who lived at Kortjärvi; Matts Larsson Kortjärvi (07/23/1728-1803), who died in Pedersöre; Malin Larsdotter Kortjärvi (10/31/1730-06/30/1759), who moved to Öfervetil on July 16, 1752; Lisa Larsdotter Kortjärvi (12/09/1732-03/12/1776); Johan Larsson Kortjärvi (07/05/1735-08/23/1735); Lars Larsson Kortjärvi (06/22/1736-07/01/1736); Johan Larsson Kortjärvi (07/10/1737-07/19/1737); Karin Larsdotter Kortjärvi (06/01/1738-06/17/1738); Brita

## (127) Joel Steele (Anders Joel Mattsson Sandkulla Stål Granö)

July 13, 1877 to February 5, 1954



Joel Steele, ca. 1907.

Joel was the second oldest of ten children born to (124) Anna Mattsdotter Sandkulla Bredbacka (09/04/1849-02/05/1936) and (123) Matts Anderson Granö Stål Sandkulla (07/04/1847-02/05/1932), both of Terjärv.

On March 19, 1919, at the age of 42, Joel married a 34-year-old widow, (128) Helny Maria Andersdotter Furu (Forström) (07/04/1885-04/20/1968). Helny was Joel's second cousin, their grandfathers being brothers, (119) Jacob Andersson Sandkulla (06/05/1821-09/04/1885) and (121) Matts Andersson Stal Sandkulla Bredbacka (09/09/1826-07/29/1919).

Joel's newly acquired step-children, **Elsie Marie Forstrom** (03/18/1907-09/22/1992), **Matt Teodor "Ted" Forstrom** (1908-1962), and **Svea Wilhelmina "Minnie"**

**Forstrom**

(10/09/1910-03/05/1928) were twelve, eleven, and nine respectively.

Helny and Joel had two children:

1) (129) **Lillian Eleanor Steele** (06/28/1920-11/30/1995), born just a few days before Helny's 35th birthday.



The Baltic.



The Polaris.

2) (130) **Norma Elisabeth Steele** (02/24/1922-08/27/1986), Helny's last child, born when she was 36.

Joel was 5'10" tall, had brown hair, gray eyes, a small scar on the second finger of his left hand, and had lost the index finger of his left hand in an accident. He became a naturalized citizen on September 30, 1927 under the name Anders Joel Sandkulla.

Throughout his life, Joel was a heavy smoker. He died at Anacortes Hospital of coronary thrombosis and hypertension from which he had been suffering for the last few years of his life. He was buried on February 9, 1954 at Grandview Cemetery in Anacortes Washington. His death certificate states he was a retired mill worker.

On September 11, 1907, at the age of 30, Joel traveled to America under the Russian passport name of Joel Sandkulla, leaving from the port of Hanko. He boarded the steamship Polaris bound for Liverpool. It was a 84.20m "ice class" steamship that cruised at 13.5 knots and carried 265 passengers, 167 of whom were third class. On September 19, 1907, Joel boarded the Baltic steamship in Liverpool, traveling in steerage (the cheapest and lowest class accommodations), bound for America. The Baltic was a 766' long steamship that traveled at 16 knots and carried 2,875 passengers, 2,000 of whom were in 3rd class.

Joel arrived at Ellis Island on September 27, 1907. He then took the train to Washington, a trip that would have taken from five to eight days, depending on what day of the week he left and how many stops the train made along the way. Joel settled

Larsdotter Kortjärvi (05/24/1739-06/07/1739); Jakob Larsson Kortjärvi (07/11/1740-01/01/1797 or 08/01/1803); Margareta Larsdotter Kortjärvi (12/15/1744-12/29/1744); Maria Larsdotter Ruuska Kortjärvi (09/18/1721-11/05/1745), who probably died at Vetil; and (77) ANNA LARSDOTTER KORTJÄRVI (07/09/1724-05/26/1809).

(63) [L] ERIK HANSSON STÅL (05/12/1697 or 05/13/1697-12/08/1790 or 1786), born at Påras, Stål homestead, Kronoby and died in Terjärv. He married Lisa Johansdotter Stråka (04/1692 or 1693-01/17/1770) in 1720 in Kronoby. She was born in Terjärv and died there of breast/chest disease. The farm was split in 1773 and classified as 5/32 mantal. Erik and Lisa were the parents of seven children born at Stål homestead: Hans Eriksson Stål (12/15/1723-03/17/1800), who died of a stroke; Brita Eriksson Stål (10/14/1725-1787); Johan Eriksson Stål (03/29/1733-?), who died of old age; three babies killed in 1738; and (83) ERIK ERIKSSON STÅL (03/27/1727-?).

(64) [R,K] MAGDALENA "MALIN" JOHANDOTTER KORTJÄRVI (08/09/1699-07/21/1771). See (61).

(65) [R,K] MARGARETA JOHANDOTTER KORTJÄRVI (05/1700-03/02/1769), born and died in Terjärv, married Carl Mattsson Sandkulla Ahlsved (07/07/1705-05/11/1788) on June 18, 1721 in Terjärv, where he was born and died. They had eight children born in Terjärv: Carin Carlsdotter Ahlsved (08/04/1722-01/17/1795), who lived at Kortjärvi; Margeta Carlsdotter Ahlsved (07/18/1727-01/02/1797 or 01/25/1791), who lived at Kortjärvi; Malin Carlsdotter Ahlsved Sandkulla (02/15/1728/29-06/04/1792), who lived at Kyrköby; Anders Carlsson Ahlsved Kortjärvi (02/15/1728/29-06/22/1810); Anna Carlsdotter Ahlsved Sandkulla (10/17/1734-04/26/1760), who lived at Hästbacka; Maria Carlsdotter Ahlsved (09/04/1740-07/17/1768), who lived at Kortjärvi and never married; Johan Carlsson Kortjärvi Ahlsved (05/20/1725-06/24/1784), who lived at Kortjärvi; and (76) MATTS CARLSSON KORTJÄRVI AHLSEVED (12/25/1723-12/29/1796).

in the state of Washington where he worked in the lumber industry and became known as Joel Steele, sometimes spelled Joe Steel or Joe Still. Joel's siblings did not join him in America, although his youngest brother, Frans Gideon, visited America in May 1901.

In 1910, Joel's friend and neighbor from Terjärv, Hugo Teodor Nelson Sandkulla, wrote in his diary that he had written to Joel and asked how life was in Washington state. Joel had responded that the lumber camps were closing, there was too much rain but the rainy season was over, and there was work to be had. He told Hugo Teodor that he would do the best for him that he could if he decided to come to Rochester.

Sometime in 1943, Helny and Joel moved from Rochester to Anacortes, a small town on Fidalgo Island in the San Juan Islands near the Canadian border where Joel worked as a "hired man" at Anacortes Plywood. They moved to 2018 L Avenue, across the street from Helny's oldest daughter, Elsie Marie, and her husband Ted Ness (Viktor Teodor Slussnäss) (03/03/1905-04/1985).

**(from daughter, (129) Lillian Eleanor Steele Anderson, 1920-1995)**

My Dad was a good guy. He spoiled us children. He wanted a boy when I was born, so I had rubber boots and all the things that boys had. And I was an ornery little child, but he never would spank me. Mom would tell him, "You've got to do something with that girl," and I'd go to the woodshed, but I never got a spanking. He doted on his family. Nobody, but nobody, was like his family, like his children. He and my husband, Bill (William Herman Anderson, 1913-1981), got along just like peaches and cream. They would have more fun together acting silly. They'd be so silly sometimes.



Joel (seated at left) and friends in Finland, ca. 1905. The man standing at right is August "Gus" Nelson, who also came to America and settled in Rochester.



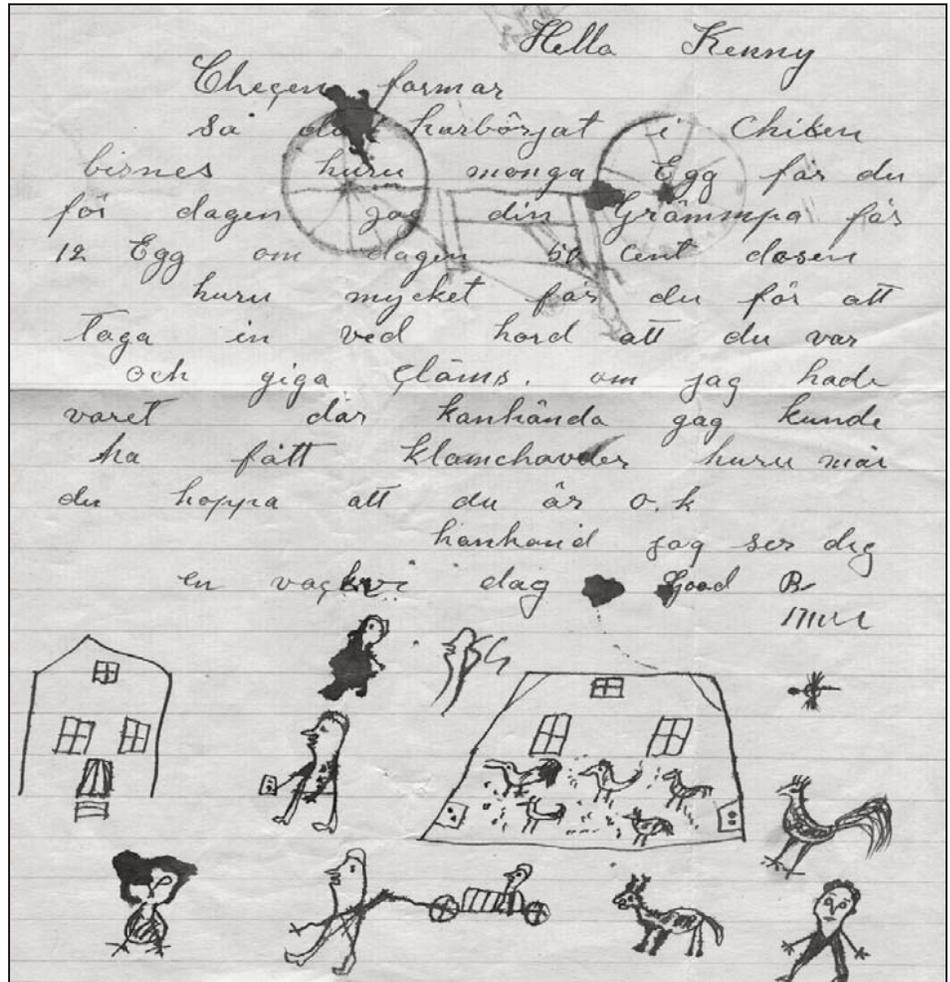
Joel and Helny with daughters Lillian (standing) and Norma, 1922.

My Dad was not meant to be a farmer. He didn't care for farming. He definitely should have been a carpenter. Mom said that in the middle of plowing he would stop and go build a birdhouse. I always felt sorry for Dad because of this horse he had, just a regular workhorse, that he tried to breed. She had not bred for years, and nothing happened. Finally, he got her bred and she had a colt, but it got lockjaw and died [he had to shoot it]. I always felt bad because he waited and waited so long for that colt. He really loved horses.

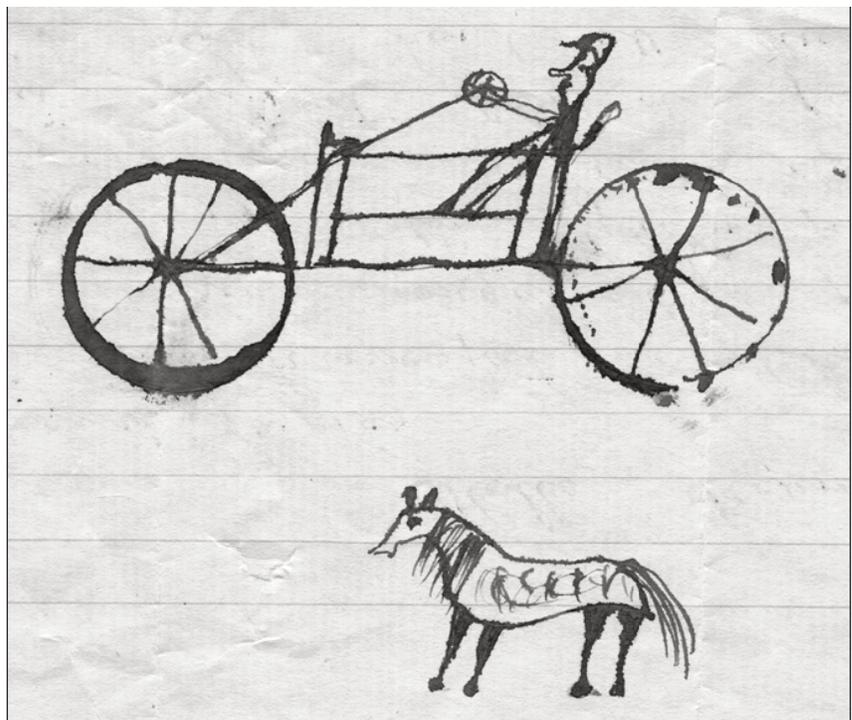
Mom and Dad used to come and stay with us in Rochester after they were retired. They used to come and stay for a week at a time, and Dad would do all kinds of work around there. He once chopped all this wood and piled it up so nice in a big pile, and then an earthquake came and knocked it all down [April 13, 1949, 7.0 quake centered in Olympia].

(66) [C] BRITA ANDERSDOTTER STORE (04/08/1703-?). See (68).

(67) [B] MATTS JOHANSSON RANK BREDBACKA (12/16/1703-04/09/1775) married (73) MALIN JOHANSDOTTER DÖFNÄS (1714-03/24/1786). Malin and Matts came to Bredbacka and settled in a place that was later called Stampars. They had fourteen children born in Terjärv: Per Mattsson Bredbacka Rank (11/16/1746-?) is cited in Karl Johan Berg's A History of the Bredbacka Home: "Per was simple-minded, but he resembled the Runeberg-honored heroes in that he 'broke up woods and ground.' His intellect didn't reach beyond swinging a heavy shovel, but he did that from dawn to dusk all of his life. Per did not understand what time of day the dry hay should be carried in. When ordered to look after a small section of hay while the rest of the people were away, he wanted to take it in immediately in the mornings. When a woman who was usually helpful to him didn't have time to be indoors, Per expressed his annoyance over her peculiarities and went to his garden. It was in that garden, in Stampars cultivated fields, that he was one day found dead. Per faithfully used what talent he was born with and it was his faith that would one day reward him (Matt. 25:21,23)." Other children of Matts and Malin were: Malen Mattsdotter Döfnäs Rank (04/17/1734-08/22/1768), who married Matts Johansson Dahlbacka Kortjärvi Bodbacka on November 5, 1756; Hans Mattsson Lytts Bredbacka (12/12/1744-09/29/1812), who married Margareta Carlsdotter Kolam on January 21, 1770; Matts Mattsson Bredbacka (12/19/1745-03/09/1815), who married Brita Johansdotter Kortjärvi on May 10, 1769, and who received the Borgarstu portion of Bredbacka, which he sold in three equal shares that were incorporated into Stampars, Eirikas, and Nygård; Anna Mattsdotter Bredbacka (02/11/1749-01/28/1796), who married Karl Johansson Kortjärvi Ahlsved on June 16, 1771; Maria Mattsdotter Bredbacka (08/13/1750-12/01/1750); Carl Mattsson Bredbacka (11/29/1751-05/07/1837), who married Anna Johansdotter Bredbacka Lytts on October 21, 1774; Jakob Mattsson Rank Bredbacka (12/10/1752-08/29/1817), who married Brita Andersdotter Nygård



The "illustrated" letter to Ken Anderson from his Grandpa Steele says: "Hello Kenny. Chicken farmer, so you started a chicken business. How many eggs do you get per day? I, your grandpa, get 12 eggs most days. 60 cents per dozen. How much do you make for bringing in all that fire wood? And digging clams? If I had been there perhaps we could have made clam chowder. How are you? Hope that you are okay. Perhaps I'll see you one nice day. Goodbye."



Hästbacka on November 7, 1784 and Catharina "Carin" Jakobsdotter Suna-backa on March 26, 1810; Lars Mattsson Bredbacka (07/02/1754-?); Brita Mattsdotter Rank Bredbacka (10/26/1755-01/27/1756); Margareta Mattsdotter Rank Bredbacka (06/24/1759-01/20/1833), who married Matts Johansson Svartsjö on October 24, 1780; Elsa Mattsdotter Rank Bredbacka (03/02/1735-05/15/1769), who married Hans Johansson Gistö Skytte on November 4, 1755; Johan Mattsson Rank Bredbacka (04/17/1736-10/05/1796), who married Margareta Johansdotter Kortjärvi on May 25, 1759, and who received the Stampars homestead, which he passed on to his son, Anders Johansson ("Gambel Stam-pan") (10/17/1763-?), and his wife Brita Johansdotter (04/06/1766-02/12/1820); Karl Mattsson Bredbacka (11/29/1751-05/07/1837), who married Anna Johansdotter Lytts (01/01/1751-01/06/1834) and received Nygård, which he later deeded to his brother Anders' son (102) Johan Andersson Bredbacka; and (90) ANDERS MATTSSON BREDBACKA STORRANK SIMS (11/28/1742-06/22/1809).

(68) [C] JACOB MATTSSON FINNE FINNILÄ (01/24/1704/05-?), born in Vetil, married (66) BRITA ANDERSDOTTER STORE (04/08/1703-?) on November 28, 1725 in Vetil at Löja home. She was born in Vetil and was the daughter of Anders Store and Malin Kangas. They lived at Röringe, Vetil and had two children; Matts Jakobsson Finnälä Puskala (02/27/1745/46-11/29/1825), who lived at Puskala, Vetil; and (85) MARIA JAKOBSDOTTER FINNILÄ (06/19/1733-06/01/1818).

(69) [C] ANDERS MATTSSON SVARTSJÖ NYGÅRD (10/15/1707 or 10/20/1707-05/13/1749), born in Terjärvi, married Brita Jakobsdotter Hästbacka (07/1712-01/20/1743/44) on September 22, 1728 in Terjärvi. She was born and died in Terjärvi. After Brita died, Anders married Margareta Carlsdotter Hästbacka and they had a daughter, Wendela Amanda Andersdotter Hästbacka (07/02/1745-04/27/1825), who lived at Brännkärr, Nedervetil, where she died. Anders was måg at Hästbacka, where he

**(from granddaughter, (132) Judy Marie Anderson Bentsen, 1943- 2005)**

I don't remember Grandpa Steele much. He stayed with us once and slept on the single bed in our room. He woke me up because he snored so loud – that's where I get it! One time, when he was ill, Mom and us children stayed in Anacortes, and he was moaning – I'm not sure why – and Grandma told him to quiet down so he wouldn't disturb us. I do remember his woodshop and all the bird houses he had made on the trees around their house. He made us girls doll cradles and little chests for doll clothes. I think we were very fortunate to have him and Grandma Steele for grandparents.



Joel (standing on springboard at right) and Charles "Carl" Brandt on left, ca. 1910-1917. The two-man bucksaw leaning against the tree was called a "misery whip."

**(from granddaughter, (133) Carol Diane Anderson Gifford, 1945-2015)**

I don't remember much about Grandpa Steele. I remember visiting him and Grandma when he was bedridden. He was very loving and happy to see us. I think he used to write to Ken once in awhile. I remember a letter with chickens and cows drawn in the margin, which my Mom kept forever (see previous page).

**(from granddaughter, Joelle Steele , 1951- )**

Grandpa died before I was three years old, so my only memories of him are from a visit to Anacortes in December 1953. I sat on the bed with him in the bedroom off of the kitchen, and he read to me from a book about Christmas – probably making up the story since I don't think he could read English. He spilled some of his coffee on the bed and sent me to get Grandma to clean it up. He died a month later. He made me a small chest of drawers out of tiger oak with a round mirror on top.



Joel sawing a tree. Most loggers worked from sunrise to sunset, six days a week.

My mother always said that Grandpa had a great sense of humor and that he was always teasing people. She said that he lost the index finger of his left hand in an accident. This probably happened after they moved to Anacortes, because in photos taken prior to that he has all his fingers. His sense of humor was confirmed by Alphild Lind, who married Ted Lind,

the son of Hulda Maria Forström (07/11/1881-02/16/1963), Grandma Steele's first husband Arvid's aunt. Alphild said: "I remember Joel had a great sense of humor. He liked to kid around, liked teasing us all."

and his first wife, Brita had ten children born in Terjärv: Matts Andersson Nygård Hästbacka (12/26/1730-11/23/1776), who lived at Hästbacka and was master of Smedjebacka 1768-1776; Maria Andersdotter Hästbacka (06/13/1732-06/30/1799), who lived in Kronoby; Anders Andersson Hästbacka (09/18/1736-04/14/1782); Margareta Andersdotter Hästbacka (11/28/1737-1781), who lived at Kolamb, Terjärv; Brita Andersdotter Hästbacka (05/25/1741-?); Hans Andersson Hästbacka (03/21/1738/39-?); Johan Andersson Hästbacka (07/27/1742-03/12/1742/43); Anna Andersdotter (01/06/1743/44-01/09/1743/44); (86) JAKOB ANDERSSON NYGÅRD HÄSTBACKA (08/24/1733-08/12/1786); and (84) MAGDALENA ANDERSDOTTER HÄSTBACKA (07/10/1729 or 07/10/1735-12/01/1808).

(70) [B] ANDERS DANIELSSON SANDKULLA (05/22/1708-01/10/1782), born in Terjärv, married Susanna Nilsdotter (07/1711-01/15/1773) on October 24, 1731 in Terjärv. She was born in Nykarleby. They had five children born in Terjärv: Anna Andersdotter Lytts Sandkulla (01/14/1732/33-?); Nils Andersson Sandkulla (04/22/1735-07/24/1819), who lived in Kyrkoby, Terjärv; Maria Andersdotter Sandkulla (01/25/1741/42-01/25/1799), who lived in Terjärv; Anders Andersson Sandkulla (03/18/1744/45-?); and (87) MATTS ANDERSSON SANDKULLA (11/15/1737-08/03/1789).

(71) [R,K] CARIN JOHANDOTTER KORTJÄRVI (02/15/1710/11-11/09/1786), born and died in Terjärv, married Anders Persson Timmerbacka (11/29/1708-09/08/1790) on June 24, 1734 in Terjärv. He was born at Timmerbacka and died in Terjärv, and was the son of Anders Persson Timmerbacka and Anna Gabrielsdotter Kolam. Anders was previously married to Anna Johansdotter Timmerbacka (03/25/1706-05/26/1733), and had four children born of that marriage. Anders and Carin lived at Timmerbacka and had nine children born at Kortjärvi: Matts Andersson Timmerbacka (12/21/1747-04/09/1829),



Joel with his catch of the day.

quake had destroyed all of his work, but he set about to re-stacking all of it.

Grandpa Steele named all of the animals we had on our farm. He had the names of the cows written over the stalls. It seems that the names were friends of his from the old country!

My mother also said that Grandpa really loved his horses, and when his favorite horse Nellie finally had a colt and it contracted lockjaw, he had to shoot the colt. My mother remembered that he came into the house, sat down at the kitchen table and really cried over the loss.

**(from grandson, (131) Kenneth Anderson, 1941- )**

I don't know how Grandpa Steele lost his finger, but I seem to recall him saying that he chopped it off with an axe. I remember being intrigued by the fact that he had a missing finger and that he would cut the finger of his glove off and sew it up. I don't remember that it caused him any discomfort or disability. I also remember the story of Grandpa Steele carefully stacking several cords of wood prior to the 1949 earthquake. He was not happy that the



Joel in his car. The photo was from step-daughter Minnie's album and was captioned simply "Dad." Car is ca. 1925 Jewett.

**(from step-grandson, (76) Donald Eugene Forstrom, 1931-2022)**

When I was a boy, I remember Grandpa coming to visit us in Eugene. He really loved grapes, and he went into a store and bought three pounds of grapes, and we went across the street and sat in the park and ate them all. I also remember rolling his cigarettes for him.

Grandpa went back to work in the woods after selling the farm in Rochester and before moving to Anacortes. He and [son-in-law] Bill (William Herman Anderson, 1913-1981) worked together in the woods. Grandpa was a "faller" [he cut the tree down; also called a "feller"] and Bill was a "bucker" [he removed all the branches and

trimmed the tree to length]. At that time, Bill was making \$18.75 a day.

I remember that Grandpa owned only two cars, a Jewett and a Velie. There was one car that they used to push out of the garage and then start up on the street. Then one day, someone else started the car in the garage and backed it out, scaring everyone because they



Joel and his horses, July 1937. Nellie (left) was his favorite horse, and the colt is the one she had that contracted lockjaw.

apparently didn't know the car could move in reverse.

known as "Kaitänd Gubbi"; Per Andersson Timmerbacka Hognabba (11/03/1749-08/21/1833); Anders Andersson Timmerbacka (12/02/1738-04/03/1820), who lived at Kortjärvi; Matts Andersson Timmerbacka (05/06/1735-07/05/1735); Johan Andersson Timmerbacka (06/12/1736-06/27/1736); Maria Andersdotter Timmerbacka (03/14/1744/45-11/17/1808), who lived at Hästbacka; Michel Andersson Timmerbacka (?-?), whereabouts uncertain; Jacob Andersson Timmerbacka (01/10/1741-11/10/1832), who lived at Kortjärvi; and (89) MARGARETA ANDERSDOTTER TIMMERBACKA (02/13/1740/41-09/24/1817).

(72) [R,B] JOHAN JOHANSSON KROKFORS LYTTS (ca. 1710-10/29/1756) married Chirstin Persdotter Skytte (07/20/1710-11/20/1790), daughter of Per Sigfridsson Skytte (1681-11/27/1746) and Anna Johansdotter Kortjärvi (01/01/1679-08/20/1766). They had two children: (88) ANNA JOHANS-DOTTER FRÖJDÖ FORS (ca. 1740-aft. 1808); and (98) JOHAN JOHANSSON FRÖJDÖ FORS LYTTS (ca. 1760-?).

(73) [B] MALIN JOHANS-DOTTER DÖFNÄS (1714-03/24/1786). See (67).

(74) [B] ANDERS JAKOBSSON GRANÖ (05/06/1718-12/22/1803), born in Terjärv, and died of cancer. He married Carin Johansdotter Skullbacka (05/1718-04/11/1796) on October 17, 1736 in Terjärv, where she was born and died. They had five children born in Terjärv: Carin Andersdotter Granö (11/28/1740-08/30/1763); Maria Andersdotter Granö (01/22/1746/47-06/09/1786), who lived at Kortjärvi; Anders Andersson Granö (02/19/1748-02/10/1831), who lived at Granö and died of old age; Lisa Andersdotter Granö (07/07/1754-04/17/1784; and (95) ANNA ANDERSDOTTER GRANÖ (10/30/1750-01/30/1809).

(75) [R] LISA JOHANS-DOTTER DÖFNÄS (11/21/1719-08/17/1789), born in Terjärv, married Anders Mattsson Häsjebacka (July 1717 or 1718-02/23/1755) on November 25, 1744 in Terjärv, where he was born and died. After Anders died, she married Kristian

(from Teckla Elvira Sundquist, 1897-1988)

My little son Victor Ingvald used to crawl under the fence that went around our yard. One day, he figured out how to go through a pasture to get to the Steele's house. They had a small wagon that he loved to pull. If he was not at the Johnson's, he was over at the Steele's. One day when Joel Steele came to the pasture to look after his horses, there was Victor sitting on the horse. Mr. Steele was afraid that the horse would get up but the horse lay still until Mr. Steele took Victor off the horse. ❖



Joel plowing with his horses, Daisy and Beck, 1926.



Joel with his plow horses Daisy and Beck at Butler Cove on the west side of the Budd Inlet in Olympia, Washington, 1926.



Joel and Helny on the front porch of the house in Anacortes, 1953.



Some of Joel's many funeral flowers, February 9, 1954.

Kristiansson Häsjebacka (02/24/1731/32-02/26/1815) on March 07, 1756 in Terjärv. He was born in Vetil and died in Terjärv. When Lisa married Kristian, she was a 36 year old widow with seven children, and he was 25 years old. They were married for 33 years and had four children born in Terjärv: Susanna Kristiansdotter Häsjebacka (12/03/1756-08/11/1763); Anna Kristiansdotter Häsjebacka (04/25/1758-04/03/1765); Lisa Kristiansdotter Häsjebacka (04/07/1761-09/14/1808); and Erik Kristiansson Häsjebacka (12/20/1762-06/16/1763). Lisa and her first husband, Anders had seven children born in Terjärv: Carin Andersdotter Häsjebacka (07/02/1746-?); Anders Andersson Häsjebacka (05/04/1755-04/24/1829 or 01/06/1826), who lived at Kortjärvi; Brita Andersdotter Häsjebacka (05/05/1755-10/12/1760); Lisa Andersdotter Häsjebacka (07/13/1748-04/17/1784), who never married; Margareta Andersdotter Häsjebacka (11/21/1752-?); Magdalena "Malin" Andersdotter Häsjebacka (10/05/1749-07/12/1824); and (96) MARIA ANDERSDOTTER HÄSJEBACKA (HÄSIBACKA) (11/16/1750-12/15/1837).

(76) [R,K] MATTS CARLSSON KORTJÄRVI AHLSEVED (12/25/1723-12/29/1796 or 03/02/1769). See (77).

(77) [R,C] ANNA LARSDOTTER KORTJÄRVI (07/09/1724-05/26/1809), born and died in Terjärv, married (76) MATTS CARLSSON KORTJÄRVI AHLSEVED (12/25/1723-12/29/1796 or 03/02/1769) on October 28, 1744 in Terjärv, where he was born and died, the son of Carl Ahlsved and Margareta Kortjärvi. Anna and Matts had six children born in Terjärv: Margareta Mattsdotter Kortjärvi Ahlsved (08/18/1745-07/09/1818), who lived at Kortjärvi; Matts Mattsson Ahlsved (10/13/1750-03/10/1810), who lived at Kortjärvi; Anders Mattsson Ahlsved (01/26/1754-05/16/1809 or 01/26/1755), who lived at Kortjärvi; Carl Mattsson Ahlsved (04/11/1761-05/23/1761); Carl Mattson Kortjärvi Ahlsved (11/16/1765-05/05/1839), who lived at Kortjärvi; and (91) ANNA MATTSDOTTER AHLSEVED KORTJÄRVI (12/01/1747-04/22/1809).

## Matts Mattsson Bredbacka November 15, 1852 to September 5, 1910

Matts was second child and oldest son of (121) **Matts Andersson Stål Sandkulla** ("Stålas Matts," "Matts Bredbacka") (09/09/1826-07/29/1919) and (122) **Lisa Greta Johansdotter Bredbacka** (07/22/1831-05/17/1903). Matts married Amanda Matilda Jakobsdotter Viitavesi (05/09/1855-05/07/1912) from Nedervetil on June 21, 1877. They had seven children:



Hilda Cecilia Bredbacka Berg Palm, ca. 1900.

1) Hilda Cecilia "Celi" Bredbacka (03/13/1878-02/27/1962), who married Matts Leander Abrahamsson Palm (12/24/1872-05/02/1949) of Nedervetil on September 20, 1901. She became the owner of Bredbacka after her brother's death. She and Matts Leander had four children:

- ♦ (Cecilia) Hildegard Palm (04/03/1902-05/11/1933) who married Anders Alfred "Fride" Sundkvist (01/07/1896-03/06/1970) of Hästbacka on April 15, 1922 in Queens, New York. He was the grandson of Anders Mattsson Forsbacka, who was the brother of Carl Mattsson Forsbacka, who was the father of Matts Forstrom.

- ♦ Gertrud Sofia Palm (05/07/1913-08/03/1990) who married Klas Vilhelm Storbacka (03/25/1916-05/04/1962) from Småbönders on July 10, 1937 in Terjärv. They had eight children: Tage Ingmar, Bjarne Vilhelm, Kerstin Cecilia, Nils Mattias, Sigbritt Margita (who married Kaj Boris Timrén and moved to Sweden), Karl Johan, Maj Inger Monika, and Ingvar Per-Håkan.

- ♦ Matts Henry Palm (09/28/1915-08/01/1979), who inherited Bredbacka on his mother's death. He married Aili Österholm (10/17/1921-11/27/1994) of Petalax. They had no children. When Henry died, Aili moved to an apartment in the village.

- ♦ Karl Rude (11/15/1916-03/14/1946).

2) Karl Hugo Mattsson Berg Bredbacka (Charley Matson) (05/27/1880-09/19/1960).

3) (Frans) Reguel Mattsson Berg (08/09/1889-03/25/1915), who married a farmer's daughter, Edit Elisabet Björklund Lillbjörk (04/30/1890-01/10/1957) from Kronoby, on September 4, 1912. He went to America, but did not stay. He contracted tuberculosis and died of that disease. He and Edit Elisabet had two daughters:

- ♦ Ingalill Elisabet (09/02/1910- )
- ♦ Gunvor Edit (05/06/1915- )

4) Ellen Amanda (12/28/1890-10/27/1918), who married a farmer's son, Hugo Leander Leandersson Granö (09/18/1890-09/12/1961), on July 5, 1914. They had three children:

- ♦ Hellfrid Elisabet (03/11/1915-08/14/1991)
- ♦ Maria (Nina) Margareta (06/25/1916-?)
- ♦ Hugo (10/26/1918-10/26/1918)



Frans Reguel and Edit Elisabet Berg, ca. 1912

(78) [R,K,C] MARIA HENRIKSDOTTER BACKALA (09/22/1724-05/31/1783), born in Vetil, married Josef Lisasson Lillkaino Tikkakoski (Josef Mattsson)(06/23/1722-01/01/1801) on November 02, 1746 in Vetil, where he was born. They lived at Caino, Backala, Tikkakoski. They had eight children born in Vetil: Matts Josefsson Backala Tikkakoski (02/20/1755-03/23/1783), who lived in Vetil; Anders Josefsson Tikkakoski (06/20/1770-09/03/1770); Brita Josefsdotter Tikkakoski (03/08/1750/51-03/15/1750/51); Johan Josefsson Tikkakoski (02/26/1764-?), who went to Kronoby in 1813; Maria Josefsdotter Tikkakoski (11/14/1765-02/13/1790); Margareta Josefsdotter Tikkakoski (06/22/1747-07/31/1747); Henrik Josefsson Tikkakoski (02/20/1761-03/07/1761); and (94) ELISABET JOSEFS-DOTTER TIKKAKOSKI (11/16/1748-?).

(79) [C] MATTS ERIKSSON HANNILA LÅNG (07/11/1725-10/08/1805), born in Röringe, Vetil, married Maria Jakobsdotter Finnälä (06/19/1733-06/01/1818 or 08/01/1819) on November 14, 1748 in Vetil. She was the daughter of Jacob Finnälä and Brita Store. They lived at Röringe at Vetil and had ten children born at Röringe, Vetil: Jacob Mattsson (08/22/1750-05/14/1751); Brita Mattsdotter (09/22/1751-07/18/1752); Matts Mattsson (01/16/1753-09/11/1753); Elias Mattsson (12/19/1755-02/24/1756); Carin Mattsdotter Kankaanranta (12/27/1756-?); Anna Mattsdotter Kankaanranta (12/12/1759-09/20/1834); Brita Mattsdotter Kankaanranta (08/10/1764-06/18/1809); Jakob Mattsson Hannila Kankaanranta (1771-1814), who lived at Röringe, and whose daughter Maria married Antti Alperi Aho and was Esko Aho's great-grandmother; Mathias Mattsson (08/30/1771-08/30/1776); and (107) SUSANNA MATTSDOTTER LÅNG HANNILA (12/23/1774-?).

(80) [B] ANNA JAKOBSDOTTER SANDKULLA GRANÖ (08/19/1725-04/12/1804), born in Terjärv, married Carl Mattsson Sandkulla (05/16/1727-1797) on October 15, 1747 in Terjärv, where he was born. They had two children born in Terjärv: Daniel Carlsson Storrank Sandkulla (01/26/1750/51-12/15/1811);

5) Matts Fridolf (06/20/1893-11/25/1895)

6) Fridolf Rafael (02/11/1895-02/27/1895)

7) Edit Maria (06/02/1896-03/14/1900).

**(from *A History of the Bredbacka Home* by his brother, Karl Johan Berg)**

Matts and Amanda moved to Bredbacka home with their first two children, Hilda Cecilia and Karl Hugo. This meant there were now two adult children living at home: Matts and his sister Anna, both living in the same house with their respective spouses, their children, and their parents, a practice which was customary in that part of the country at the time, but which stopped around the middle of the 1900s. For Matts Mattson Bredbacka, the relationship gradually became intolerable. He found it hard to live together with his brother-in-law, Anna's husband, (123) Matts Andersson Sandkulla Stål (07/04/1847-02/06/1932), and expenses for such a large common household began to exceed the income. Something had to be done, and in those days, the usual solution was emigration. But, which of the two should leave? Anna's husband didn't want to move and consequently Matts Mattson chose to leave his home and family.

In the winter of 1881, with heavy heart, Matts Mattson Bredbacka traveled by horse over Kvarken to Sweden and from there to the United States where he stayed for eight years. Before leaving Finland, Matts Mattson let it be known that he would not return until his brother-in-law, Matts Anderson, left the farm. In America, he first worked in a sawmill and later in the big forests of California. It is said that he picked up the English language with considerable skill while others were still struggling with it. The money he sent home went mainly for the family's maintenance.

Matts Mattsson had been away for almost 8 years, and in late 1888 when his sister Anna and her husband moved to Sandkulla, he returned and took over the management of Stålas. Then, he and his wife Amanda had, five more children. Matts threw himself into farming but he did so without much success. On Sandkulla (Stålas) one could begin to "live upward" after the sons had grown up and reclaiming of land could be undertaken. He inherited his father's love of community service and his strength and insights were better put to use by the Public Commission. He was a chairman and community agent, and afterwards became a juryman in district court.

Matts was a splendid looking fellow, tall and erect, as well as literate. He spoke figuratively and had regular features. Mentally he was well-equipped, sharp-witted, clever, and cheerful, with a sparkling sense of humor. No doubt he was the most gifted of the sisters and brothers. In young people's circles he was, in his time, popular with women. But, he had a hot and violent nature. If he sensed any meanness and injustice, he spoke sharply and with force. Matts was a proud man with a self-esteem that was stronger than love. It was said that he was once in love with a girl in the parish, but she repudiated him once, and from that moment on it was the end to any and all companionship between the two. The girl found that he would never open her doors and that was how it remained.

Matts Mattson Bredbacka had no advanced schooling. The first elementary school was established during his childhood and there he learned the basics in reading, writing, and arithmetic. Even in his later years, his mother Lisa Greta still insisted that



Frans Reguel Mattsson Berg on bicycle, right.

and (92) JAKOB CARLSSON SANDKULLA (09/17/1748-12/06/1832).

(81) [K] ANDERS ANDERSSON FURU (03/11/1726/27-01/13/1808), born in Terjärv, married Elisabet Josefsdotter Tikkakoski Karkio (11/16/1748-?) on June 08, 1772 in Vetil. She was born in Vetil and was the daughter of Josef Tikkakoski and Maria Backala. Anders was a farmhand. He and Elisabet were the parents of two children born at Småbönders, Terjärv: Maria Andersdotter Furu (10/04/1776-05/23/1805), who lived and died at Kelviå; and (106) ANDERS ANDERSSON FURU (04/08/1773-01/21/1827).

(82) [R] LISA ANDERSDOTTER HÄSTBACKA (04/22/1726-10/28/1769), born in Terjärv, married Carl Henriksson Hästbacka (03/09/1726/27-05/15/1785) on October 13, 1747 in Terjärv, where he was born. They had four children born in Terjärv: Maria Carlsdotter Gistö Hästbacka (08/18/1749-08/24/1823); Henrik Carlsson Hästbacka (02/04/1750/51-10/09/1756); Carl Carlsson Backman Sandbacka Hästbacka (01/20/1753-08/23/1825); and (93) ANDERS CARLSSON HÄSTBACKA (09/19/1748-11/25/1777).

(83) [L] ERIK ERIKSSON STÅL (03/27/1727-?), born at Påras, Stål homestead, Kronoby, married Brita Jacobsdotter Sunde (10/14/1725-12/28/1767) on October 13, 1748 in Kronoby. She was born and died in Terjärv. In 1773, the homestead was split and became 5/32 mantal. Erik and Brita had one child born at Stål: (97) JAKOB ERIKSSON STÅL SANDKULLA (03/27/1756-05/21/1816).

(84) [C] MAGDALENA ANDERSDOTTER HÄSTBACKA (07/10/1729-12/01/1808), born in Terjärv, married Johan Andersson Skullbacka (11/24/1731-03/26/1799) on October 22, 1751 in Terjärv, where he was born on Granö. They lived at Skullbacka, Terjärv, and were the parents of five children born at Kyrkoby, Terjärv: Erik Johansson Granö (12/24/1768-12/21/1827), who lived at Granö; Malin Johansdotter Skullbacka (12/24/1754-08/24/1823); Jakob Johansson Skullbacka (12/29/1755-?); Carin

Matts Mattsson would never reach "old age." He suffered from a chronic stomach complaint and at the age of 58 developed cancer, which probably affected his spinal cord causing him severe pain. He died of pneumonia on September 5, 1910 and his brother, Pastor Karl Johan Berg, buried him in the churchyard in Terjärv.

Matts Mattsson was never the legal owner of the homestead at Bredbacka. His father was 84 years old and Matts Mattsson's oldest son, (Karl) Hugo Mattsson ("Charley Matson") had settled in America, so the management of the homestead fell on his only other surviving son, (Frans) Reguel Mattson (Reguel Berg). ❖

## Karl Hugo Mattsson Berg Bredbacka "Charley Matson" May 27, 1880 to September 19, 1960



Karl Hugo (Charley), ca. 1925.

Karl Hugo was the oldest son of Matts Mattsson Bredbacka (11/15/1852-09/05/1910) and Amanda Matilda Jakobsdotter Viitavesi (05/09/1855-05/07/1912). He married Hilda Irene Karlsdotter Erkus Röj (05/16/1893-06/18/1975) of Malax. Karl Hugo died of lung cancer in Seattle.

Charley and Hilda had one child, born in the Bronx, New York City:

1) Carl Douglas "Doug" Matson (08/08/1928-03/16/2012), died of cancer.

Karl Hugo went to America in 1900 and first settled in Minnesota. He used the name Charles "Charley" Matson. He

moved from Minnesota to Washington state and lived in Rochester for awhile, working as a logger, probably at the Bordeaux camp. He was in Rochester for ten years before he met and married Hilda. She was the oldest of 9 children and had left home at the age of 19 to get away from having to help take care of all her younger siblings.

When Charley and Hilda were living at 410 N. 46th Street in Seattle, she wrote a letter to her cousin, Fred Roy of Ashland, Wisconsin, in which she related that she had come to America in 1917 at the age of 24 and that she and Charley had made at least one trip to the Wisconsin or Michigan area prior to 1953. She also stated that they went to Finland in 1925 and when they returned they stayed in New York for six years before returning to Seattle - by plane - in 1931.



Hilda Irene Karlsdotter Erkus Röj



Karl Hugo (Charley Matson) second from right, ca. 1917

Their son Doug was born during that stay in New York. Hilda also mentioned that Charley had surgery in June 1953, which she characterized as a "simple operation." Charley later worked for a saw mill in Ballard. ❖

Johansdotter Skullbacka Granö (02/18/1757-06/09/1785), who lived at Kortjärvi; and (100) ANDERS JOHANSSON GRANÖ (12/01/1766-11/24/1824).

(85) [C] MARIA JAKOBSDOTTER FINNILÄ (06/19/1733-06/01/1818 or 08/01/1819). See (79).

(86) [C] JAKOB ANDERSSON NYGÅRD HÄSTBACKA (08/24/1733-08/12/1786), born in Terjärv, married Lisa Simonsdotter Nygård Storbacka (04/24/1734-06/10/1807) on November 08, 1751 in Terjärv, where she was born. They were the parents of five children born in Terjärv: Anders Jakobsson Nygård (05/21/1761-?); Maria Jakobsdotter Nygård Hästbacka (08/27/1767-05/14/1829), who lived at Skullbacka; Lisa Jakobsdotter Nygård (12/25/1772-?); Jakob Jakobsson Lilltimmerbacka Nygård (08/27/1776-12/12/1849), who died of a stroke; and (104) MATTS JAKOBSSON GISTÖ NYGÅRD (09/20/1770-02/21/1836).

(87) [B] MATTS ANDERSSON SANDKULLA (11/15/1737-08/03/1789), born in Terjärv, married Margareta Andersdotter Timmerbacka (02/13/1740/41-09/24/1817) on June 12, 1760. She was born and died in Terjärv. Matts and Margareta lived in Kyrkoby, and were the parents of eight children born in Terjärv: Carin Mattsdotter Sandkulla (06/25/1767-10/19/1791), who was childless, lived at Evijärvi, then moved to Nikula, Kaustby in 1786; Anders Mattsson Sandkulla (06/17/1769-03/22/1770); Margeta Mattsdotter Sandkulla (04/08/1771-?), who never married; Nils Mattsson Sandkulla (01/29/1773-06/04/1776); Matts Mattsson Sandkulla (12/04/1777-06/21/1779); Maria Mattsdotter Sandkulla (10/08/1779-10/26/1779); Anna Mattsdotter Sandkulla (01/21/1766 or 01/25/1706-09/04/1838), who lived at Kortjärvi; and (99) BRITA MATTS DOTTER SANDKULLA (07/27/1764-10/31/1829).

(88) [B] ANNA JOHANS DOTTER FRÖJDÖ FORS (ca. 1740-aft. 1808) Married Johan Andersson Bredbacka (06/02/1770-05/30/1822), and they had no children. See (102).



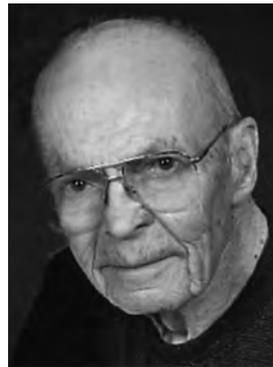
Karl Hugo (Charley Matson) and Hilda's wedding photo.



Karl Hugo (Charley Matson), Hilda, and son Doug Matson, ca 1935.

## Carl Douglas “Doug” Matson August 8, 1928 to March 16, 2012

Carl Douglas Matson was the only child of Karl Hugo Mattsson Berg Bredbacka (“Charley Matson”) (05/27/1880-09/19/1960) and Hilda Irene Karlsdotter Erkus Røj (05/16/1893-06/18/1975). On March 29, 1952, Doug married a woman of Swedish descent, Jacqueline R. Anderson. They had two daughters, Carleen Matson (02/09/1953- ) and Denise Matson Benzel. Denise and her husband Howard had two children, BreAnne and Quin. Doug had an alcohol problem at one time but as of 2008 had been sober for more than 20 years. He died of cancer.



Doug Matson, 2012.

Doug was born in the Bronx, but his family moved to Washington State when he was 3 years old. He graduated from Lincoln High School in Seattle and went to work for Pacific Bell Telephone. He served with the Marines in Inchon during the Korean War. On his return to Seattle, he continued working for Pacific Bell and later for the Communications Department of the University of Washington.

After spending seven years as a snowbird in Lake Havasu City, Arizona, he and Jacqueline retired there permanently. Doug enjoyed painting and golf. He belonged to the Elks Club, the Marine Corps League, and the VFW. He was a lifetime member of the Telephone Pioneers and the Lake Havasu Yacht Club, where a celebration of his life was hosted by the Marine Corps League on May 5, 2012. ❖

## Josefina “Fina” Mattsdotter Bredbacka February 16, 1862 to December 29, 1933

Fina was one of seven daughters of ten children born to (121) Matts Andersson Stål Sandkulla (“Stålas Matts”) (09/09/1826-07/29/1919) and (122) Lisa Greta Johansdotter Bredbacka (07/22/1831-05/17/1903), She married Anders Simonsson Fagernäs (09/05/1857-03/10/1932). Anders died of a cerebral hemorrhage.

Anders had been previously married to Maria Charlotta Kankkonen (12/18/1864-02/27/1886) of Karleby, and they had a daughter, Maria Alexandra Andersdotter

(89) [R,K] MARGARETA ANDERSDOTTER TIMMERBACKA (02/13/1740/41-09/24/1817). See (87).

(90) [B] ANDERS MATSSON BREDBACKA STORRANK SIMS (11/28/1742-06/22/1809) married Magdalena Johansdotter (10/05/1748-?). They were the parents of nine children born in Terjärv: Anna Andersdotter Bredbacka (04/29/1778-09/10/1810), who married Johan Persson Storränk Zitra on October 19/1803; Brita Andersdotter Bredbacka Storränk Sims (01/25/1776-01/25/1803), who married Elias Johansson Jylhä on July 10, 1800; Lisa Greta Andersdotter Bredbacka Storränk Sims (01/05/1790-?), who married Jakob Mattsson Leskelä Storränk; Maria Andersdotter Bredbacka Storränk Sims (12/05/1779-?), who married Matts Johansson Kaustinen on September 26, 1806; Matts Andersson Bredbacka Storränk (10/29/1768-01/02/1798), who married Anna Jakobsdotter Sandkulla on June 22, 1795; Greta Andersdotter Bredbacka Storränk Sims (06/28/1786-05/24/1809); Anders Andersson Bredbacka (04/16/1773-10/14/1785); Magdalena Andersdotter Bredbacka Storränk Sims (07/12/1767-11/23/1806), who married Erik Johansson Strömsnäs Jylhä on November 10, 1798; and **(102) JOHAN ANDERSSON BREDBACKA** (06/02/1770-05/30/1822).

(91) [R,K,C] ANNA MATTS DOTTER AHL SVED KORTJÄRVI (12/01/1747-04/22/1809), died in Terjärv of tuberculosis, married Jakob Andersson Granö (09/11/1742-04/06/1813), born and died in Terjärv. They were the parents of eight children born at Granö, Terjärv: Margareta Jakobsdotter Granö (1771-1771); Matts Jacobs-son Granö (08/03/1772-12/12/1778); Anna-Greta Jakobsdotter Granö (12/23/1786-07/17/1861), who lived at Granö; Anna Magdalena Jakobsdotter Granö (11/26/1794-?), who moved with her daughter to Ylikannus in April 1828; Anders Jakobsson Granö (07/12/1767-1767); Anna Jakobsdotter Granö (02/09/1770-1770); Jakob Jakobsson Granö (07/28/1781-?); and **(101) CATHARINA "CARIN" JAKOBS DOTTER GRANÖ** (09/17/1768-04/18/1842).

Fagernäs (08/16/1884-01/31/1886). Charlotta died of tuberculosis, a month after her daughter died.



Anders and Fina, ca. 1920, as photographed by their daughter Hjördis.

Fina and Anders had eleven children:

- 1) Anders Teodor (06/01/1888-?).
- 2) Anna Cecilia (12/08/1889-07/20/1979).
- 3) Karl Ture (06/17/1892-11/10/1978).
- 4) **Frans Uno Fagernäs** (03/02/1894-10/31/1980).
- 5) Matts Fridolf (04/15/1896-06/22/1986). Fride played violin and had a fantastic memory

for which he was well-known. With further education, he might have become a professor or priest for the Finnish Missionary Society.

- 6) Josefina Hildegard (03/05/1898-11/05/1985).
- 7) Väinö Johannes (03/07/1900-12/24/1972).
- 8) Gerda Matilda (06/17/1901-?).
- 9) Gerhard Olof Immanuel (03/08/1905-10/31/1994). Olof was handy with crafts and became a tailor. He not only sewed clothes but designed them as well, and opened a shop in Vasa. He played lively music on various instruments well into his 80s.
- 10) Verner Osvald (02/16/1910-03/29/1990).
- 11) Hjördis Elvi Elisabeth (04/20/1912-1977).

Fina was considered to be the most beautiful of her sisters. She was talented, but unfortunately could not get education beyond that which the local church-based school had to offer. She had a strong will, but when it came to marriage, she didn't get to marry the poor man she had chosen. Instead, her mother demanded that she marry Anders, who was a rich widowed farmer. While Fina doubted the marriage at first, it turned out to be a happy one.

Anders was a talented man who played organ in church – better than anyone else in the area. His and Fina's were one of the richest families in the area. They wanted to be cultured people, and most of their kids were cultured and talented but had no opportunities for advanced studies. ❖

## Frans Uno Fagernäs March 2, 1894 to October 31, 1980

Uno, as he was known, was the fourth of eleven children born to **(124) Josefina "Fina" Mattsdotter Bredbacka** (02/16/1862-12/29/1933) and Anders Simonsson Fagernäs (09/05/1857-03/10/1932). Uno wrote of his parents, "From my father's and mother's sides of the family I've got real farmer's blood in my veins. There's no fancy blue blood in my family tree."

On July 27, 1920, at the age of 26, Uno married his first cousin, Agnes Valborg Berg (04/25/1899-?), the daughter of Karl Johan Berg, who was the brother of Uno's mother. Agnes and Uno were the parents of three children:

- 1) Karl Uno Torleif "Ture" Fagernäs (06/26/1921-?).
- 2) (Karl) Ole Gustav Adolf Fagernäs (10/22/1926-?).
- 3) Harriet Agneta Maria Fagernäs (07/19/1930-?).

(92) [B] JAKOB CARLSSON SANDKULLA (09/17/1748-12/06/1832), born in Terjärv, married Margareta Johansdotter Storränk (06/26/1748 or 01/28/1748-08/04/1832) November 04, 1773 in Terjärv. They were the parents of two children born in Terjärv: Anna Jakobsdotter Sandkulla (03/26/1777-02/27/1864); and (108) CARL JAKOBSSON SANDKULLA (01/15/1776-05/12/1842).

(93) [R] ANDERS CARLSSON HÄSTBACKA (09/19/1748 or 09/13/1748-11/25/1777), born and died in Terjärv, married Maria Hansdotter Gistö (03/11/1749/50-04/13/1836) on November 11, 1770 in Terjärv, where she was born and died. They were the parents of four children born in Terjärv: Maria Andersdotter Gistö (?-?); Hans Andersson Gistö (03/24/1773-10/06/1850), a widower; Carl Andersson Gistö (03/01/1776-09/10/1845), who was måg at Storbacka; and (105) LISA ANDERSDOTTER GISTÖ (01/31/1772-02/14/1833).

(94) [K,R,C] ELISABET JOSEFSDOTTER TIKKAKOSKI (11/16/1748-?), born in Vetil, Married Anders Andersson Furu (03/11/1726/27-01/13/1808) on June 08, 1772 in Vetil. He was born at Småbönders, the son of Anders Paavola and Lisa Widjeskog. Anders was a farmhand. He and Elisabet lived at Småbönders (Heimbacka) in Terjärv. They had two children born at Småbönders: Maria Andersdotter Furu (10/04/1776-05/23/1805), who lived and died at Kelviä; and (106) ANDERS ANDERSSON FURU (04/08/1773-01/21/1827).

(95) [B] ANNA ANDERSDOTTER GRANÖ (10/30/1750-01/30/1809), born in Terjärv, married Henrik Persson Backman Hästbacka (09/03/1756-02/08/1810). They were the parents of eight children born in Terjärv: Carin Henriksdotter Backman (04/07/1777-07/25/1779); Margareta Henriksdotter Backman (05/04/1778-?); Anders Henriksson Backman (10/06/1779-02/16/1857), who married Magdalena Mattsdotter Timmerbacka on November 12, 1802, and married Brita Månsdotter God Warg on October 23, 1835; Carin



The Major General in his full regalia, displaying his many military decorations, just a few days before his retirement on March 1, 1954.

combat experience and where he fought at Miss, the Gulf of Riga, and the Aa river. He received a German Cross of Merit, Second Class, for bravery in the field.

The hunter guards were called to action in 1918 and many were promoted to officers in the autonomous Finnish army while they were still on German soil. Uno was promoted quickly to captain. It was difficult to integrate the hunters into the Finnish army since they had previously served in the Imperial Russian Army too. Uno was in the top company of the Parachute Regiment, Second Battalion, and later was battalion commander. His first major battle was at Lempäälä, söderom Tampere.

Uno became a well-known military leader during the Russo-Finnish wars and during World War II. The following is a brief account of his role in the Motti Battles of the Winter War which began in late November 1939 when Soviet armed forces invaded Finland after demanding and being refused some strategic territorial cessions.



Agnes Valborg Berg, Uno's wife and first cousin.

At the time, Uno was a forty-five year old Lieutenant Colonel in charge of the 64th Infantry Regiment (JR64). The 64th Regiment was poorly equipped and inexperienced when it first reached the Hulkonniemi-Suomussalmi area near the Russian front in December of 1939. On December 27 at 8:00 a.m., in the dark Finnish winter, the offensive was set to begin, with Uno directing his First and Fourth Battalions in an attack from the southern tip of Vuonanniemi towards Hulkonniemi farm

Henriksdotter Backman (01/18/1781-07/06/1804), who married Matts Johansson Sågslampi on July 6, 1804; Jakob Henriksson Backman (05/27/1785-12/22/1850), who married Margareta Jakobsdotter Backman Sandkulla on October 28, 1807 and married Lisa Johansdotter Kofvas on June 24, 1816; Anna Henriksdotter Backman (09/22/1786-10/02/1842), who married Johan Andersson Timmerbacka on June 7, 1805 and married Anders Carlsson Hästbacka Forsbacka Backman Rafvall on August 01, 1840; Gustaf Henriksson Backman-Näse (11/14/1795-02/08/1850), who married Maria Henriksdotter Backman Särs on October 30, 1818 and married Anna Johansdotter Backman Sågfors on June 30, 1849; and (113) MARIA ELISABET BACKMAN HÄSTBACKA (01/23/1794-07/11/1867).

(96) [R] MARIA ANDERSDOTTER HÄSJEBACKA (HÄSIBACKA) (11/16/1750-12/15/1837), born in Terjärv, married Anders Andersson Svartsjö (10/13/1748-04/04/1825) on November 01, 1771 in Terjärv, where she was born. They were the parents of six children born in Terjärv: Jakob Andersson Huusko Svartsjö (01/14/1772-?); Anna Andersdotter Svartsjö (03/01/1774-08/13/1835); Maria Andersdotter Svartsjö (04/02/1778-07/08/1845); Anders Andersson Svartsjö (02/18/1780-08/17/1824), who lived at Småbönders, Terjärv; Karin Andersdotter Svartsjö (02/25/1782-01/08/1861); (109) LISA ANDERSDOTTER SVARTSJÖ (03/07/1776-08/22/1848).

(97) [L] JAKOB ERIKSSON STÅL SANDKULLA (03/27/1756-05/21/1816). See (99) below.

(98) [R] JOHAN JOHANSSON FRÖJDÖ FORS LYTTIS (ca. 1760-?) married Carin Johansdotter on October 11, 1783 in Terjärv. She was born in Lappajärvi, Finland and spoke only Finnish. They were the parents of two sons born in Terjärv: Matts Johansson Fors Fröjdö (08/09/1784-03/20/1853) ("Matts Fröjdlund Lyttis") who married **Gustava Henriette Fontell**; and (112) JOHAN JOHANSSON BREDBACKA FORS FRÖJDÖ LILL-



Major General Fagernäs at his desk, November 16, 1942.

and the main road beyond. His men failed three times to reach Hulkonniemi farm. On the morning of the 28th, they seized the road and pushed the Russians south towards the strait. After finally capturing Suomussalmi and Hulkonniemi, Uno pushed up the east side of the road to prevent the Russians from escaping.



The Major General and bearskin.

the snowy terrain. On January 5th at 10:00 a.m., Uno attacked without waiting for his antitank guns. He struck in the woods about 300 yards south of Likoharju's farm house, but the Russians had the upper hand. Upon discovering that his opponents were expecting reserves, Uno sent a platoon towards Mäntylä which ambushed several Russian truckloads of troops and successfully delayed the reinforcements.

That same night, Uno renewed his attack and captured a stretch of road north of Likoharju. The Russians counter-attacked from the east with tanks and artillery. Uno threw his reserve company into battle and broke up the Russian attack. Then, after several failures, he succeeded in blowing up the Purasjoki bridge at 10:00 p.m.

The next day, the Russian troops attacked again, this time with fresh men, artillery, and five tanks. Uno was overwhelmed and fell back into the forest where the tanks

On January 1, 1940, Uno's Task Force was deployed to a position southeast of Suomussalmi with some of his troops camping at Heikkila and his Second and Third Battalions stationed east in Vanka just south of Raate, where they built a winter road to Linnalampi. At the same time, his forces at Heikkila opened a rough road part way to Honkajärvi. By January 4th, they had relatively easy access to points within four miles of Raate Road.

Uno was ordered to cut the Raate Road a mile from the Soviet border and at the Purasjoki River where the enemy was destroyed. His troops in Raate sustained heavy losses and they had no tents in temperatures which dropped to thirty-one degrees below zero.

The Second and Third Battalions at Raate advanced to Likoharju but had difficulties in

**RANK** (“Bredbacka Jock”)(12/22/1793-06/05/1864).

(99) [R,K,B] **BRITA MATTSDOTTER SANDKULLA** (07/27/1764-10/31/1829), born and died in Terjärv, married Jakob Eriksson Stål Sandkulla (03/27/1756-05/21/1816) on November 19, 1784 in Terjärv. He was born at Påras, Kronoby and died in Terjärv. Brita and Jakob lived at Sandkulla and were the parents of eight children born in Terjärv: Margareta Jakobsdotter Sandkulla (01/06/1786-09/21/1813), who lived at Kyrkoby, Terjärv; Matts Jakobsson Sandkulla (06/27/1787-03/01/1789); Anders Jakobsson Sandkulla (06/01/1789-02/16/1859), who lived at Sandkulla, Terjärv; Maria Jakobsdotter Sandkulla (04/09/1792- 03/04/1795); Anna Jakobsdotter Sandkulla (06/28/1796-09/09/1797); Nils Jakobsson Sandkulla (08/07/1790-07/12/1842), who lived at Sandkulla, Terjärv; Matts Jakobsson Sandkulla (04/13/1803-08/25/1808); and (110) **ANDERS JAKOBSSON STÅL SANDKULLA** (06/01/1789-02/16/1859).

(100) [C] **ANDERS JOHANSSON GRANÖ** (12/01/1766-11/24/1824), married Magdalena Pehrsdotter Svart (08/21/1770-12/01/1832) on March 14, 1789 in Terjärv, where she was born at Kolam. They lived at Granö, Terjärv, and were the parents of one child born at Granö: (111) **FREDRIK ANDERSSON GRANÖ** (08/12/1790-06/12/1870).

(101) [R,K,C] **CATHARINA “CARIN” JAKOBSDOTTER GRANÖ** (09/17/1768-04/18/1842), born and died in Terjärv, married Matts Andersson Björkbacka (09/20/1768-01/17/1830) on October 24, 1794 in Terjärv, where he was born at Björkbacka. Carin was previously married to Matts Johansson Granö, with whom she had three children. She and her second husband, Matts, were the parents of seven children born in Terjärv: Göran Mattsson Granö (10/12/1790-05/16/1817); Anders Mattsson Granö (04/11/1793 or 04/13/1793-11/06/1808); Jacob Mattson Granö Björkvik (08/10/1786-06/22/1834 or 08/22/1834), who lived at Kyrkoby and died of dysentery; Matts Mattsson Granö (08/11/1799-07/27/1817); Anna Mattsdotter Granö (09/29/1805-

couldn't attack his troops. Upon the arrival of reinforcements, he returned to the attack at the Purasjoki bridge area where his troops drove the enemy back. The Russians continued their attacks near Likoharju until late into the evening.

On January 7th, Uno's Ninth Company succeeded with a counterattack at 10:30 a.m., which dispersed the Russians in disorder. The Ninth then went on to capture Likoharju where they took many prisoners and five tanks.

Much of this information came from the book *Generalen från Terjärv (The General From Terjärv)*, written in Swedish by Uno's half-fourth cousin twice removed, the late Helge Evald Mathias Smedjebacka (03/22/1926-01/13/1997). ❖



Uno, far left standing, at his home in Vasa on November 27, 1951, the 90th birthday of his father, Karl Johan Berg. Standing left to right are: Uno, his wife Agnes, Elsa Berg, Toini Veijola, Margit Olander, and Hildegard Berg. Seated left to right are: Harriet Fagnäs, Rafael Berg, Maria Berg, Karl-Johan Berg, and Ingrid Gripenberg.

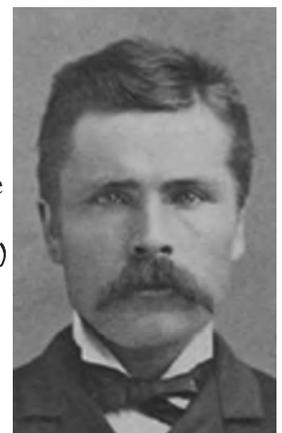
## **Viktor Herman Mattsson Bredbacka** **March 7, 1876 to aft. March 1928**

Viktor Herman was the youngest child of (121) **Matts Andersson Stål Sandkulla (Stalas Matt)** and (122) **Lisa Greta Johansdotter Bredbacka**. In 1894, he moved to America where he married his first cousin once removed, Emma Helena Andersdotter Furu (09/19/1873-01/20/1958) – sister of (128) **Helny Maria Andersdotter Furu** – on February 19, 1898 at Gustavus Adolphus Lutheran Church, 155 E. 22nd St., New York City. Viktor was first cousin to Emma's mother, (125) Helena Sofia Granvik Sandkulla.

Viktor Herman and Emma had four children:

1) Emma Olivia Viktorsdotter Bredbacka (11/18/1898-07/20/1985), born in Long Island, Queens, New York and died in Croton on the Hudson, New York. She returned to Finland, came back to New York, and on 5/21/1926 in Bronx, married Johan Artur Lillvik Johnsson (09/21/1903-11/24/1973), born in Quincey, Norfolk, Massachusetts from parents born in Terjärv, and died in Wappingers Falls, Dutchess, New York. She and Johan had three daughters:

♦ Marion Helena Johnson (03/27/1928- ), who married Anthony Nargi (01/02/1919-10/30/2012) of New York and had two sons, both born in the United States: Lawrence (10/03/1961- ) and Benjamin (07/27/1963- ) who married Jean Costello. As of 2006, Marion was still living in the New York City area.



Viktor Herman, 1903

10/06/1858); Maria Elisabet "Maja Lisa" Mattsdotter Granö (09/21/1813-05/24/1878 or 05/25/1878), who died at Parikkala of tuberculosis; and (116) ANDERS MATTSSON GRANÖ (09/07/1809-04/03/1867).

**(102) [B] JOHAN ANDERSSON BREDBACKA** (06/02/1770-05/30/1822) Married Kajsa Jakobsdotter Broända (09/20/1767-06/26/1821). They were the parents of two children: **Anders "Blind Ant" Johansson Bredbacka** (03/18/1802-04/16/1860), "who lost his sight from small pox when he was only six years old" (according to Karl Johan Berg's *A History of the Bredbacka Home*); and (103) ANNA JOHANS-DOTTER BREDBACKA (10/24/1798-11/04/1819).

(103) [B] ANNA JOHANS-DOTTER BREDBACKA (10/24/1798-11/04/1819). See (112).

(104) [C] MATTS JAKOBSSON GISTÖ NYGÅRD (09/20/1770-02/21/1836), born in Terjärv, married Lisa Andersdotter Gistö (01/31/1772-02/14/1833) on October 28, 1792 in Terjärv, where she was born. They were the parents of twelve children born in Terjärv: Maria Mattsdotter Gistö (11/25/1793-?); Anders Mattsson Gistö (01/16/1796-?); Maria Mattsdotter Gistö (01/04/1797-03/07/1880); Anna Mattsdotter Gistö (10/09/1799-?), who lived at Kyrkoby, Terjärv; Brita Mattsdotter Gistö (10/03/1800-10/14/1800); Mathias Mattsson Gistö (08/05/1802-08/22/1822); Johannes Mattsson Gistö (08/15/1802-07/06/1803); Caisa Mattsdotter Gistö (03/24/1805-?); Anders Mattsson Gistö (09/18/1806-10/06/1806); Lisa Greta Mattsdotter Gistö (10/10/1810-09/02/1853); Susanna Mattsdotter Gistö Nygård (07/25/1814-07/26/1875); and (114) BRITA MATTSDOTTER GISTÖ NYGÅRD (09/16/1807-01/07/1834).

(105) [R] LISA ANDERSDOTTER GISTÖ (01/31/1772-02/14/1833). See (104).

(106) [R,C,K] ANDERS ANDERSSON FURU (04/08/1773-01/21/1827), born in Terjärv, married (107) SUSANNA MATTSDOTTER LÅNG HANNILA

♦ Ruth Olivia Johnson (02/21/1930-6/4/1998), born in Bronx, died in Port Washington, Ozaukee, Wisconsin. On 11/5/1949, she married William Tubbs (12/06/1929-01/23/1996), born in Ossining, Westchester, New York died in Mountain Home, Arkansas. They had four children, born in the United States: Gary (06/08/1950- ), Barbara (10/16/1951- ), Deborah (01/08/1961- ), and David (12/14/1963- ).

♦ Britta Johnson (06/21/1934- ), married Nils Foster (06/05/1931- ). They had three children born in the United States: Elisabeth (09/08/1960- ), Eric (03/20/1963- ), and Mark (04/19/1965- ). As of 2006, Britta was still living in the New York City area.

2) Viktor Verner Bredbacka (04/12/1900-01/16/1970), born in New York City. Like his sister Emma Olivia, Verner left Finland and moved to New York City, where he married Edit Josefina Gustafsdotter Skytte (03/16/1905-06/17/1932) from Terjärv on September 20, 1926. The couple returned to Finland and settled in Kronoby sometime prior to 1932.

Verner was a soldier during the Winter War and Continuation War. Remembered as a religious man, he had no use for war or firearms, which he called "svältstickona," loosely translated as "starving sticks."

Verner and Edit had three children:

♦ Ralf Verner Bernhard Bredbacka (02/12/1927- ), born in New York City. Ralf married Ann Maj Helgea Sofia Biskop (01/01/1930- ) of Kronoby on June 24, 1951 in Kronoby. They had three sons, all born in Jakobstad: Folke Bernhard Mathias Bredbacka (11/04/1952- ); Stefan Leif Boes Bredbacka (05/31/1955- ); and Tom Krister Mikael Bredbacka (06/28/1956- ).



Emma Olivia and Johan Artur Johnson, ca. 1926.

4) Judit Jumina Bredbacka (12/09/1904-07/09/1996) was born in Terjärv. She moved to Kronoby in 1920, and in 1929 moved to New York via Canada. She married Hafdom Anders Pedersen (12/10/1903-10/16/1956) of Tromso, Norway in New York City on 8/24/1931. After her husband died, Judit returned to Finland where she lived for the rest of her life in Jakobstad. She was independent, intelligent, and outspoken, and was remembered as being a lot like her mother, Emma.

Viktor Herman and Emma lived in Harlem, where they took in borders ("bordaren"). Viktor Herman worked as a housing construction foreman and was known as the "brossn" or "Bredback brossn," the origin of the word "brossn" being unclear. According to his daughter Judit, Viktor was known to



Viktor and Emma with their daughter, Emma Olivia, 1898.

♦ Marita "Rita" Josefina Viktorsson Bredbacka (03/04/1929- ), born in New York City. Marita married Erik Henry Ingmar Turesson Storvall (11/13/1922-05/22/1967) of Hopsala on September 28, 1952. They had two children, both born in Kronoby: Siv Storvall (01/29/1954- ) and Ove Storvall (07/18/1963- ).

♦ Alfred Robert Bredbacka (06/11/1932- ), born in Kronoby. Alfred married Inga Strömsund (09/27/1928- ) of Solf on October 25, 1953. They had two daughters: Åse (04/23/1954- ) born in Larsmo; and Ann-Katrin (07/13/1959- ), born in Jakobstad.

3) Edna Alice Bredbacka (09/04/1903-10/23/1905), born New York City, died Terjärv.



Viktor Verner in Finnish military uniform, ca. 1918.

(12/23/1774-?) on October 18, 1795 in Vetil, where she was born. They lived at Småbönders, Terjärv, and were the parents of one child born at Småbönders: (118) MARIA MARGARETA ANDERS-DOTTER FURU (10/17/1812-12/29/1872).

(107) [C] SUSANNA MATTSDOTTER LÅNG HANNILA (12/23/1774-?). See (106).

(108) [B] CARL JAKOBSSON SANDKULLA (01/15/1776-05/12/1842), born in Terjärv, married Margareta Mattsdotter Kolam (03/27/1781-08/25/1873), born in Terjärv. They were the parents of two children born in Terjärv: Matts Carlsson Sandkulla (05/25/1806-05/28/1893), who married Anna Mattsdotter Granö (09/29/1805-10/06/1858) on July 02, 1826 in Terjärv, where she was born; and (117) MARGARETA CARLSDOTTER SANDKULLA (03/02/1810-12/29/1890).

(109) [R] LISA ANDERSDOTTER SVARTSJO (03/07/1776-08/22/1848), born and died in Terjärv, married Johan Jakobsson Furu (10/01/1770-12/20/1840) in 1795. He was born and died in Terjärv. They were the parents of eight children, born in Terjärv: Catharina Johansdotter Furu (10/15/1796-08/24/1810); Maria Johansdotter Furu (09/02/1797-09/13/1802); Anders Johansson Furu (08/17/1798-09/12/1875); Anna Johansdotter Furu (05/15/1800-?), who moved to Evijärvi on January 25, 1824; Jakob Johansson Furu (05/29/1806-12/11/1820); Johannes Johansson Furu (09/08/1811-05/21/1876), who lived at Småbönders, Terjärv; Abraham Johansson Furu (03/27/1814-03/16/1874); and (115) **MATTS JOHANSSON FURU** (09/06/1809-12/07/1881).

(110) [R,L,K,B] ANDERS JAKOBSSON STÅL SANDKULLA (06/01/1789-02/16/1859), born and died in Terjärv, married Lena Cajsa Jakobsdotter Björkbacka (03/30/1791-02/22/1854) on June 28, 1811 in Terjärv, where she was born at Björkbacka. After Lena died, Anders married Maria Elisabet Backman Hästbacka (01/23/1794-07/11/1867) on March 30, 1855. She was born at Smedjebacka and died at Granvik of



Judit Jumina Bredbacka Pedersen, 1924.

take a drink and get into a bar fight on occasion.

In 1904, Emma, pregnant with the couple's fourth child, left New York with their three children and returned to Finland. Emma told the family that Viktor Herman was going to be returning to Finland as well, but he never came. Victor was declared dead in Finland in 1913.

However, Victor was far from dead — just very hard to find. In 2020, Victor's great-grandson, Ove Storvall, was in contact with Carl V. Lillvik, who is the nephew by marriage of Victor's daughter, Emma Olivia Bredbacka Johnson. Carl, who must be an amazing researcher or just got extremely lucky, found Victor and told Ove what he found:

In 1918, Victor was working as a carpenter for the National Ship Building Co. in Orange, Texas, where he lived at 306 First Street (building no longer there). On the work registration card, he lists his nearest relative as "Charlie Matson," and this is probably his nephew, Karl Hugo Mattsson Berg Bredbacka (05/27/1880-09/19/1960) who was living in Rochester, Washington at the time.



Viktor Verner, wife Edit, and their children, Ralf and Marita, ca. 1931.

REGISTRATION CARD											
SERIAL NUMBER 2723		ORDER NUMBER 974									
1 Name Victor Herman Matson											
2 PERMANENT HOME ADDRESS 306 First Street Orange, Texas											
3 Age in Years 42		4 Date of Birth March 7 1876									
5 RACE White											
6 U. S. CITIZEN Native Born											
7 PRESENT OCCUPATION Carpenter											
8 EMPLOYER'S NAME NATIONAL SHIP BUILDING CO.											
9 PLACE OF EMPLOYMENT OR BUSINESS Orange, Texas.											
10 NEAREST RELATIVE Name: Charlie Matson Address: Unknown											
11 I AFFIRM THAT I HAVE ALREADY ABOVE OWNERS AND THAT THEY ARE V. M. G. O. Victor Herman Matson											

REGISTRAR'S REPORT			
DESCRIPTION OF REGISTRANT			
WEIGHT 125	BUILD Medium	HAIR Dark	COLOR OF EYES Blue
HEIGHT 5'10"	SLIMNESS Slender	COMPLEXION Fair	HAIR COLOR Black
12 Has person lost arm, leg, hand, eye, or is he obviously physically incapacitated? (Specify): No			
13 I certify that my answers are true; that the person registered has read or had read to him his own answers; that I have witnessed his signature or mark, and that all of his answers of which I have knowledge are true, except as follows:			
Date of Registration SEP 12 1918			
LOCAL BOARD, COUNTY OF ORANGE, STATE OF TEXAS, ORANGE, TEXAS.			

It's not known how long Victor worked for National Ship Building. But nine years later, on April 18, 1927, he pled guilty to possessing liquor for sale (during prohibition) and was sentenced to one year in the Texas State Penitentiary in Houston, Harris County, Texas. He was discharged on March 16, 1928. In the convict records (which are hard to read, below), it states that he was 51 years old, 5'10" tall, 167 lbs, blue eyes, black hair, medium fair white complexion, had no religion, used tobacco, was a laborer, had 3 years of school, could read, was able to work, and was not married. His date and place of death are still unknown.

36655

Victor Matson 51 5'10 187 March Blue Black No Church No Yes Imp Can you get 3  
of se. 21 app am Oct. 4 of se. 14 app am Oct. 8 show



Emma Furu Bredbacka in 1954.

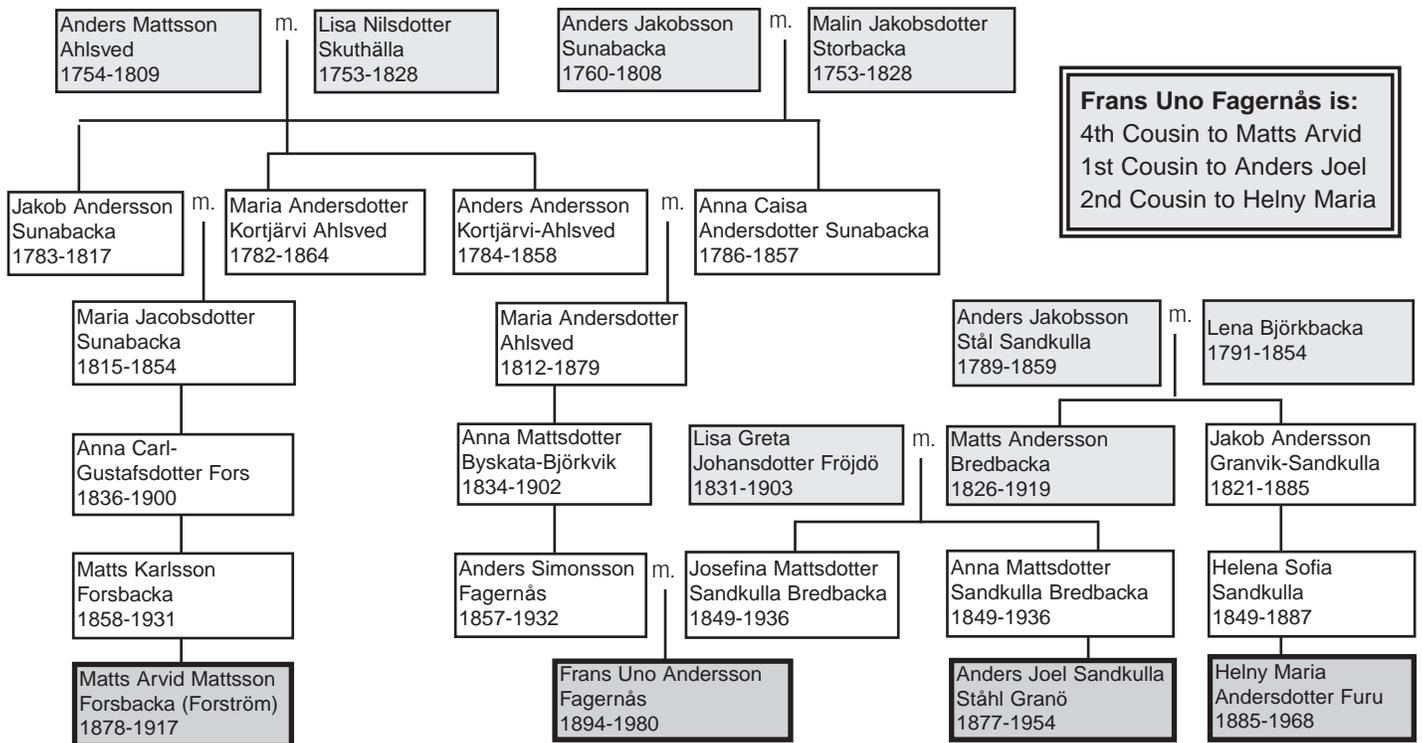
Emma was known as a strict but caring person. She lived with her son Viktor Verner and his family, taking care of Verner's children after his wife Edit died. Emma was an intelligent woman. She was also interested in and knew a great deal about her relatives and to whom she was related and in what way without ever having to refer to any written records. ❖



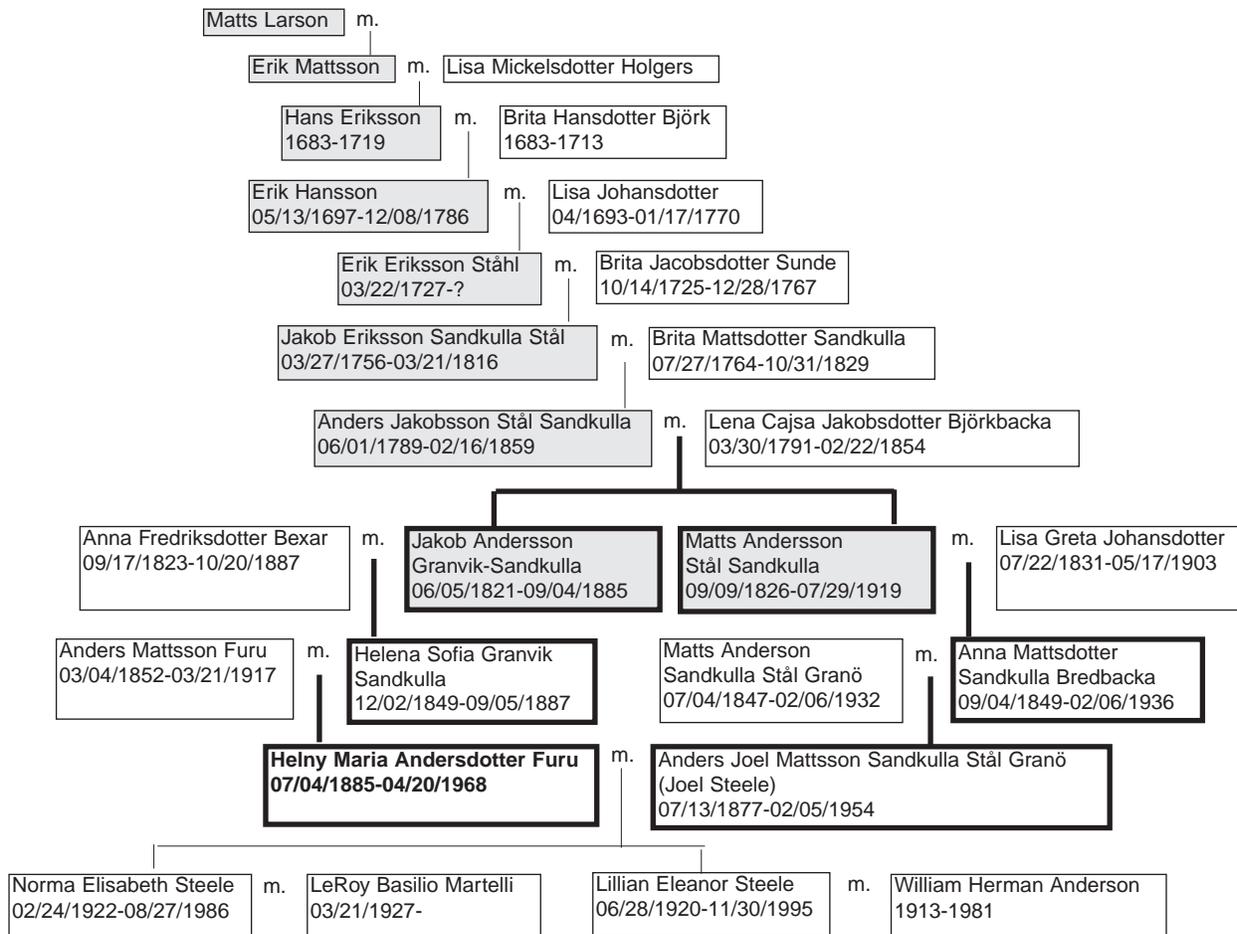
Bredbacka house, still in the family as of 2022, was purchased by the Store family ca. 2024..



Top to Bottom: 1940s, 1970s, and 2003.



Steele-Furu-Forström Shared Ancestry with Frans Uno Fagnäs (common ancestors in grey)



**Shared Ancestry of Helny Furu and Joel Steele**  
(direct lineage in gray)

“nerve fever.” They had no children. Anders was a farmer and sexman. He and his first wife, Lena, were the parents of five children born in Terjärv: Maria Andersdotter Bexar Sandkulla (06/07/1812-08/08/1865); Anna Andersdotter Ahlsved Sandkulla (02/26/1816-05/24/1879); Anders Andersson Sandkulla (12/28/1823-08/10/1877); **(121) MATTS ANDERSSON STÅL SANDKULLA BREDBACKA (09/09/1826-07/29/1919)**; and (119) JAKOB ANDERSSON GRANVIK SANDKULLA (06/05/1821-09/04/1885).

(111) [C] FREDRIK ANDERSSON GRANÖ (08/12/1790-06/12/1870), born at Granö, Terjärv, married Anna Johansdotter Bexar (?-12/26/1876) on June 06, 1814 in Terjärv, where she was born at Kolam, Fredrik and Anna lived at Kolam, Terjärv, and were the parents of six children born at Hästbacka, Terjärv: Brita Kajsa Fredriksdotter Bexar (11/20/1817-01/11/1881), who lived at Kyrkoby and died of a stroke; Anders Fredriksson Bexar (05/12/1819-02/23/1851), who died when poison was put into his alcohol on the hill at Pellas house, and he was left lying at the Storsved big boulder, where he died, the legend saying: “Here is your mug, and he drunk it and died”; Fredrik Fredriksson Bexar (06/15/1825-03/01/1885); Johan Fredriksson Bexar (02/01/1827-05/30/1867), who lived at Hästbacka; Carl Gustaf Fredriksson Knutar Bexar (11/05/1828-11/10/1896), who lived at Kolam; and (120) ANNA FREDRIKSDOTTER BEXAR (09/17/1823-10/20/1887).

**(112) [R,B] JOHAN JOHANSSON BREDBACKA FORS FRÖJDÖ LILL-RANK** (“Bredbacka Jock”) (12/22/1793-06/05/1864) married (103) ANNA JOHANSBOTTER BREDBACKA (10/24/1798-11/04/1819). She died in childbirth, the child dying also. He then married (114) BRITA MATTSBOTTER GISTÖ NYGÅRD (09/16/1807-01/07/1834) on July 01, 1825. After Brita also died in childbirth, Jock married Lisa Gustafsdotter Ravall Hästbacka (04/25/1786-02/22/1870) on October 21, 1837. They had no children. Jock and

## **(115) Matts “Papas Smed” Johansson Furu September 6, 1809 to December 7, 1881**

Matts was born on Furu, the son of Lisa Andersdotter Svartsjö (03/07/1776-08/22/1848) of Terjärv parish and Johan Jakobsson (10/01/1770-12/20/1840), who came to Furu from Hatt, Lappfors. Matts married Maria Margareta “Maja Greta” Andersdotter Furu (10/17/1812-12/29/1872), both born on Småbönders, on December 17, 1836. After Maja Greta died, Matts married Magdalena “Lena” Persdotter Svartsjö (01/12/1823-01/10/1894) on July 26, 1873. Matts and Lena had no children.

Matts and Maja Greta had seven children, three of whom survived to adulthood:

- 1) Maria “Nänno” (01/09/1838-10/05/1910).
- 2) Matts (12/21/1840-09/23/1841).
- 3) Anna (04/28/1843-Aft. 1871).
- 4) Anders (06/02/1844-04/07/1849).
- 5) Susanna (02/20/1846-01/20/1874).
- 6) Matts (03/15/1849-01/10/1850).
- 7) **(126) Anders Mattsson Furu** (03/04/1852-03/21/1917).

Matts was a blacksmith who expanded the Papas farm on Furu by using axes and picks to claim more land from the forest. He was a very strong man, and Papas was well-situated and produced enough to sustain its residents. ❖

## **(126) Anders Mattsson Furu March 4, 1852 to March 21, 1917**

Anders Mattsson Furu was the youngest son of Maria Margareta “Maja Greta” Andersdotter Furu (10/17/1812-12/29/1872) and **(115) Matts “Papas Smed” Johansson Furu** (09/06/1809-12/07/1881).

Matts’ son Anders married (125) Helena Sofia Granvik Sandkulla (12/02/1849-09/05/1887) of Furu on July 10, 1873. They lived on Papas. Nine months after Helena died giving birth to their eighth child,

Anders married Maria Andersdotter Byskata (02/23/1852-11/23/1915).

Anders and Helena Sofia had eight children:

1) Emma Helena Andersdotter Furu (09/19/1873-01/20/1958), born two months after her parents were married. She went to New York in 1895 where she married **Viktor Herman Mattsson Bredbacka** (03/07/1876-1913) in 1898.

2) Anders Emil Andersson Furu (04/12/1875-01/01/1966), who moved to America on March 12, 1896, and was declared dead by Finnish authorities in 1966.



Helena Sofia Granvik Sandkulla.

3) Matts Joel Andersson Furu (08/16/1876-04/03/1915), who went to Butte, Montana on December 9, 1897, where he married Anni, who survived him. They had one child:

- ◆ Joe Ecklund Furu Anderson



Anders Mattsson Furu, 1915.



Matts Joel, 1897.

Brita, were the parents of five children born in Terjärv: Johannes Johansson Bredbacka Fors Fröjdö (06/12/1826-09/02/1834); Anna Johansdotter Bredbacka Fröjdö (05/25/1828-08/23/1834); unnamed stillborn child (01/07/1834-01/07/1834); Matts Johansson Bredbacka Fröjdö (05/15/1830-09/29/1830); and the only child who survived to adulthood, **(122) LISA GRETA JOHANSBOTTER FRÖJDÖ** (07/22/1831-05/17/1903).

(113) [B] MARIA ELISABET BACK-MAN HÄSTBACKA (01/23/1794-07/11/1867). See (110).

(114) [C,R] BRITA MATTSBOTTER GISTÖ NYGÅRD (09/16/1807-01/07/1834). See (112).

**(115) [R] MATTS JOHANSSON FURU** (09/06/1809-12/07/1881), born in Terjärv, married (118) MARIA MARGARETA ANDERSBOTTER FURU (10/17/1812-12/29/1872), the daughter of Anders Furu and Susanna Hannila, was born at Småbönders, Terjärv, and died in Terjärv. After Maria died, Matts married Lena Persdotter Svartsjö Katternö Grannabba (01/12/1823-01/10/1894). Matts and Maria were the parents of seven children born in Terjärv: Maria Mattsdotter Furu (01/09/1838-10/05/1910), who lived at Småbönders, Terjärv; Matts Mattsson Furu (12/21/1840-09/23/1841); Anna Mattsdotter Furu (04/28/1843-?), who lived at Småbönders, Terjärv and died at Evijärvi; Anders Mattson Furu (06/02/1844-04/07/1849); Susanna Mattsdotter Furu (02/20/1846-01/20/1874), who lived at Småbönders, Terjärv; Matts Mattson Furu (03/15/1849-01/10/1850); and **(126) ANDERS MATTSOON FURU** (03/04/1852-03/21/1917).

(116) [R,K,C] ANDERS MATTSOON GRANÖ (09/07/1809-04/03/1867), born at Granö, Terjärv, married (117) MARGARETA CARLSDOTTER SAND-KULLA (03/02/1810-12/29/1890) on November 28, 1829 in Terjärv, where she was born and died. Anders died and Margareta married Johan Hansson Furu (04/28/1800-11/07/1876). Anders and Margareta lived at Småbönders and were the parents of seven children born

4) Arthur Andersson Furu (05/18/1878-10/09/1882)

5) (Johan) Oskar Andersson Furu (02/28/1880-09/07/1935), who married Selma Johanna Johansdotter Björklund (01/27/1888-02/23/1958) of Nabban on Jeussen in Kronoby, on June 6, 1916. He visited America twice, in July 1899 and again in April 1901. On May 2, 1916, he moved to Jeussen, Kronoby, where he lived until his death. Oskar and Selma Johanna had five children:

- ♦ Gungerd Johanna (04/13/1917-09/24/2004), who never married.

- ♦ (Oskar) Levi (10/10/1918-04/24/1989), who married Birgit Elisabet Sundelin (11/08/1924- ) of Gamlakarleby, on October 10, 1948. They had six children: Ann-Maj Birgitta (02/10/1951- ), Siv Britt Elisabet (03/09/1954- ), Carola Barbro Johanna (01/14/1957- ), Carina Marianne (09/07/1961- ), Lena Tove Maria (08/12/1964- ), and Eva Bodil Gunilla (11/05/1967- ).

- ♦ Anna Lena (02/24/1921-07/03/2011), who married Levi Jakob Jakobsson Widjeskog (01/23/1911- ) on June 24, 1956.

- ♦ Iris Agneta (04/03/1923-05/03/2005), who married Hans Valdemar Lindgren (10/07/1919- ) on May 5, 1946. They had five children: Maj-Len Barbro (10/24/1946- ), Siv Gun-Mari (11/24/1949- ), Gun-Maj Agneta (09/15/1951- ), Leif Anders Valdemar (11/10/1957- ), and Frej Hans Mikael (02/02/1960- ).

- ♦ Linda Betty Anita (04/10/1929-04/27/2017), who married Richard Ulf Erik Drycksbäck (07/03/1929-10/12/2018) on June 3, 1951. They had four children: Tordis Inger Anita (08/24/1951- ), Peter Ulf Håkan (05/19/1958- ), Jarl Olav (03/16/1961- ), and Maria Elisabet (08/08/1966- ).

6) **Frans Enoch Andersson Furu** (07/08/1882-06/06/1956).

7) **(128) Helny Maria Andersdotter Furu** (07/04/1885-04/20/1968).

8) Rosa Emilia (08/20/1887-03/11/1964), who married Karl Viktor "Kalle" Holmbäck (04/25/1888-11/16/1958) on June 8, 1913. They lived in Snåre in Kronoby and had five daughters:

- ♦ Greta Lisa Emilia (12/25/1919-06/05/2003), married Erik Johannes Johansson Näse (05/19/1917- ) on August 6, 1944. They had three children: Greta Marianne (10/18/1945- ), Börje Karl Johan (07/06/1949- ), and Monika Elisabet (10/08/1955- ).

- ♦ Dagny Elona (11/20/1913-02/08/2007), Nanny Elisabeth (11/29/1917- ), Linda Rebecka (05/17/1921-01/17/2015), and Gunvor Else-Britt (03/02/1923-07/06/2016).

Anders Mattsson Furu and his second wife Maria had three children:

1) Ester Irene "Papas Ester" Furu (11/16/1889-05/05/1974), never married, lived in Kyrkoby, Kronoby, and was a schoolteacher in Kronoby.

2) Edit Sofia Furu (08/18/1891-05/11/1921), who married Oskar Verner Mattsson Granlund Timmerbacka (06/22/1888-12/02/1951) of Kortjärvi. The family moved to Helsingfors on November 22, 1923. Edit and Oskar Verner had three children:



Front row, L-R: Emma Helena Furu (Bredbacka), her daughter Judit Jumina, and Emma's father Anders Mattsson Furu. Back row, L-R: Emma's son Viktor Verner, her daughter Emma Olivia, and her half-aunt, "Papas Ester" Furu (Anders' daughter from his second marriage).

in Terjärv: Kajsa Greta Andersdotter Sandkulla (09/25/1831-?); Anna Andersdotter Sandkulla Granö (11/03/1835-07/21/1847); Helena Andersdotter Sandkulla Granö (11/25/1836-?), who never married; Anders Andersson Sandkulla Granö (10/12/1839-?); Maria Andersdotter Sandkulla Granö (05/21/1842-01/27/1924); Matts Andersson Sandkulla Granö (1846-1846); and (123) MATTS ANDERSON SANDKULLA STÅHL GRANÖ (07/04/1847-02/06/1932).

(117) [B] MARGARETA CARLSDOTTER SANDKULLA (03/02/1810-12/29/1890). See (116).

(118) [K,C] MARIA MARGARETA ANDERSDOTTER FURU (10/17/1812-12/29/1872). See (115).

(119) [L,K,B] JAKOB ANDERSSON SANDKULLA GRANVIK (06/05/1821-09/04/1885). See (120) below.

(120) [C] ANNA FREDRIKSDOTTER BEXAR (09/17/1823-10/20/1887), born in Terjärv and probably died at Granvik, married (119) JAKOB ANDERSSON SANDKULLA GRANVIK (06/05/1821-05/24/1879 or 09/04/1885) on December 08, 1847 in Terjärv, where he was born. Jakob was a farmer at Granvik, and they lived at Kortjärvi. They had eleven children: 3 stillborn and unnamed; Anders "Döv-Ant" (Deaf Ant) (07/27/1848-02/03/1909), who lived at Kyrkoby; Leander (04/08/1853-07/04/1854); Jakob Adolf (06/15/1857-05/22/1863); Leander (10/06/1858-01/23/1861); Jakob Adolf (11/25/1866-1883); Maria (03/24/1855-03/04/1930), who moved to America in about 1879 and died there; Anna (08/24/1851-07/09/1927), who lived at Småbönders; and (125) HELENA SOFIA JACOBSDOTTER GRANVIK (12/02/1849-09/05/1887).

(121) [R,L,K,B] MATTS ANDERSSON STÅL SANDKULLA BREDBACKA (09/09/1826 or 09/21/1826-07/29/1919). See (122).

(122) [R,C] LISA GRETA JOHANSDOTTER FRÖJDÖ (07/22/1831-05/17/1903), born and died in Terjärv, married (121) MATTS ANDERSSON STÅL SANDKULLA BREDBACKA ("Stålas Matts")

- Per Mattias Granlund (05/31/1915-?) who died in Sweden.
- Helge Anders Granlund (04/29/1917-07/28/1943)
- Ann-Mari Helena (12/03/1919-12/31/1920)

3) Sanfrid Teodor Andersson Furu (11/01/1895-02/19/1897).



## Frans Enoch Andersson Furu July 8, 1882 to June 6, 1956

Enoch was born on Papas on Furu, the eighth child of farmer (126) **Anders Mattsson Furu** (03/04/1852-03/21/1917) and his first wife, (125) Helena Sofia Granvik Sandkulla (12/02/1849-09/05/1887). Enoch married Serafina Mattsdotter Storbacka (07/18/1884-06/04/1926) on July 2, 1907. They lived at Småbönders, Terjärv, where they had twelve children:

1) Torkel Osvald Eliel (11/21/1907-08/21/1907), who married Birgit Linnea Simonsdotter Backman (05/05/1912-06/29/2002) on October 7, 1945 and had two children: Ejvor Birgitta (01/31/1949- ) and Tom Andreas (11/21/1950-02/18/2017).

2) Hjördis Margareta (03/18/1909-07/29/1999), who never married.



Serafina.

3) Levi Torvald (12/28/1910-01/26/1911).

4) Mirjam Elisabeth (03/31/1912-07/04/1939).

5) Torvald Andreas (03/20/1914-10/29/1998), who never married.

6) Else Viola (09/15/1915-04/16/1991), who married Rainer Johan Djupsjöbacka (06/03/1918-03/27/2012) on October 31, 1948 and had three children: Boes Torval (08/02/1949- ), Tordis Viola (06/26/1951- ), and Tora Annika (07/06/1953- ).

7) Birger Mattias (07/30/1917-09/03/1999), who never married.

8) Gretel Linnea (09/17/1919-01/17/1997), who married Bror Alarik Mathias Hellsten (03/04/1921-09/18/2006) in 1946 and had two children: May Inger (10/07/1948- ) and Stig Olav Mathias (06/09/1947- ).

9) Lars "Lasse" Anton (05/01/1921-11/03/2006), who married Rebecka Nikolaisdotter Alanko (07/15/1922-11/17/2002) on July 22, 1947 and had two children: Kaj Gustav (05/08/1948- ) and Kay-Len Rebecka (Forsman) (10/29/1954- ).

10) Bertel Johannes (06/30/1922-11/21/2014), who married Eila Gunhild Johanna Svartsjö (06/09/1929-01/27/2005) on July 3, 1949, and had two children: Göran Bertel Matias (09/01/1952-02/26/2014) and Annika Eila Kristina.

11) Mai-Britt Furu (07/23/1923- ), who married Jarl Gustaf Henriksson Vistbacka (01/07/1920-10/03/2002) on 07/14/1946, and had two children: Stina Britt-Sofi and Jan Gustav Ingmar.

12) Kurt Helge (10/30/1925-07/14/2003), who married Gunvor Ingeborg Elisabet Storbacka (11/09/1930- ) on 09/04/1949.

(from grand-daughter, Kay-Len Rebecka Forsman, 1954- )

My father, Lars Anton Furu, grew up with many siblings. His mother, Serafina, died when Kurt was only six months old and Lars was eight. His sister Else was 14 years old



Frans Enoch.

(09/09/1826 or 09/21/1826-07/29/1919) on June 07, 1849. Lisa and Matts were the parents of ten children born in Terjärv: Helena Sofia (09/25/1850-02/02/1904);

**Matts Mattsson Bredbacka**

(11/15/1852-09/05/1910); Rosina Matilda (11/03/1858-01/11/1861); Karl Johan Berg (11/27/1861-06/02/1957), the author of *A History of the Bredbacka Home*; **Josefina "Fina" Mattsdotter Bredbacka** (02/16/1862-12/19/1933); Matilda Berg (11/26/1863-?); Edla Johanna "Aunt Etto" Berg (02/28/1866-08/25/1945); Maria Alina "Marina" (06/22/1870-09/18/1939); **Viktor Herman Bredbacka** (03/07/1876-?); and **(124) ANNA MATTSDOTTER SANDKULLA BREDBACKA** (09/04/1849-02/06/1936).

(123) [R,K,C,B] MATTS ANDERSON SANDKULLA STÅL GRANÖ (07/04/1847-02/06/1932). See (124).

**(124) [R,L,K,C] ANNA MATTSDOTTER SANDKULLA BREDBACKA**

(09/04/1849-02/06/1936), born and died in Terjärv, married (123) MATTS ANDERSON SANDKULLA STÅL GRANÖ (07/04/1847-02/06/1932) on June 26, 1875 in Terjärv, where he was born and died. Anna and Matts were the parents of ten children, born in Terjärv: Oskar Teodor (02/13/1876-03/22/1953); Frans Gideon (11/18/1878-12/28/1936); Ida Emilia (07/25/1880-04/24/1955); Selma Sofia (12/31/1882-07/06/1955); Anna Eufemia (12/06/1886-08/04/1961); Matts Leander (01/01/1889-08/08/1925); Otto Alexander, twin of Matts Leander, (01/01/1889-08/10/1901); Ester Maria (07/19/1891-07/22/1891); Ester Maria (02/20/1895-06/07/1900); and **(127) ANDERS JOEL MATTSON SANDKULLA STÅL GRANÖ** (07/13/1877-02/05/1954).

(125) [L,K,C] HELENA SOFIA JACOBSDOTTER GRANVIK SANDKULLA (12/02/1849-09/05/1887). See (126).

**(126) [K,C,R] ANDERS MATTSSON FURU** (03/04/1852-03/21/1917), born and lived at Småbönders, Terjärv and died in Terjärv, married (125) HELENA SOFIA JACOBSDOTTER GRANVIK SANDKULLA (12/02/1849-09/05/1887) on July 10, 1873 in Terjärv. After Helena Sofia died in childbirth, Anders married

at the time and she took on the role as mother and housekeeper. None of us can imagine how much of her strength this took, taking care of us and also the household. Lars' father Enoch never re-married. Lars' brother Birger contracted polio when he was six years old, and he and his sister Margit lived together in their adult years. Margit was a seamstress and Birger was trained as a shoemaker. In recent days, he delivered mail in their car.

My grandfather Enoch was a farmer with a number of dairy cows. Life was hard and money was always scarce. Horses were Enoch's great interest and some of his sons, including my father Lars, shared that interest throughout their lives. In our family, there have always been horses. At first, work horses, and later when Lars bought a tractor they became race horses. Countless are the times in which the horse was loaded into the horse trailer to go racing around the woods. Sometimes they were good and sometimes less good.

The Winter War broke out in 1939, and my father Lars was only 18 years old when he had to go to war in 1940. The best young men were taken during the war. Five of Enoch's sons took part. Kurt, who was youngest, was not in the war for long. At Papas, life continued despite the war. The girls and their father Enoch had to survive without the boys. Joy and relief was great once the war was over and the heroes escaped and came home.

Most of Enoch's children lived to old age, except Mirjam and Levi Torvald who died young and Else who was killed in a road accident.

My father Lars found his future wife Rebekka in the little village of Inakylä (a Finnish speaking town). They lived in a house just next to the home farm (Papas). They had a son, Kaj-Gustav, born May 8, 1948, and me, Kay-Len, born October 29, 1954. I was two years old when we moved into our new home that was built next to the old one. Our parents also had a farm, but since it was small, my father had to earn money for us to live on by working at different places around the woods. It was very common at the time for a wife to be caring for the farm alone.

When I was a year old, I got polio. It was a difficult epidemic that was everywhere in the world by around 1950. My disease meant more work for my mother, as I was in the hospital in Helsinki three times.

Eventually, time improved in Finland, and also at Papas. In 1971, my brother Kaj married Sirpa Helle Anna-Liisa Kuusisaari, who came from the same area as our mother. They have lived side by side with my parents, working together on the farm. ❖



Papas house on Furu (dark painted), 1913. Women, left to right, Maria Byskata Furu (Anders second wife); Ester "Papas Ester" Furu (Helny's half-sister); Serafina Storbacka Furu (Helny's brother Enoch's wife) and Serafina's children, left to right, Mirjam Elisabeth (baby), Hjördis Margareta ("Margit"), and Torkel Osvald Eliel. The boy between Maria and Ester is Viktor Verner Bredbacka, who was a farm hand for his grandfather, Anders Furu.



Left: Papas (in left background) on Småbönders, 1960; Right: Papas on Furu, ca. 1925. The large white house towards the left rear is the house where Anders Mattsson Furu lived with his family, and where his daughter, Helny Maria was born (close-up below, 2002).



"Papas Ester" (left) and unidentified, ca. 1942.



Frans Enoch Furu (seated in front) and his children: four daughters, Hjørdis, Else, Gretel, and Maj-Britt; six sons: Torkel, Torvald, Birger, Lars, Bertel, and Kurt. Photo taken about 1946. Two children not in photo are Levi who died in 1911 and Mirjam who died in 1939.



Seated are Frans Enoch's son Lars (Lasse) and his wife Rebekka, and their great-grandson Lukas. Standing left to right: their grandchildren Sarah, Monica, and Harri; and their daughter Kay-Len and her brother Kaj.



MARIA ANDERSDOTTER BYSKATA (02/23/1852-11/23/1915) on June 21, 1888. She was born in Kyrköby, Terjärv, and died in Terjärv. Anders and Maria, were the parents of two daughters who were born in Terjärv: Edit Sofia Andersdotter Furu (08/18/1891-05/11/1921); and Ester Irene "Papas Ester" Andersdotter Furu (11/16/1889-05/05/1974). Anders and his first wife, Helena Sofia, were the parents of seven children born in Terjärv: Emma Helena (09/19/1873-01/20/1958); Anders Emil (04/12/1875 or 04/04/1875-?); Johan Oskar (02/28/1880-09/07/1935); Frans Enoch (07/08/1882-06/06/1956); Rosa Emilia (08/20/1887-?); Matts Joel (09/16/1876-04/03/1915); and **(128) HELNY MARIA ANDERSDOTTER FURU** (07/04/1885-04/20/1968).

**(127) ANDERS JOEL MATTSON SANDKULLA STÅL GRANÖ** (Joel Steele) (07/13/1877-02/05/1954) married **(128) HELNY MARIA ANDERSDOTTER FURU** (07/04/1885-04/20/1968). They were the parents of **(129) LILLIAN ELEANOR STEELE** (06/28/1920-11/30/1995) and **(130) NORMA ELISABETH STEELE** (02/24/1922-08/27/1986).

**(128) HELNY MARIA ANDERSDOTTER FURU** (07/04/1885-04/20/1968). See (127).

**(129) LILLIAN ELEANOR STEELE** (06/28/1920-11/30/1995) married William Herman Anderson (10/08/1913-04/18/1981). They were the parents of **(131) KENNETH WILLIAM ANDERSON** (02/20/1941- ); **(132) JUDY MARIE ANDERSON** (08/17/1943-08/2005); **(133) CAROL DIANE ANDERSON** (11/19/1945-09/01/2015); and **(134) LOIS ANN ANDERSON** (07/06/1948-).

**(130) NORMA ELISABETH STEELE** (02/24/1922-08/27/1986) married LeRoy Basilio Martelli (03/21/1927-02/09/2013). They were the parents of **Joelle Steele** (Nancy Norleen Martelli) (04/19/1951- ); and Chris Adamo Steele Martelli (08/08/1954- ), who married Gail Ann Leete (07/21/1954- ) and had a daughter, Adrienne Elizabeth Martelli (12/03/1987- ).

## **(128) Helny Maria Andersdotter Furu July 4, 1885 to April 20, 1968**

Helny was born on Papas on Furu, the seventh child of farmer **(126) Anders Mattsson Furu** (03/04/1852-03/21/1917) and his first wife, (125) Helena Sofia Granvik Sandkulla (12/02/1849-09/05/1887). Helny married twice, first to her fifth cousin once removed, **(52) (Matts) Arvid Mattsson Forström** (11/06/1878-08/13/1917) on February 28, 1907. Following Arvid's untimely death, Helny married her second cousin, **(127) Anders Joel Mattsson Sandkulla Stål Granö (Joel Steele)** (07/13/1877-02/05/1954).

Helny and Arvid had six children:

- 1) **(62) Elsie Marie** (03/18/1907-09/22/1992).
- 2) **(64) Matt Teodor "Ted"** (06/12/1908-04/06/1963), twin of Edit.
- 3) Edit (or Edith) (06/12/1908-?), twin of Ted, stillborn or died in early infancy.
- 4) **Svea Wilhelmina "Minnie"** (10/09/1910-03/05/1928).
- 5) Linda Linnea (01/01/1912-03/27/1914), died of acute enteritis.
- 6) Inga Elizabeth (04/23/1916-08/26/1916), died of lobar pneumonia.

Helny and Joel had two children:

- 1) **(129) Lillian Eleanor** (06/28/1920-11/30/1995).
- 2) **(130) Norma Elisabeth** (02/24/1922-08/27/1986).

Helny's mother died sixteen days after giving birth to her eighth child. Helny was only two years old at the time. Her father remarried nine months later and had three more children. Family "lore" says that Helny was involved with a Finnish boy and that she was sent to America to put an end to that relationship before it went any further.

Tsar Nicholas II was in power in Finland when Helny left Terjärv for America at age 20 on January 24, 1906. She departed from the port of Hanko, traveling as Helny Furu, taking the Arcturus steamship to Southampton, England. It was a 291' long "ice class" steamship that traveled at a speed of 13.5 knots and carried only 139 passengers. In England, on February 3, 1906, Helny boarded the Philadelphia steamship going to America. It was a 560' long steamship that traveled at 20 knots and carried a total of 1,740 passenger, 1,000 of whom traveled third class.

Helny arrived at Ellis Island on February 10, 1906; Teddy Roosevelt was in office at the time, and he had been president since 1901 and would not leave office for another three years. Helny's stated destination on arrival was Olympia, Washington, and she took the train there, which would have been a five- to eight-day trip in those days. It is not known if she visited her brothers, Matts Joel or Anders Emil on the way to Washington. Her oldest sister Emma had already returned to Finland by 1904. None of Helny's siblings ever joined her in settling in Washington state, and she never returned to Finland to visit.

Helny had a job waiting for her in Rochester, Washington, where she immediately went to work for the Forström family, probably to take care of the three youngest sons of **(46) Matt Forstrom** and his wife Sofia. The boys were between the ages of one and



Helny, 1906.



The schoolhouse on Småbönders on Furu ca. 1893.

**(131) KENNETH WILLIAM ANDERSON** (02/20/1941- ) married Linda Lee Schulz (1940- ). They were the parents of Kimberly Lynn Anderson (10/04/1966- ), who married Mike and had a daughter, Mirija (09/27/2002- ); Jill Diane Anderson (05/09/1970- ), who married Jim and had two children, Hannah (1998- ) and Joseph (2001- ); Dane William Anderson (01/29/1973- ).

**(132) JUDY MARIE ANDERSON** (08/17/1943- 08/2005) married Philip Daniel Mohr. They were the parents of three children: Jeffrey Scott Mohr (10/23/1966-03/07/2014); Natalie Marie Mohr (04/17/1968- ); and Deborah Elizabeth Mohr (04/21/1971- ). Judy and Phil divorced and she married Roger Philip Bentsen. They were the parents of Rachael Diane Bentsen (01/27/1985- ).

**(133) CAROL DIANE ANDERSON** (11/19/1945-09/01/2015) married William Guy Gifford (1940- ). They were the parents of two children: Wade Matthew Gifford (12/21/1970- ) and Jennifer Joan "J.J." Gifford (08/22/1973- ).

**(134) LOIS ANN ANDERSON** (07/06/1948- ) married David Michael DeVaney (04/19/1942- ). They were the parents of Jonathan Leigh DeVaney (06/18/1971- ); Joshua Michael DeVaney (07/16/1974- ); and Shannon Colleen DeVaney (11/04/1979- ) ❖



Helny (seated, left), fellow housekeepers in Finland. Front right is Maria Cecelia Häst-backa, daughter of Maria Andersdotter Byskata, widow of Anders Anderson Sandkulla, who married Helny's widowed father and raised Helny.

seven, and Sofia was 46 years old. Helny used the last name Anderson when she came to Rochester.

Helny married Matt and Sofia Forstrom's oldest son, **(52) Matts Arvid Forstrom**, before a "minister of the gospel" in Olympia on February 28, 1907, just eighteen days before their first child was born. They took out a marriage license the following day. Witnesses to the union were Arvid's brother **(54) Oscar Forstrom** and Emilia Anderson.

In 1910 they moved to the farmhouse on Independence Road in Rochester near Arvid's parents' farm. The road in front of the house frequently washed out when it rained or when Scatter Creek overflowed its banks. On March 24, 1916, the Washington Standard stated that "Some 50 residents of Rochester and vicinity have filed a petition with the county commissioners protesting to the proposed construction of a bridge at the

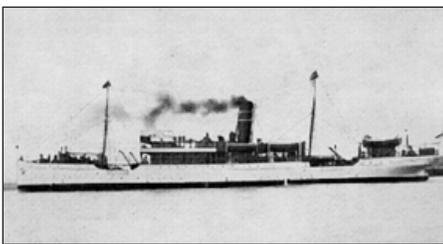
Arvid Forstrom place and recommending that instead a concrete culvert be built and the road filled in." Apparently a culvert was installed and the road was paved. From that point on, it became a landmark by which distances were estimated, and was referred to as simply "the pavement." Children used to roller skate on it.

Helny's life as a farmer's wife in rural America was certainly no bed of roses. She was in a decidedly milder climate, but her life was not without hardship – and grief. Her first child was born when Helny was 21 years old and had been in American only fourteen months. Another fourteen months went by and in 1908 she had twins, the daughter dying some time before the age of two (no birth certificates on record for either twin). Two years and four months later in 1910 she had another daughter, followed fourteen months later in 1912 by another daughter who died two years later in 1914. Helny's older brother Matts died in Butte, Montana in 1915, her stepmother in Finland died the same year. Another daughter was born in 1916 and died four months later. In 1917, Helny's father died in Finland. Five months later that same year, her husband Arvid was killed when his milk truck was hit by a train, seriously injuring their nine-year-old son, Ted.

Surely, this much death in the life of a hard-working farmwife and mother must have been overwhelming. But, not to be defeated, and to provide a life for herself and her three surviving children, Helny married Joel Steele two years later on March 22, 1919 in Tacoma. They were married by Lutheran pastor Ernest C. Bloomquist in the presence of witnesses Alfred Edvard Alfredsson Forsman (03/25/1893-?) and his wife (Johanna) Emilia Broända Sunabacka-Johanson Forsman (06/03/1878-1948).

Helny was a 34-year-old widow; Joel was a 42-year-old bachelor. It was his first marriage, and for some years, he worked as a logger during the week, coming home on the weekends. They lived in the farmhouse on Independence Road that Helny had shared with her late husband Arvid.

In 1920, Helny had a daughter, followed by another daughter two years later. Then, in 1928, tragedy struck again when her seventeen-year old daughter Minnie, who had been ill for some time, died from tuberculosis. A year later, the Great Depression began. While Rochester did not suffer the same problems found in midwestern America's Dust Bowl, it was nevertheless a difficult time for the family. In 1935, Helny's older brother (Johan) Oskar died in Finland, but he was nine years older than Helny, and she had not seen him for many years, so it is hard to say how this news affected her.



The Arcturus.



The Philadelphia.

Helny's daughter Elsie and husband Ted Ness had moved to Anacortes on Fidalgo Island near the Canadian border in 1939, and Helny and Joel sold their farmhouse on Independence Road and rented a house nearby. Joel and his daughter Lillian's husband Bill Anderson worked in logging for a few years before Helny and Joel moved to Anacortes in 1946. At that time, the timber supply of the Bordeaux area was running out, and Joel's days as a part-time logger were coming to an end, his retirement eminent. Helny and Joel lived at 2018 L Avenue, across the street from Elsie and Ted, who lived at 2013.

Helny became a naturalized citizen on May 16, 1945. Her citizenship papers say that she was 5'8" tall, 180 lbs, with gray hair and blue eyes. At the time of her death, Helny was still a member of the Order of Runeberg, Rochester lodge #120, of which she had been an active member throughout most of her life.

Those who contributed to this history who knew Helny as a young woman claim that she was very busy and active, always on the go, always doing something. She never missed a bridal shower, a wedding, a baby shower, or any other activity with her women friends, and she apparently enjoyed a variety of activities with the church and the Order of Runeberg. Also, everyone agreed that

she was a really good baker. But, it seems that most or all of her grandchildren did not like her "blood bread," made from the blood drained from a newly butchered farm animal, and did not eat it.

During her life, Helny suffered from arthritis, and during her last ten or fifteen years, she walked with two canes, later with crutches. In 1965, she moved to Harstine Island where she lived with her oldest daughter, Elsie, and son-in-law Ted Ness, at Jarrell's Cove Marina on 220 E. Wilson Road. She died there at 11 a.m., on April 20, 1968, just four hours following a gastrointestinal hemorrhage that occurred as a result of previously undiagnosed carcinoma of the stomach. Her funeral was held at 2:00 p.m. on April 25, 1968. Rev. K.G. Egertson presided over the service, and the pall bearers were Leonard Bergman, Harry Swanson, Walfred Bjork, Victor Haughland, LeRoy Erickson, and Wayne Norgard. Helny was laid to rest beside her second husband, Joel Steele, at Grandview Cemetery in Anacortes.

**(from daughter, (129) Lillian Eleanor Steele, 1920-1995)**

I don't really know how old my mother was, but she was probably about 9 or 11 years old, when she had scarlet fever and lost all her hair. She was just getting over



Helny (seated, right) with Arvid's aunt, Johanna Alina Forsbacka Brandt (seated, left), her brother-in-law Oscar's wife, Anna Alina Smedjebacka Bäck Forström (standing, left), and Arvid's cousin Alina Sundquist (daughter of his aunt Anna Lovisa Andersdotter Emet) (standing, right).

it and had a relapse and got very sick again. Evidently, there in Finland the doctors were miles away. Anyway her father told one of her brothers to go get the doctor. He ran the horse so hard that when he came home the horse died from being run too hard. My grandmother died when my mother was only two years old, so



Helny's new Forstrom family, left to right: father-in-law Matt, nephew Victor, mother-in-law Sofia, brother-in-law Oskar, Helny holding daughter Elsie, unidentified woman, and Arvid, 1907.



Helny with Ted, 1908.

she was raised by a stepmother who she said was good to her, in her own way. I never really heard her talk much about her half-sisters, Edit and Ester. She had four brothers and two sisters.

In Finland, the boys evidently had some kind of beauty contest and they said they weren't going to pick my mother because she had such an ugly nose, but she was so friendly or nice anyway, that they were going to give her some prize, a bag of sugar or some silly little thing like that. She always told us that she didn't get the beauty prize because she had such an ugly nose.

My mother came to America directly to Rochester. Most people who came here had jobs because someone promised to give them one when they got here. She went to work for the Forströms. They had a big house there at the time, and



Helny with Linda Linnea, 1912.

that's where she came to work. Then she married one of the boys, Arvid, and they had six children. Arvid was driving a milk truck in Centralia and was hit by a train and killed.

In 1919, my mother married my father, Joel Steele. He had never been married before, and he was in his 40s. He was 43 when I was born. They had us two darling little girls! My Mom was a very strong person. She wasn't stern really, but very strong in character. She was physically strong too. Somebody told me one time that they never saw a lady who could pick up two milk cans, one in each hand, and throw them up on the milkstand. She was also strong in a way that people depended on her, and



Helny and Arvid with (left to right) Minnie, Elsie, and Ted, 1911.

she was very active in everything, and always kind of in charge of things. Boy, how different her daughter is!

**(from granddaughter, (132) Judy Marie Anderson, 1943-2005)**

Grandma Steele would come visit, and within an hour she would be sitting on a chair under the wall phone talking Swedish to her friends by the hour. It was fun to listen, and it seemed like she was talking very fast.

Grandma always baked large batches of coffee bread, flat bread, and limpa. The house smelled wonderful and us children always begged for bites of dough. She'd say, "if you eat too much you'll get a stomach ache," but she would give us a small ball of dough. She also made

"blood bread." Dad had butchered a cow and she went out when they cut the throat and caught the blood in a bowl. I would never eat any of that bread, even though they told us it was good.

My impression of Grandma was that she was a strong woman and took good care of her family. I also remember that she always had her crocheting with her. She could talk a mile a minute and crochet just as fast without ever (it seemed to me) looking at what she was doing. I think it might be a lost art!

**(from granddaughter, (134) Lois Ann Anderson (DeVaney), 1948- )**

Grandma had a lot of friends in Rochester, since she used to live there and most of her friends came originally from Terjärv, Finland. After she and Grandpa Steele moved to Anacortes, she would come and visit us, usually for a couple of weeks at a time. She would talk for hours on the phone, or someone would drop by to visit. Coffee was a must, and you wouldn't serve it without something sweet. No wonder she was always baking! I have never seen people drink coffee the way Grandma and her friends did with the possible exception of my husband Mike's grandfather, who was from Denmark. The only difference is that besides pouring the coffee into the saucer, the Finns would put a piece of cube sugar in their mouths and sip the coffee past the sugar. My friends were always intrigued by this and would ask me why they drank coffee that way.

When I was about 14 years old, I came home from school to find Grandma Steele and her friends from around Rochester sitting at the dining room table, all talking at once (or so it seemed to me), drinking coffee from the saucer, and eating some wonderful dessert. They would "pounce" on me, talking Swede-Finn, asking me how I was. I could understand a little, but I didn't have the nerve to try and speak it to them. They were so delighted when I would seem to understand them.

I remember Grandma as a very serious and stern person, usually ironing or crocheting. She taught Carol and me how to play rummy, and she would play very

ruthlessly. She didn't believe in giving a child a chance! Actually, that was probably for the best. I also don't believe in letting children win all the time. She also used to crochet so beautifully. My sister Carol and I were into embroidering pillowcases when we were in high school, and Grandma would crochet the lace edging on them for us. I still have many pairs in my cedar chest, some of which I have set aside for each of my children.

I used to bake coffee bread with Grandma when I was too young for school. She would pull off some dough for me. I had my own little pans and I tried so hard to shape the dough like she did, but I could never do it. My poor father ate my hard, crusty rolls and pretended to like them. I still make coffee bread a couple times a year, and mine never turn out as uniform as Grandma's did. Every time I make it I can almost feel Grandma standing behind me, giving me hints.

Grandma loved the daytime soap opera, *General Hospital*, and she would not miss it for the world. But before she got hooked on that she used to watch a TV series called *Divorce Court*. My father used to pull her leg by pretending he was interested in the show. Grandma would go on and on about how terrible one or the other person was, and Dad would nod



Minnie, Elsie, and Ted, 1918.



Farmhouse porch, summer 1913. Helny and Arvid (holding Linda Linnea), and children, from right to left, Ted, Minnie, and Elsie. Directly behind Ted and Minnie is Joel Steele.

and agree with a straight face. Then he would turn to us and give us a quick grin.

**(from granddaughter, Joelle Steele, 1951- )**

Grandma was 65 years old when I was born, and I was born and raised in California, so I didn't get to see her very often except when we would visit the family in Washington for Easter vacation, for a few weeks during the summer, or on her rare visits to California. The house in Anacortes was directly across the street from Grandma's oldest child, my half-aunt, Elsie Ness. Grandma's place was a two-bedroom house on a big lot, with a bunch of apple trees, and a separate building that housed a laundry room, a woodshed, and a garage. The laundry room had an old framed photograph of Grandpa Steele's parents. (I wish I knew what happened to it.) The back door to the house entered into the kitchen via a little enclosed porch where Grandma had some of her African violets, and more were on a wrought iron stand next to her chair in the living room.

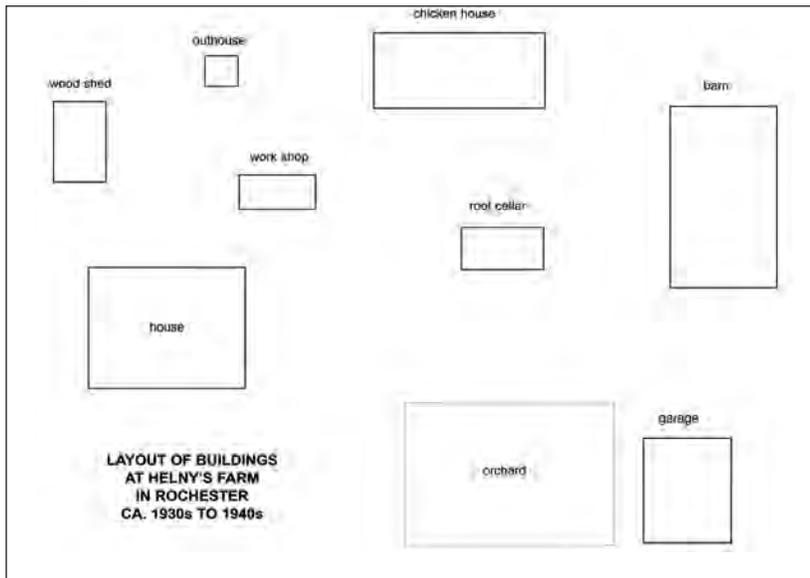
Grandma's bedroom was off the kitchen and it had a big brown-painted iron bed, linoleum floor, and white bedding and curtains. The kitchen had a wood-burning stove, and a woodbox between the stove and the kitchen counter. Grandma used to sit on that woodbox and eat her breakfast using the pull-out breadboard as a table. Like everyone else, I remember her drinking coffee from a saucer with a sugar cube on her tongue.

And, I remember her baking and how good her breads and rolls were. She also used to have this very hard cinnamon toast that she kept in a bottom cupboard, and I loved that too.

Grandma used to watch *General Hospital* on TV, and I hold her personally responsible for the fact that all these years later, I still watch that soap opera! One of the original cast members from Grandma's era was still on it until recently, and all the others have long since passed away, including the one who portrayed her favorite character, "Jessie."

Grandma had arthritis and walked with two canes when I knew her. She couldn't get her stockings on without help. When I was there, I helped her put on those thick support hose. She wore black lace-up shoes, and short-sleeved cotton dresses that buttoned down the front with little pastel floral patterns. Her hair was a beautiful bright white, not the yellowy looking white or one of those pink or blue rinse jobs that were once so popular. Her hair was thick and I don't know if it was really wavy or if she had a perm. She always wore a delicate little transparent hairnet over it to keep it in place. She used old-fashioned rouge on her cheeks, the kind that was the consistency of soft lipstick and came in a little compact.

Grandma's English was good and she spoke it with a little Swede-Finn lilt



in her voice. For years, my mother and I used to mimic Grandma saying the words “later on” the way she pronounced it: “latery awneh.” She would also start to ask one of her daughters something and she would get their names confused and say something that sounded like, “Elsie, Minnie, Norma, Lillian – vad heter du?” (what is your name or what name is it).

Whenever Grandma sat in her chair and crocheted, she would sometimes be kind of muttering to herself and making little smacking sounds with her lips. Whenever I think of someone getting elderly, I think of Grandma sitting in that chair. There was a cuckoo clock on the wall near her chair, the kind with the vines and the bird on it, and she used to go in and pull on the chains every day to wind it. I love cuckoo clocks to this day.

**(from grandson, (131) Kenneth William Anderson, 1941- )**

Grandma and Grandpa Steele used to come from Anacortes to visit us at our house in Rochester. It was always an exciting time, because they would bring gifts and create a new energy in the house. Grandpa would do chores outside and Grandma would bake. My friends always liked to come to my house when Grandma was there because she made the very best coffee bread. We would eat the pastry until we were ill, and then come back for more the next day. They had many friends in the area who would all come to our home when Grandma

and Grandpa were there. The gatherings usually involved a card game of 500 and lots of loud talking in Swedish. I also remember being told not to try to talk Swedish, because I was an American and needed to speak English.

**(from grandson, (76) Donald Eugene Forstrom, 1931-2022)**

I remember the old farmhouse where Grandma Helny lived with my grandfather, Arvid Forstrom, and later with her second husband, Joel Steele. The main floor had a living room and a bedroom. Upstairs were two bedrooms. There was a large dining room and a large kitchen with eating area at one end. The back porch had a hand-operated water pump. There was no indoor plumbing – outhouse was down a path.

I remember great Christmases at that old farmhouse. It seems to me that all my aunts were there with their husbands as they got married, Aunt Elsie and Uncle Ted Ness, Aunt Lillian and Uncle Bill Anderson, and Aunt Norma. Aunt Norma was my favorite aunt, I think in large part because we were only nine years apart in age, and according to my cousin Joelle, she always said I was her favorite nephew! At Christmas, Grandma made lutfisk, a type of white fish that’s cured in brine [and lye] and very gelatinous when cooked – ugh! But she also made these tasty little round potatoes in a milk sauce.

**(from granddaughter, (133) Carol Diane Anderson, 1945-2015)**

I remember Grandma Steele very lovingly. I looked forward to her visits. We would come home from school to see our kitchen table literally filled with breads she had been baking all day. Even some of my old school friends still mention to this day how wonderful the kitchen smelled when she and Grandpa came to visit. I would come home from school when Grandma was visiting and she had some of her “Rochester lady friends” over for coffee. They would sit around Mom’s dining table with their cubed sugar and coffee, which they poured in the saucer to drink. It was fun to hear them talking in Swedish.

Grandma crocheted edges onto a lot of pillowcases that I embroidered. I still have some of them that I haven’t used, which I will pass on to my children. I cut the lace off the ones that have worn out, and I slipped it over some of my lampshades so that I can still enjoy her work. I can still picture her sitting in her chair crocheting.

**(from niece Joanne Helen Forstrom (Van Nortwick Nash, 1934-2015)**

Helny gave me a round doily she knitted out of fine gauge crochet thread as a wedding gift in August 1957. It is about 18” in diameter and is just exquisite, a special occasion piece for sure.



Helny with, left to right, Minnie, Elsie, and Ted, 1919.

(from Freda Hauge West, 1921-2012, friend of Helny's daughter, Norma)

I didn't know Helny or Joel Steele well at all, but I do recall that Helny liked to talk a lot and seemed to be full of fun, and I think her daughter Norma took after her. I remember one time at the Swede Hall, they had a program and a play, something about a mockingbird, in which Helny was acting with another local lady, Judith Anderson. They stole the show, they were so funny!

(from Debra Irene Halinen (Santelli, 1959- )

My mother, Rose Marie Erickson (Halinen) (07/25/1925-06/24/2018), was the niece of (Anna) Alina Viktorsdotter Smedjebacka (04/17/1891-08/06/1941), the widow of (Karl) Oskar Forström (brother of Helny Steele's first husband Arvid Forström). My mother spent the night at the Steele farm when the Chehalis River overran its banks and flooded the farmlands. She was about 10 years old, so it was probably about 1935. She caught a ride from Olympia to the Steele's in Rochester. She slept upstairs between Helny's daughters, Lillian, 15, and Norma, 13. In the morning, her Uncle Emil's neighbor, Nestor Forström [first cousin to Helny's late husband, Arvid Forström] drove over and picked her up. Uncle Nestor took her the "long, roundabout way" to his farm, then walked her across the old railroad trestle across the Lilquist and Forstrom properties. Somehow, she climbed down and into her Uncle Emil's rowboat, and they eventually made it into her uncle's woodshed. Once the rowboat was tied up, she finally made it to her Aunt Alina's house. She never forgot how kind Lillian and Norma were, nor how cold she was in that upstairs bedroom in their big, drafty farmhouse [it had no heat or fireplace]. ❖



Helny, far left dressed as a man for a skit, and left to right: Emma Johnson, Hannah Isaacson, Alma Strand, and Selma Johanna Storgard Sandstrom (mother of Margit Elise Sandstrom Mattsson mother of Sally Diane Mattsson), 1925.



Helny in the light-colored dress, and Joel seated second from right, 1925.



Left to right back: Leonard Johnson, Helny, Ted Forstrom, Ted Ness, Joel. Front: Lulu Mae Berge, Norma Steele, and Lillian Steele, ca. 1929.



Helny in center with, left to right, Elsie, Norma, Lillian, and Minnie, August 8, 1926.



Helny with Norma and Lillian, 1928.



Left to right back row: Herbert Sandell, Joel Steele, two unidentified people. Front row: Sofia Forstrom, unidentified girl, Donald Forstrom, Elsie Forstrom Ness holding Shirley Forstrom, Helny Steele, and Ted Forstrom, 1936.



Helny (right) with Norma and Lillian, Joel (back, to left of Alina Brandt); Victor Nygard in middle, 1925.



Left to right: Arne Nygard held by Victor Nygard Sr., Vic Nygard held by Elvira Nygard, unidentified couple, Edith Sandell, Herbert Sandell, Hildur Gustafson, Art Gustafson, Joel and Helny, 1926.



Left to right: Ted Ness, Helny Steele, Ester Söderlund Forström, Ester's husband Nestor Forström, Joel Steele, and brothers Edwin and Victor Forström, June 1928.



Helny and Joel Steele, Mother's Day, Rochester, 1944.



Helny hanging laundry in Anacortes, May 1946, while the house was being moved into place and built.



Helny and Joel Steele in front of daughter Norma's apartment house at 1400 10th Avenue in the Sunset District in San Francisco, May 1947.



Some of Helny's children and their spouses: Ted and Lulu Forstrom, Elsie and Ted Ness, and Lillian and Bill Anderson, in front of Lillian's house in Rochester, June, 1947



Helny and Joel with daughter Norma in Victoria, British Columbia, Canada, 1948.



Christmas, 1948 in Anacortes at Helny and Joel's house. To Helny's left are her granddaughters Pat Ness and Carol Anderson, unidentified person, Ted Ness, Joel Steele, and Glenn Ness. To Helny's right are two unidentified people, and Helny's daughter Elsie.



Helny, 1948, sitting in daughter Elsie's kitchen in Anacortes. Note the old telephone on the wall behind her.



Standing, left to right: Helny, Lillian and Bill Anderson, Hilda and Charley Matson, Esther Leona and Signe Sofia Carlson, Ted and Elsie Ness. Lillian and Bill's kids, L-R: Carol, Judy, Lois, and Ken. Harstine Island, 1956.

### Helny's Swedish Limpé Bread

#### *Ingredients*

1 cup potato water, lukewarm  
(water in which potatoes were  
boiled)  
1 cup lukewarm water  
2 pkgs yeast  
½ cup molasses  
½ cup dark Karo syrup  
2 cups butter milk, lukewarm  
2 tsp salt  
3 T sugar  
2 T oil  
½ tsp anise seed  
½ tsp fennel seed  
½ tsp caraway seed  
1 tsp dried orange peel  
3 cup rye flour  
White flour

#### *Preparation*

Add yeast to water and potato water, stir until dissolved. Add molasses, syrup, buttermilk, sugar, salt, oil, anise, fennel, caraway, orange peel, rye flour, and enough white flour to make a medium stiff dough. Let rise in buttered bowl until doubled. Form into 4 balls. Put 2 each on cookie sheets. Flatten slightly with hand. Cover and let rise again. Bake at 350° F for 45 min. Cool on wire racks.

## Helny's Kaffebröd

### Ingredients

1 qt milk, scalded  
2 cups sugar  
1 cup butter or margarine  
1 T. salt  
3-4 eggs, beaten  
Flour  
15-20 pods cardamom seed (peel off outer shell and separate seeds)

### Preparation

Bring milk, sugar, butter, cardamon seeds, and salt to a boil. Cool to luke-warm. Add 3 pkgs yeast. Let stand until a little foam forms. Add eggs. Add enough flour to make a soft dough.

Knead until smooth. Place in greased bowl, cover with cloth, and let rise until doubled in size. Punch down and let rise again.

Divide into 4 parts. Roll each piece into rectangle about 1/2" thick. Spread with melted butter. Sprinkle with sugar and roll up from long side. Cut into pieces about 2" in length. Push down with thumbs in middle, pulling toward ends and pinch.

Place on greased cookie sheets about 4" apart. Let rise until doubled. Bake at 370o F for 15-20 minutes. Remove from pans and cool completely. Frost with glaze made of powdered sugar, butter, vanilla, milk and a dash of salt. Makes 4-5 doz rolls.



Helny at left with daughters Elsie (center) and Lillian (on right), at Harstine Island, 1956.



Helny on her 80th birthday, July 4, 1965, Anacortes.



Helny with her fourth great-grandchild, Kelly Ness, Christmas, 1967.



The bedspread/coverlet that Helny crocheted for her daughter Norma in the 1950s.



Helny and Arvid's house in Rochester, complete with family and friends.



Helny's funeral, April 25, 1968, Anacortes.

**(129) Lillian Eleanor Steele**  
**June 28, 1920 to**  
**November 30, 1995**



Lillian, ca. 1937.

Lillian was the oldest of two daughters born to **(128) Helny Maria Andersdotter Furu** (07/04/1885-04/20/1968) and **(127) Anders Joel Mattsson Sandkulla Stål Granö (Joel Steele)** (07/13/1877-02/05/1954).

Lillian married William Herman "Bill" Anderson (10/08/1913-04/18/1981) on 2/3/1939). Bill was born in Hobart, Washington, the fifth child of Harry Anderson (Heiki Koljola, son of Ante or Anders) (02/27/1873-12/09/1936) and Edla Isaacson (1877-?), who were both born in Esse, Finland, not far from where Lillian's mother was born.

Lillian and Bill had four children:

- 1) **(131) Kenneth William Anderson** (02/20/1941-11/12/2024).
- 2) **(132) Judy Marie Anderson** (08/17/1943-08/2005).
- 3) **(133) Carol Diane Anderson** (11/19/1945-September 1, 2015).
- 4) **(134) Lois Ann Anderson** (07/06/1948- ).

Lillian was born in Rochester, Washington, just after midnight on June 28, 1920, attended by Dr. F.J. Hackney of Centralia. Her original birth certificate indicated that her name was "Josephine," and many years later in 1973, she signed an Affidavit to correct the name on her birth certificate to "Lillian Eleanor."

During the latter years of her life, Lillian suffered from Parkinson's Disease, had coronary heart disease, and had some small strokes prior to her death. She died on November 30, 1995 at 4:05 a.m. at St. Peter's Hospital in Olympia. She had a heart attack just twelve hours earlier. She was buried at Mountain View Cemetery in Centralia on December 4, 1995 beside her husband Bill, whose father Harry Anderson is also buried there.

Bill had two brothers and three sisters: Harry (12/06/1902-12/18/1984), born in Issaquah, Washington; Lily (12/15/1904-?); Anne (02/18/1907-04/30/1993), born in Esse; Ellen (02/08/1910-10/07/1994), born in Esse; and Leonard (06/25/1916-03/12/1999), born in Hobart.



Lillian, ca. 1929.

with him in the woods. He had a wife who was mentally ill most of their married life. Anyway, they used to play jokes on him. He had a pig and the pig got away and was gone for several days. When it finally came back, they had a surprise party because the pig came back!

One time, this same guy, he could just eat and eat and eat. He was a big guy. They decided they were going to kill him and eat his pancakes. This was because a woman stood and fried hotcakes, until I don't know how many hotcakes he ate, until he finally had to give up. They were going to get him filled up on pancakes.

One time when Alma Strand lived where I do now, and Mom and Emma Johnson came to visit her one day, she cooked coffee, and she said, "Don't get my tablecloth dirty," so they took their coffee cups off the table and got down on their knees by the wood box and drank their coffee.

There was this woman who had new rings, and she was going around holding her hand out and saying, "Have you seen my cows? They've been gone since yesterday, today, and tomorrow."

When my Dad used to be away all week, working in the woods, we'd all sit by the wood stove. Mom would be sitting there with her crochet stuff, and Norma and I would be playing paper



Lillian, right, with sister Norma, ca. 1927.

Lillian tells her story as follows:

I always say that people in those days had more fun. When us children were little, they could find any reason to have a party. This guy Frans Anderson was one of these big old ugly, burly-looking guys who was as kind as could be. My Dad used to work



Elementary school class. Miss James at far left, and Lillian in the back row, far right.

dolls kind of behind the stove. There was quite a bit of space between the stove and the wall, so we had plenty of room to sit. We had this one paper doll that had only one leg. We called her "Poopwaddle." She walked around on her one leg. I guess we had broken the other leg off.

I liked to play down at the creek and down at the river. If there was any warm weather I was down at the creek or the river. I lived in the water. I wasn't much on dolls, evidently. But anyway, Ted Ness (Viktor Teodor Slusnäss, 03/03/1905-04/1985), when he was going with Elsie, gave me a doll. It was little Bobby Shafter – "Little Bobby Shafter, fat and fair, pretty eyes and golden hair, he's my love forever

more, pretty Bobby Shafter." It sat on a little platform. I thought one day, I don't like that doll and I'm going to bury it, and I buried it in the manure pile. I wasn't too much for dolls. I got into trouble.

When we were children, we didn't have baths and showers like they do these days, so every week we would go to the primitive old Swedish sauna across from where Edith Sandell lived. I think that sauna is why I rarely have colds now. Maybe I toughened up.

I went to school in Rochester. There was that big old two-story building and another two-story building with stairs on the outside of it that housed the first and second grades. The rest of the grade school was in the big two-story building. I don't remember how many children were there. I have no idea. I remember my favorite teacher

was Peggy O'Neal. She was the sweetest teacher. She taught seventh grade. This school went to the 8th grade. That's when I had this big crush on Art Rasmus, who grew up to be the town drunk. He died in a ditch from drinking.

We had this long narrow bus. There were these big benches on each side and can-

vas on the outside. It was very top-heavy and tipped easily. One day, we went around the corner by Triangle Service Station at Independence Road and Marble, down in that little dip. I don't know what happened, but we turned over and ended up leaning against a stump, which was the only thing that saved us from going clear down on the thing. I lost my shoes, probably the only pair of shoes I had.

Going into high school was not a happy occasion for me. I was sick a lot that freshman year, and I had algebra and I detested it. And when you get behind in algebra, you're kind of stuck. I struggled through, but it wasn't fun. But the rest of the school years were fine. Then I graduated from Rochester High



Bill Anderson, ca. 1933.

School and I sang a solo at the graduation. I can remember a little bit of the words ... "I'm on a homeward trail ..." I loved to sing. I used to sit in the upstairs window at home and sing at the top of my lungs. Then one night, somebody started clapping – the neighbors and children were all listening!

[NOTE: Lillian played the role of the gypsy kidnapper, "Meg," in a three-act operetta called "The Gypsy Rover," which was presented at Rochester High's auditorium at 8:00 p.m. on April 28 and 29, 1938. The operetta was written in 1919 by May Hewes Dodge and John Wilson Dodge, and it was a very typical and often-performed high school musical in its day.]



Lillian with, left to right, Sylvia Mattson, Artur Anderson, and Ted Ness, ca. 1928.



Bill Anderson, seated at right, his parents, Harry and Edla Anderson seated at left, and his siblings, ca. 1927.

We went to the dance at Woody's Nook [in Grand Mound] on Saturday nights. I would've died if I couldn't get there. Anyway, Bill (Anderson) and George asked me and my girlfriend Riggs (Rigmor Nylund Holm 1922-2010) to go along with them to Lincoln Creek to the dance. So we went. I've never been so scared in my life in a car. I'd never been up Lincoln Creek that much, and here were these curvy roads. And then they proceeded to tell us that on the way down from there earlier in the evening they almost hit a cow. That made me feel real confident! But we made it safely.

The first time Bill met me was before the night of that dance, but he didn't remember. Somebody had introduced him to me, but evidently he wasn't impressed at all. But from that night on, we were an item. He said he fell in love with me that first night. The other day, when I was going through a bunch of stuff, I found this note he had written to me at one time. Oh, it was really romantic, and I started to cry. He used to leave me little notes on the pillows. I also remember that he would pretend that he accidentally dropped money in the living room for the children to find.



Lillian, ca. 1938.

Once I swam across Black Lake. That was when Bill and I were going together, and oh, he was mad, because I had gone out there and started swimming across, my girlfriend Riggs and I, without having a boat with us. He and Walt Holm (who married Riggs) paddled a boat across and came and picked us up. We were just going to go a little ways but then we went a little farther and a little farther.

When I had Ken it was really thrilling, and I wanted a boy really bad. I remember that my sister-in-law June Anderson was in the hospital at the same time, and Bill came and told me that Len (Lennart Anderson) and June had a boy and I thought, "Ooooooh no, watch me get a girl!" No offense. I wanted a boy. I wanted a girl after that. After that first one I didn't care, boy or girl. I was so scared for Ken, you know, every time he fell down I thought he was going

to break a leg and die. Carol sure was a good baby. And one time when Judy was sick, Bill sat and held her and I held her all night long because she had a bad cold. Lois was always a sick little thing.

I never knew Bill's parents, Harry and Edla Anderson. They had six children and lived in Hobart [80 miles from Rochester] in a powderhouse where they used to keep powder for blowing up stumps. Being over to Finland and seeing where Edla lived when she went back to Finland for awhile and lived there with her four oldest children, that was probably like that powder house they lived in.

Edla was never very happy ... she was one of those meek little things. She probably never would have uttered anything, you know. Harry worked in a mine, and



Lillian holding Ken (and sister-in-law June Anderson holding Eddie), 1942, at mother-in-law Edla Anderson's house.

one time he got trapped in there, and they said the guy next to him was dead, and he knew he was dead because he didn't answer, but he could hear his watch ticking all the time, which would be horrible. I don't remember how many hours he was trapped there.

Harry used to live in Wyoming and talked about when the cowboys would ride their horses right into the bars. He had two brothers, Emil Anderson and Vanner Anderson, who came over and went to work in logging camps. They

couldn't speak any English, so they ordered the same thing every time, "pies-a" and "cakes-a." Then they visited one time and they had lice, and Leonard Anderson [Bill's brother] and the boys



Lillian and Bill, 1940s.

who liked to be around them, and they got lice too, and I guess they had a heck of a time getting rid of the lice. Edla was short, about 5', and Harry was tall, over 6'. He was handsome and she was pretty. They lived up on Michigan Hill [in Rochester] when Bill was in school up on Lincoln Creek.

When Bill was in the first grade, on Valentine's Day, he got a lot of valentines, and on his way home he leaned over in the creek to get a drink of water



Bill Anderson, ca. 1979.

and all the valentines fell out of his pocket and floated down the creek.

**(from daughter, (134) Lois Ann Anderson (DeVaney), 1948- )**

My mother was a strong person. Since Dad was gone so much working, Mom did most of the child-raising. She also worked from the time I was in grade school until she retired. She was a cook at the Maple Lane School, a girls reformatory not far from our house. It was difficult work, and she would come home exhausted. From the time I started high school, I was the cook in our house, since Mom got home too late to cook, and I was the only one who would do it.

Personality-wise, Mom was a lot like Grandma Steele. She would accept no argument about her views or her rules.

It is hard for me to write about Dad, because after so many years, I still miss him a lot. He was born in Hobart, Washington. His father was Finnish from Esse [about 35 miles northwest of Terjävär]. He changed his name from Heikki Antepoikka Koljola [Heikki means "home ruler"] to Harry Anderson (02/27/1873-11/09/1936). Harry wanted so much to be an American that he spoke very little Finnish at home and didn't teach it to his children.

Harry married Edla Isaacson and the family lived in a powder shack. This was literally the little shack where dynamite had been stored. You can imagine that it was very, very tiny. My Dad had two brothers, Harry and Lennart, and three sisters, Lily, Ann, and Ellen. The family moved to the Centralia area when Dad was small.

Dad always thought his family was terrific. He built us a playhouse once and put in a wood stove, windows that opened, and some cupboards that he had rescued from some house he had helped tear down. Carol and I particularly spent a lot of time there. We would sleep out there sometimes in the summer.

I always thought my Dad could build or fix anything. He had no formal training in plumbing, wiring, or building, but he built the barn, the playhouse, our "summer house" at Summit Lake, and he finished off the upstairs into bedrooms.

We never had repairmen in. Dad fixed all the appliances and usually with stuff he had around the house. He never threw away a nail, a screw, or anything. "I might be able to use this sometime." My poor husband, Mike! When we were married, I just assumed that he could do the same things. Not so! I remember once when Dad and Mom came for a long weekend. I had a whole list of things that I had wanted Mike to fix for months, maybe years. Dad did the whole list in one morning.



Lillian and Bill anniversary, ca. 1965.

Dad was happiest in the woods. He had spent his spare time there since he was a child. He would trap animals for some extra money when he was quite young. Hunting was never just for recreation. It was for food. By the time he was in high school, his father, Harry Anderson, was dead, his mother wasn't well, and his older sisters were gone. Dad learned to cook to help his mother, and he always liked cooking. He used to tell me, "Anyone can cook from a recipe. What makes a good cook is using what you have in the refrigerator and in the garden."

Dad liked to tell about the time he and his brother Len (Lennart Anderson) and a couple of friends drove a Model A across the Cascades to Yakima to pick hops. It was dirty and very hard work. It was decided that Dad should stay in the camp to look after things and cook while the others did the picking. Dad said that he was quite happy with that arrangement.

I used to love it when I would come home from school and Mom would still be at work. Dad went to work about 4:00 a.m., so he would be home about the same time I was. He would often say, "You wouldn't want to go fishing, would you?" Usually I would say "Sure," and he would get so excited. "You make the lunch and I'll load the gear!" We would either drive down to the Black River or out to Summit Lake, depending on the time of year. Dad loved to fish! I always teased him later that when Mike and I got married he stopped asking me and always took Mike. They got along so great.

Dad was a logger for many years. He was very strong. People were always amazed that anyone so thin-looking could be capable of lifting large objects with almost no effort. I am sure it was from all those years of going up and down mountains with those huge old-fashioned chain saws, all the gear required to keep them running, and a big gas can besides.

When we were children, Dad would often be gone all week. They were working so far from home that they would stay in the logging camps until Friday night. We always looked forward to Fridays. Mom would cook a special dinner and we would wait anxiously for the sound of a car pulling up. Dad would leave our car with Mom all week and he would ride with his friend, Ced. We would grab for Dad's suitcase because he



Anderson home on Albany Street in Rochester, October 1989.

with a stub of a pencil, and I knew he was doing another poem.

**(from son, (131) Kenneth William Anderson, 1941- )**

My mother was a wonderful cook, so we always had great meals to eat. She kept our home clean and orderly and expected us to do the same, but I am sure I did not contribute much. My father was the hardest working man I have ever seen. He had very little time for recreation unless it involved fishing or hunting. For much of my childhood time, he worked in logging camps, so he was away from home during the week. I used to hate Sunday evenings because it meant that when I awoke in the morning he would be gone. During that time, I was responsible for all the outside chores, such as milking the cow, feeding the chickens and pigs, gathering eggs, and getting in the firewood. At the time, I thought it was unfair. But, looking back, it was one of the best lessons I learned in my life.

**(from niece, Joelle Steele, 1951- )**

I didn't know my Aunt Lillian very well when I was a child, but as an adult I visited her about once every two years, with two long visits in particular in 1989 and 1992, and we corresponded regularly from about 1987 until about a year or so before her death, at which time she suffered from a stroke and couldn't write.



The red barn and playhouse that Bill built in Rochester (as of 1989). They were gone as of 2005.



would save candy bars from his dinners to bring home to us. This was a rare treat for us, and we would dig through the clothes to find the goodies. To this day, I hate Sunday evenings. To me it still means that Dad is leaving again.

Dad was quiet and easygoing. He was also a poet! He wrote silly poems about things that went on around

the house and the different animals we had. Whenever we all get together we always recite them and laugh. He always got up around 4:00 a.m., even on weekends and after he retired. I would get up (much later) to find him sitting by the wood stove with a cup of coffee, and he sometimes would be writing

Whenever I visited Lillian, I used to help her by clearing out the pasture where two Hackney horses were boarded. There were loads of locust trees that spread and had to be removed regularly, which meant cutting them down and then digging up the roots. I also drove her wherever she wanted to go, with the Yardbirds store in Centralia being a regular destination. But she also often had me drive her to some rather remote parts of Lewis and Pacific counties. Once we went to see some childhood friend of hers who lived in Holcomb, in a tiny cabin way up a winding road through wooded hills. Another trip took us to a Native American reservation (probably Chehalis), where she visited a woman she knew as a child who married a Native American and lived on the reservation.

During my visit with her in October of 1989, she spoke at length about her relationship with my mother, and one evening while she was sitting in her chair and I was sitting on the couch reading, she started crying. I asked her what was wrong, and she said, "You remind me so much of Norma. You even talk like her." It was hard to see how much she missed her sister, since I missed my mother the same way. On that same visit, Ken and Linda came from Sequim with their teenage son Dane. Everyone (except me) was sitting down to watch the baseball game being played in San Francisco, when the Loma Prieta earthquake occurred there.

I enjoyed visiting with Lillian. She reminded me a lot of my mother in some ways too, but they were definitely very different people who had chosen different paths in life. Like my mother, Lillian was very friendly, chatty, a good hostess, and had a great sense of humor.



Lillian, above and left, visiting her relatives in Finland, 1986, along with her sister Norma (who was dying of pancreatic cancer). At left she is with Elisabet Ståhl and her two sons, Max and Robert.



**(131) Kenneth William Anderson**  
**February 20, 1941 to November 12, 2024**

Ken is the son of **(129) Lillian Eleanor Steele** (06/28/1920-11/30/1995) and William Herman "Bill" Anderson (10/08/1913-04/18/1981). Ken passed away at Providence St. Peter's Hospital in Olympia, Washington, with his loving family by his side.

Ken married his childhood sweetheart, Linda Lee Schulz (12/11/1940- ). They had three children:

- 1) Kimberly Lynn (10/04/1966- ).
- 2) Jill Diane (05/04/1970-).
- 3) Dane William (01/29/1973-).



Ken, at his grandmother Anderson's in Galvin, 1943.



Ken, right, swimming on Harstine, 1942, with cousin Glenn Ness.



Ken with his sisters in Rochester, 1951.

Ken was born in Centralia, Washington to William and Lillian Anderson of Rochester, Washington. Ken grew up in the small community of Rochester with his parents and

three younger sisters in a small house on Highway 12. In his younger years, he enjoyed fishing, hunting, and sports.

He met his future wife, Linda, in elementary school and the two were friends throughout their school years. Both attended college at Central Washington University in Ellensburg, Washington and married in 1962. Ken graduated from CWU in 1963 and started a career in education.

According to Ken, "I spent my entire childhood in Rochester. It was a wonderful time in my life, with lots of friends and an unending number of things to do. Swimming and fishing in the river and creeks nearby, riding my bicycle anywhere I wanted, and playing any sport that was in season."

**(from sister, (134) Lois Ann Anderson (DeVaney), 1948- )**

Ken went to Central Washington State in Ellensburg. He played on their baseball team and there is still a trophy with his name on it in their field house. Ken and Linda knew each other practically all their lives. They went through grade school and high school and were "the" couple in high school. This probably isn't saying much considering the size of Rochester! Ken played all the sports. Since I am about seven years younger than Ken, I didn't realize at the time how good he was. The Yankees talked to him about signing with them but he decided that, as a pitcher, a career in baseball was iffy. ❖

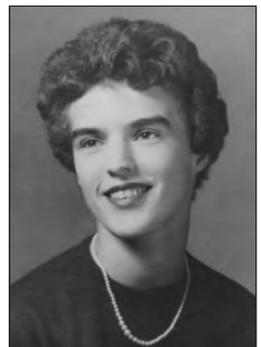
Ken and Linda married during their junior year at Central. After graduation they got teaching jobs in Washougal [near Vancouver, Washington] and Ken and his family moved to Belfair, Washington in 1971, where Ken took the job as school principal at North



Ken, 6th grade.



**ROCHESTER SHARPSHOOTING** — Ken Anderson, junior forward, has led the Rochester Warriors to two straight Eastern Division Lewis County League victories in the last week. He dumped in 26 points as Rochester downed Mossyrock and 15 more in the Warrior win over Onalaska. The Rochester team plays Tuesday night at Morton against the undefeated, league-leading Huskies. (Daily Olympian photograph.)



Linda, 1958.

Mason Elementary. He stayed there a few years and then in 1975, he took the job as superintendent of the Toledo School District, and the family moved to Toledo in Southwest Washington where they spent many happy years.

In 1984, Ken became the superintendent of the Sequim School District. He enjoyed that job for many years until he retired in 1993. He was then tasked with facilitating an educational program for juvenile inmates at Clallam Bay prison, where he touched many lives.

Ken and Linda's first child, Kimberly Lynn, was born in Vancouver, Washington in 1966. Their second child, Jill Diane, was born in Vancouver, Washington in 1970. Their third child, Dane William, was born in Bremerton, Washington in 1973. While raising children, Linda got her Master's Degree and worked as a high school counselor.

Ken continued to hunt and fish frequently. He also enjoyed watching and sometimes coaching his children's sports teams, and rarely missed their games.

After they retired, Ken and Linda built a beautiful new home in Olympia, Washington, where they moved in the summer of 2002.

They became active in their religious community at St. Mark's Lutheran Church in Olympia, where Ken took great joy in singing with the choir. Family time was always important to him as well, and he and Linda logged many miles in order to spend time with their beloved grandchildren, who all adored him. Ken and Linda also loved to travel and took trips to Hawaii, Alaska, and Europe.

Ken lived a life deeply rooted in service, embodying the belief that true fulfillment comes from uplifting others. His unwavering commitment to helping those in need was evident in every aspect of his life, whether through volunteer work at his church and with Rotary, mentoring youth in his community, or simply lending a listening ear to friends and family. Ken's warm spirit and compassionate nature brought joy to countless lives, and he found his greatest happiness in moments spent making a difference, no matter how small. He left a legacy of kindness and selflessness that will forever inspire those who had the privilege of knowing him. ❖



Ken and Linda's wedding day. Left to right: Linda, Glenn Ness, Grandma Steele, and Ken.



Ken and Linda.



The Anderson's.

**(132) Judy Marie Anderson**  
**August 17, 1943 to August 2005**

Judy was the oldest daughter of (129) **Lillian Eleanor Steele** (06/28/1920-11/30/1995) and William Herman "Bill" Anderson (10/08/1913-04/18/1981). She was married twice, first to Philip Daniel Mohr (?-?) for about 20 years, at which time they divorced. Judy then married Roger Philip Bentsen (d. 2015), and they lived together in Vernonia, Oregon, until her death.

Judy and Phil had three children:

- 1) Jeffrey Scott (10/23/1966-3/7/2014).
- 2) Natalie Marie (04/17/1968-).
- 3) Deborah Elizabeth (04/21/1971- ).

Judy and Roger had one child:

- 1) Rachael Diane (01/27/1985- )

**(from sister, (134) Lois Ann Anderson DeVaney, 1948- )**

Judy was always a romantic in the most basic sense. We always kidded her that she was looking for a knight on a white charger. After high school, she went to Seattle to study to be a beautician. She was only there a couple of months when she met Phil – on a Greyhound bus of all things! She knew him about 2 weeks when she called to say she was getting married. I am the one who answered the phone. All I could think of to say is "to who?" Phil was in the Navy, so Judy lived at home until he returned and then went to San Francisco where Phil went to mortician's school.

Her divorce was barely finalized when she married Roger, a 50+ guy she worked with who had never married. I think one reason she was attracted to him was that he was quiet, attentive, and gave her the upper hand. Judy always wanted to be in charge. They lived in Toledo, Oregon for many years, but then Judy wanted to be closer to her older children and her grandchildren, so they moved to Vernonia, which is a very small town west of Portland. They seemed happy there. Judy worked in a little local grocery store and Roger worked nights as a security guard at a mill. ❖



Lillian holding Judy, 1943.



Judy, left, with her cousin Pat Ness at the Ness home in Anacortes, Washington, 1948.



Judy and Phil on their wedding day.



Judy, left to right, 1950, 1954, and 1956.



Judy, 1960.



Carol, 1954

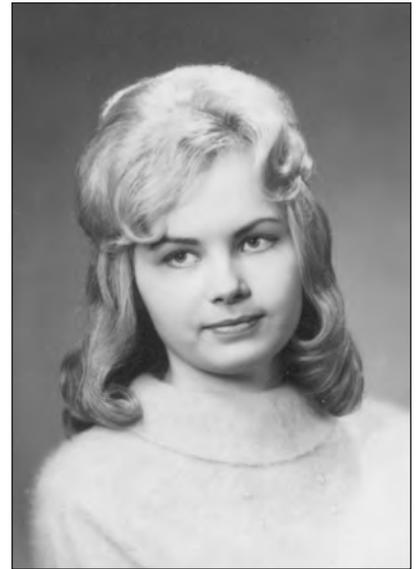
**(133) Carol Diane Anderson**  
**November 19, 1945 to**  
**September 1, 2015**

Carol was the second oldest daughter of **(129) Lillian Eleanor Steele** (06/28/1920-11/30/1995) and William Herman "Bill" Anderson (10/08/1913-04/18/1981). On January 28, 1968, she married William Guy Gifford (02/01/1940- ).

Carol and Bill had two children:

- 1) Wade Matthew (12/21/1970- ).
- 2) Jennifer Joan "J.J." (08/24/1973- ).

Carol loved animals, liked to garden, and was a collector of many things, especially Fenton glass.



Carol, 1965.

**(from sister, (134) Lois Ann Anderson DeVaney, 1948- )**



Carol, 1960, in front of the fireplace at home in Rochester.

In high school, Carol became engaged to a guy named Bill Kelly. They eventually broke up. Carol was working for the state's Department of Natural Resources. The uncle of her future husband, Bill Gifford, worked in that building too, and Bill was there occasionally because, at that time, he worked for CocaCola and would restock the lunch room. He saw Carol and got his uncle to set up a blind date. I remember Carol wondering if she should wear heels since she is tall and didn't want him to feel uncomfortable. When Mom answered the door she came down to Carol's room and told her she could wear her highest heels. Bill is about 6'5". She and Bill were both neatniks so they got along well in that regard. Like me, Carol stayed home to raise their two children. They always lived in the Olympia area.

(excerpted from the newspaper article covering her wedding)

Carol and Bill had "a double ring, evening wedding in St. Mark Lutheran Church, Rochester, the Reverend Robert Rodin officiating." Carol wore "a gown of white peau du soie with a slightly scooped neckline and long sleeves with a chapel-length train falling from a bow at the back waistline" with "inserts of lace embroidered with pearls" and "a bouffant veil, caught to a pearl-embroidered headpiece." She carried "white gladiolus and pink rose buds." Sister Lois was matron of honor, and bridesmaids were sister Judy and sister-in-law Linda. Dick Peterson was the best man."

Carol was diagnosed with metastasized cancer in 2010. She managed to win the battle against the cancer, but was immuno-suppressed and died five years later from tMRSA (the infectious methicillin-resistant *Staphylococcus aureus*). ❖



Carol, 1966.



## (134) Lois Ann Anderson July 6, 1948 to

Lois was the youngest child of (129) **Lillian Eleanor Steele** (06/28/1920-11/30/1995) and William Herman "Bill" Anderson (10/08/1913-04/18/1981). In June 1970, she married David Michael "Mike" DeVaney (04/19/1942- ).

Lois and Mike had three children:

- 1) Jonathan Leigh (06/18/1971- ).
- 2) Joshua Michael (07/16/1974- ).
- 3) Shannon Colleen (11/04/1979- ).

Lois tells her story as follows:

I grew up in Rochester, Washington. My Dad worked at the Bordeaux logging camp and was gone all week and home on weekends. I have hated Sunday afternoons ever since. He would leave and we would be depressed the rest of the day. Friday nights were great. He would come home with his suitcase and we would dive for it because he would save all the candy and oranges from the whole week's dinners for us. We never got candy otherwise. This gave Mom and Dad a chance to hug and kiss while we were busy.

My birthday was just two days after Grandma Steele's, and we always had a dual celebration. This wasn't always what a child would like as a birthday celebration, but my Mom must have thought it was great to get two birthdays for the price of one cake! On one of those birthdays, there was a towel over the cake, and a lady guest didn't notice and sat with her elbow in the cake before she realized it. When it came time to light the candles, there was a big depression on one side.

After high school I went to college for a while at Central Washington State in Ellensburg. This is not where I wanted to go, but I was told it was Central or nothing. I lasted about a year and a half. I did well academically and had a lot of friends, but I didn't like being on the east side of the state and I just wasn't happy. I quit, came home and got a job in Olympia at Sunset Life Insurance company in the steno department (actually we transcribed dictaphone work). That's where I met Mike .

Mike was working in the actuarial department. We started going out in July of 1969 and the following March he decided to go back to college. He had gone to M.I.T. and then joined the Air Force. They sent him to language school at Syracuse, New York, where he got the intensive course in Russian. He spent his tour of duty in Germany listening to Russian radio transmissions. We got married in June 1970 and I got a job at the University of Washington in the mathematics department. I worked there until 5 days before Jon was born and then went back to working there part-time when Jon was 3 months old.



Lois, 1961.



Lois, 1965.



Mike graduated in June of 1971 and got a job as a civilian employee at the Keyport Naval Torpedo Station near Bremerton. He worked there for about 13 or 14 years and then decided he was ready for a change and just sent his resume out to places that interested him. He got hired here at Battelle and worked here for 6 months while the children and I stayed in Bremerton trying to sell the house. We moved to Kennewick in July 1987 and have never been sorry. Mike loved his job (he retired in 2009) and I really like living here. ❖

## (130) Norma Elisabeth Steele February 24, 1922 to August 27, 1986



Norma, ca. 1942

Norma was the youngest child of **(128) Helyn Maria Andersdotter Furu** (07/04/1885-04/20/1968) and **(127) Anders Joel Mattsson Sandkulla Stål Granö (Joel Steele)** (07/13/1877-02/05/1954). During her life, Norma suffered from high blood pressure, hyperthyroidism/Grave's Disease (for which she was treated with radioactive iodine in the 1960s), hypothyroid (by the 1980s), and a "leaky heart valve" (1960s).

She died at 7:00 a.m. on August 27, 1986 in her home in Monterey, California, of cardio-pulmonary failure as a result of metastasized carcinoma of the pancreas (pancreatic cancer), which had been diagnosed by biopsy three months earlier. She was interred on September 2, 1986 in the family mausoleum at the Italian Cemetery in Colma, California, just south of San Francisco. Her funeral was presided over by Pastor R.B. Wiederanders, the same man who married Norma and her husband Lee 38 years earlier.

Norma married LeRoy "Lee" Basilio Martelli (03/21/1927- 2/9/2013) on his birthday, March 21, 1948, in San Francisco, California, where he was born. He was the oldest of two sons born to Basilio Martelli and Mabel Bozzini (Buzzini). Norma and Lee had two children:

1) **Joelle Steele (Nancy Norleen Martelli)** (04/19/1951- ).

2) **Chris Adamo Steele Martelli** (08/08/1954- ).

Norma was born at 5:30 p.m. on February 24, 1922 in Rochester, Washington. Her birth was attended by Dr. Arthur E. Allen of Rochester. According to Norma, her middle name is correctly spelled with an "s," but some of her legal documents show it with a "z." When her daughter Joelle asked her about it, she said that "it really doesn't matter."

There was no kindergarten at the time, and Norma skipped the first grade and went straight into second. She later attended Rochester High. In her senior class yearbook of 1939, the "Class Will" for Norma says: "I, Norma Steele, will to the next French class my ability to always have my French lesson done on time." The "Senior Prophecy" for that year said of Norma: "Norma Steel(e) is in Africa hoping to find a diamond. Cut or uncut?"

Norma graduated from Rochester High on May 23, 1939 at age 17. In the spring of 1940, she went to work at the Triangle Market & Gas Station, near the family farm at Independence Road and Marble Street SW, on land that originally belonged to Norma's mother's first husband **(52) (Matts) Arvid Forstrom**, who acquired it from his parents in 1909.



Norma (left) and sister Lillian, ca. 1926.

Shortly after Christmas in 1941, at the age of 19, Norma moved to San Francisco, California with her Rochester-born friends Freda Hauge West, Evelyn, and Ida Holm. In San Francisco, she worked as a bookkeeping machine operator for San Francisco Bank. She lived at 720 Jones in 1943. In 1944, she was a registered Democrat.

At Thanksgiving 1943, Norma became engaged to a Marine named Charlie. He was killed in an explosion in Pearl Harbor in the spring of 1944. Norma was devastated and went home to visit her family shortly afterwards.

On March 21, 1947, Norma met her future husband, Lee Martelli, on his 20th birthday, at the El Patio Ballroom at the corner of Market and Van Ness streets in San Francisco. It was a swing era dance hall.



The El Patio Ballroom in San Francisco in the 1940s. In the late 1960s, it became the Fillmore West, a famous rock music venue, until it closed in 1971..



Left to right, Inez Sandell, Norma, Ilene Burr, and Norma's nephew, Don Forstrom, ca. 1937.

Per Norma: "Lee had been dancing with another girl for some time, and when he asked her to dance again, she said, 'Not this one, but why don't you

monograms, and they apparently don't make 'em like they used to, since they were still in use in Norma and Lee's house almost 30 years later. She also

and dinner were Lee's parents, Basilio and Mabel Martelli, his brother Ray Martelli, his grandfather, John Buzzini, John's girlfriend Mary Franzoni, and Lee's great aunt Enes Buzzini and her husband Stanley Davis. Norma's friends in attendance included Riggs and Walter Holm, the DeBacas, and Jennie Bransford. They received gifts of household items as well as money for their silver service from over 100 people, many of whom were Norma's friends and family members back in Washington state.

Norma and Lee first lived in her apartment at 1400 Tenth Avenue, and then at 2846 Octavia Street in San Francisco until about 1953, when they purchased a small three-bedroom house in Daly City. In 1955, they moved to Seaside, California, where Lee had purchased a small garbage company. They first



Miss Shearer's class. Norma is second from left in the top row.

ask that girl over there?' (me). So he did and we danced together the rest of the evening.

"When the dance was over, he asked me to go to have a cup of coffee with him. I was there with my friend Kay Douds. She wanted to go home with a fellow she met during the evening, so she suggested I ask Lee if he was going to take me home, which I did. Being very noble, he said 'yes,' not knowing I lived clear across town from him and he had no car.

"We had our coffee plus chili and then he took me home by streetcar. He asked for a date for the next evening but made no effort to kiss me goodnight. In fact, not until about the fourth or fifth date, but it was well worth waiting for. We had some lovely times during our courtship, and I never expected to be married to him one year from the day we met, and I don't believe he did either."

Norma's friends Mary Ahbolin and Jennie Bransford gave her a shower at Mary's grandmother's house, with many guests in attendance. It was a shower for the bathroom, and she received monogrammed towels and bath mats, as well as shower and window curtains. The towels were all peach with royal blue



Miss Dorothy O'Connor's class. Norma is second from right in the second row from the top.

received some white linen guest towels and many fancy soaps. Norma and Lee were married one year later on Lee's 21st birthday, March 21, 1948, at 4:00 p.m. at The Lutheran Church of the Good Shepherd, 2145 Lawton at 28th Avenue, in San Francisco [building still there as of 2010, but no longer a church]. Norma's matron of honor was Mary Ahbolin, and Lee's best man was Ray Parenti. They were married by Pastor R. B. Wiederanders.

A wedding dinner was held that evening at Lucca Restaurant and was attended by sixty relatives and friends. Among those who attended the wedding

bought a small house on Waring Street (gone as of 2002) and then sold it and purchased the house at 2080 Lassen Street. In December 1965, the family moved to a house in neighboring Monterey, California, where Lee lived until 2006, when he went into assisted living in nearby Salinas.

Norma was an active volunteer participant in her community, and she belonged to several organizations over the years, including the Seaside Garden Club, the Seaside-Carmel chapter of



Norma as a teenager in church choir, center, back row. On her right is John H. Holm.

Quota International, and the American Scandinavian Club of California, of which she was treasurer of the local chapter.

Norma and Lee both loved to travel, but they didn't always like to go to the same places, so they sometimes traveled separately to the places they wanted to visit as individuals, and then sometimes met up at a destination they both wanted to visit together. They both preferred to take structured tours for the most part, usually ending up in the homes of their relatives at the end of their trips.

Norma took lots of photos but kept only a few vague notes as to where she actually went. Most of her trip experiences are documented in the postcards she sent to her friends and family. Some were kind of humorous descriptions of people and places, while others just demonstrated the routine mix-ups in travel arrangements.

After a very brief visit to Finland in 1971, she returned to Finland in 1975 and wrote:

*Took a three-hour tour of Helsinki while there. Interesting! Ate reindeer roast there. It's very good. Went into Jakobstad today for a while, then spent the afternoon and dinner at Ted's [Ted Ness] brother's house (we're staying with his niece and family). Eating constantly! Going to church tomorrow at the church where Ted went as a boy. Snow here and there but sunny every day and not too cold. We took the train from Helsinki to here due to a mix-up on the part of the travel agency. We missed our 9:45 flight by about 2 hrs and all other flights were filled up. What a mess.*

*I'm here where my ancestors came from. Yesterday met the relatives from Dad's side, today from my mother's side. Going up to Lappland tomorrow with*

*some people from Ted's [Ted Ness] area. We're staying at a house that belongs to a relative of Elsie's [Elsie Ness]. Really modern. They live in Helsinki in winters and here in the summer. Sure is a pretty area throughout this part of the country.*

*Visited Lappland. It's beautiful up here.*

*Lots of snow and rather cold but it feels*

*good against the cheeks. Went up in a ski lift today. I was terrified! My heart was in my throat the whole time. At the top we got a look at Russia. Got a picture of a couple of reindeer that almost ran me down today.*

Her next visit to Europe was from May 12 to June 20, 1977, when she went to London, Amsterdam, Köln, Munich, Koblenz, Salzburg, Vienna, Yugoslavia, Trieste, Venice, Rome, Florence, Nice, Geneva, Paris, Helsingborg, Göteborg, Oslo, Tuku, Kokkola, Terjärv, Larsmo, Vasa, and Stockholm. From Terjärv she wrote:

*Light here all night! Spent today at Mom's home. Had coffee at a cousin's house. Then back to the other cousin's for dinner. Visited a mink house while at the cousin's for coffee. They raise them -- babies right now.*

Two years later in 1979, from May 10 to June 12, she visited Lisbon, Seville, Tangiers, Fez, Rabat, Malaga, Granada, Madrid, Basel, Frankfurt, Heidelberg, Hamburg, Malmö, Boden, Kokkola, Terjärv, Larsmo, Jakobstad, Kaustby, Vasa, and Helsinki.

Again, two years later in 1981, from May 3 to 30, she traveled to Limerick, Glenarriff, Kilarney, Wexford, Blarney, Dublin, Chester, Grasmere, Edinburgh, Gretna Green, Bamberg, Coventry, Warwick, Kenilworth, London, Stratford, Oslo, Narvik, Trondheim, Boden, Kokkola, Terjärv, Kronoby, Larsmo, Jakobstad, and Helsinki.

Another two years, and it was 1983 and she spent May 12 to June 12 in London, Ostend, Veenendaal, Breda, Berlin, Warsaw, Minsk, Moscow, Smolensk (where she saw the Bolshoi Ballet perform "The Little Prince"), Navgarad, Leningrad, Helsinki, Terjärv, Maxmo, Bredbacka, Kokkola, Jakobstad, Esse, Småbönders, Vasa, Stundars, and Helsinki. Her husband Lee and her sister Lillian joined her in Finland on this trip.

In 1984, she traveled with Lee from August 13 to September 19. She went to London, Stockholm, Turku, Vasa, Terjärv, Larsmo, Jakobstad, Småbönders, Keroa, Frankfurt, Athens, and a cruise of Santorini, Crete, Rhodes, Patmas,



Senior Sneak at Pt. Defiance, May 10, 1939.  
Norma second from left.

Ephesus, Istanbul, Mykonos, Piralus, Delphi, Mycenae, Nauplia, and Epidaurus. They then traveled to visit Lee's relatives in Italy, stopping in Milan, Trebbiano, Casteggio, Varni, Genoa, and Framura.

Just before Christmas of 1985, Norma traveled with Rosalie Boyd (a family friend) to Honolulu, Hong Kong, and Shanghai and Shenzen, China. In July of 1986, when she knew she was dying, Norma made a final trip to visit her family in Finland with Lee and her sister Lillian.

In March 1945, the following appeared in the Anacortes paper under "Social Items."

"Miss Norma Steele, who left yesterday for San Francisco, after visiting here at the home of her mother, Mrs. Joel Steele, was honored last Saturday evening at a party given by Mrs. Steele and Mrs. Ted Ness, at the home of the latter. Cards were the diversion of the evening and the honoree was presented with a lovely gift by Mrs. Harry Swanson on behalf of the assembled guests. The home was beautifully decorated for the occasion with spring flowers and a delicious luncheon was served at midnight by the hostesses.

Guests were Messers and Mesdames Gust Alskog, Axel Anderson, Art Bergman, Lenard Bergman, Ed Backman, John Carlson, John Ekblom, Fred Erickson, Leroy Erickson, Al Ericks, Julius Isaacson, Andrew Holm, Victor Haglund, Charles Lind, George Nelson, Charles Norgard, Oscar Peterson, Emil Sandvik, Harry Swanson, Dean Wenner, Mrs. Frank Carlson, Mrs. Hazel Chambers, Mrs. Elvira Wilson, Miss Gladys Norgard, David Satre, Arvid Wicklund, William West, and the honoree, Miss Norma Steele.

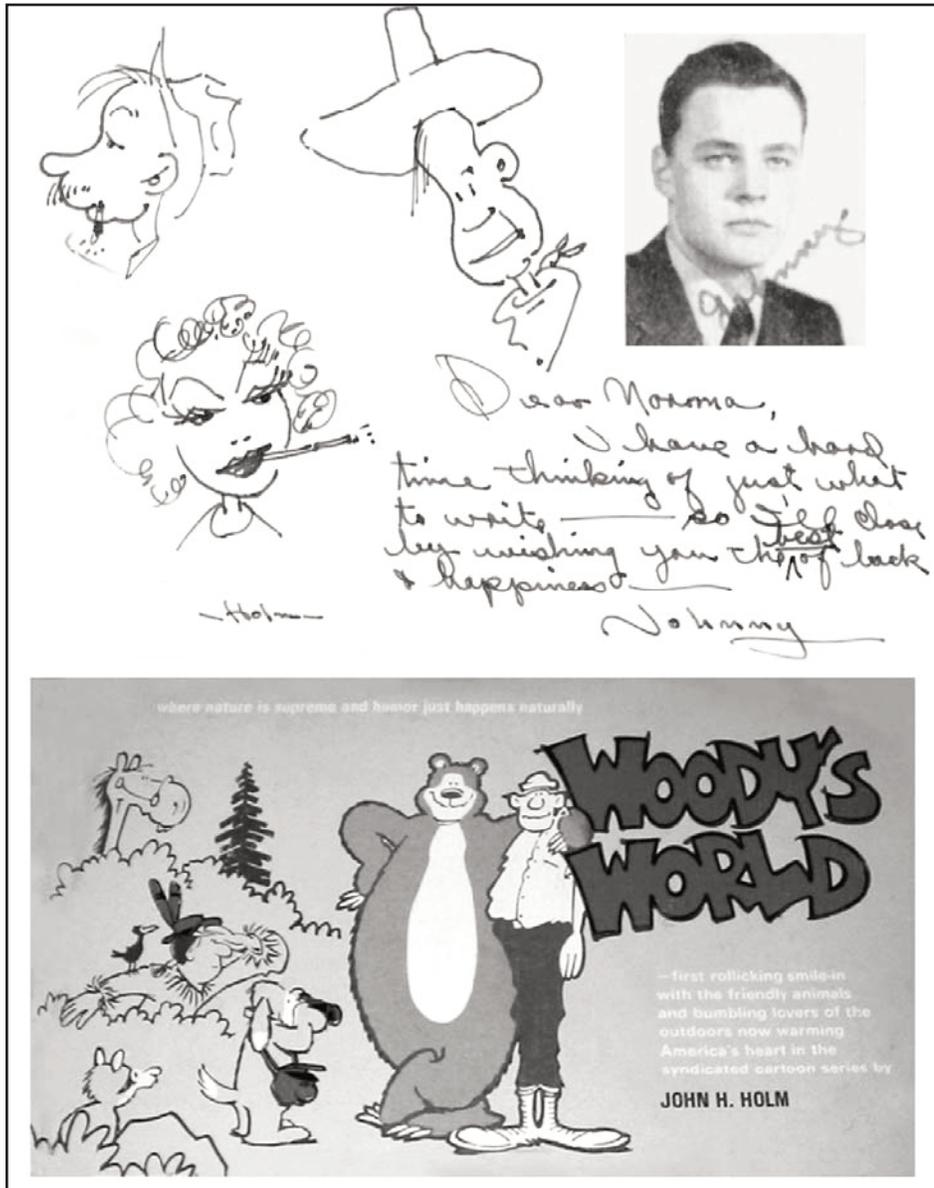
Before her death, she found a poem attributed to Mary Elizabeth Frye, that she wrote down and said she hoped someone would read at her funeral:

*Do Not Stand At My Grave and Weep*

*Do not stand at my grave and weep  
I am not there. I do not sleep.  
I am a thousand winds that blow.  
I am the diamond glints on snow.  
I am the sunlight on ripened grain.  
I am the gentle autumn rain.  
When you awake in the morning's hush,  
I am the swift uplifting rush  
Of quiet birds in circled flight.  
I am the soft stars that shine at night.  
Do not stand at my grave and cry.  
I am not there. I did not die.*

(from a taped interview in October 1989 with her sister, (129) Lillian Eleanor Steele, 1920-1995)

We were always very close, Norma and



John H. Holm (01/24/1922-03/29/2009) was one of ten children born in Rochester to Swedish immigrants John and Anna Holm, who were dairy farmers. He was a year behind Norma at Rochester High School. She was a senior, Class of 1939, when he was the assistant editor of the Rochesterian Yearbook that year. Norma kept in touch with John for many years. After he graduated from Rochester High, John became a Marine Air Corp fighter pilot in the South Pacific during WWII, then worked as a lumberjack in Southern Oregon, and then as a transport pilot during the Korean War. He was a pilot for United Airlines for 30 years. He created Woody's World, a syndicated cartoon which was published from 1963 to 1979, and was also the subject of two books. He did this while he was flying for United, and this earned him the nickname "the flying cartoonist." When he retired, John continued flying (his seaplane) and expanded creative efforts by designing and building homes, and renovating the Friday Harbor Hotel on San Juan Island.

me. There was only two years between us, and we were only a year apart in school because Norma skipped first grade. She kidded around a lot about how she was so much smarter than everyone because she skipped a grade. For being a tomboy she also was a bookworm. She always had her nose in a book, reading something, mostly classics, but those dime store novels too. She got in trouble once for losing a library book when she was, I think, about ten. Our Mom had to pay fifty cents or a dollar or something to replace the book – I don't remember what the name of the book was. Norma had to do extra chores to pay for it. She almost lost other library books too. We liked to play outside and we'd go down to the creek and swim and horse around. She would play for half the time and then she'd go sit somewhere and read her book. Then all of us would get her to play or swim some more and she'd forget where she left the book and we'd have to go walk back and find it.

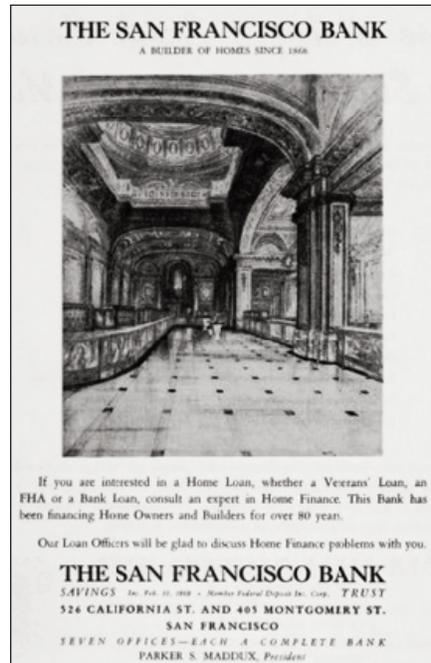
She liked school a lot. She loved to read, and she always got good grades. She had beautiful penmanship and she got a little certificate for it. She hardly ever studied. You know how you review stuff before a test and all. Well, she would just read everything and kind of absorb it the first time through. I remember she'd see me studying and she would say, "Why do you have to read that so many times?" I was only looking over the pages to refresh my memory before a test or something, and she thought I had to read it all



Left to right, Freda, Ida, Jen, and Norma, back yard of house on 27th Avenue, 1943.

again. Norma was, I think nowadays they'd call it a "quick study." You could show her anything, and she would right away understand how to do it before she even tried it for the first time.

She liked to write and she wrote these cute little poems and stories. I wish I had kept them. She would read them to me



before we went to sleep at night. Some of them were pretty funny. She had a good sense of humor and she could take a famous poem and rewrite it and make it sound very silly. I remember a little story she wrote about a princess who was raised by farmers until it was discovered that she was a princess and was returned to the king and queen. I think that just shows how much of a dreamer she was and how she wanted so much more in life than she was probably expected to have, growing up the way we did.

She was always daydreaming about having this exciting life in some exotic place. I think that's probably why she took off for California. Not very exotic, but I think she wanted to get away from being in a small town. I guess maybe Rochester wasn't quite exciting enough for her! Not that it was exciting for anybody else either. But some of us stayed here and were happy, but she had this romantic notion of going to live in a big city. And she was happy in San Francisco. She would come home to visit, and it was always "in San



Norma at work. San Francisco Bank, March 1946.

Francisco this ..." and "in California we such-and-such ..."

I don't think Norma would have been happy staying in a small town. There weren't any boys she was interested in around here either. The ones who liked her she didn't like back because she thought they were dumb or just not as smart as she was, and she didn't want to be a farmer's wife. But even in the big city it took her a while to find a husband. For a long time, at least a year or more, she was crazy over this Marine. I think his name was Charlie, but it might have been Jerry. I don't remember now. Anyway, they'd got engaged, but he was



Freda Hauge West and Norma, back yard of the house on 27th Avenue in San Francisco, 1944.

killed about six months later in an explosion. She came home to visit a little after that and she was crying and crying the whole time. Mom told her that there would be someone for her, and she just cried, really weeping. She wasn't one of those weepy women, so to see her crying like that ... kind of makes me want to cry right now. We were all so sad for her.

When we were adults and married and had our children, we were still close. Norma was really the only person I could talk to, especially after Mom died. Elsie I could a little, but mostly Norma. She was a good listener. If you had a problem, she was always there to listen to you. When



Norma (top left) and her pals in San Francisco, June 4, 1944.

we were teenagers, she was always the one the other kids would go to when they had a problem with their parents or with a boyfriend or school or something. She was sweet that way. Very sweet. She always seemed to care about other people more than she cared about herself. She was a lot like our mother in that way.

Norma was also flexible – to a fault in some ways. If there was a bunch of us trying to decide what to do one night, she would never say what she wanted, just that whatever we decided was okay with her. She'd always “go with the flow,” as they say. But I think there were lots of times when she sacrificed what she wanted to do just to please everyone else.

**(from daughter, Joelle Steele, 1951- )**

One of my mother's favorite things to joke about was how smart she was because she skipped the first grade (and

there was no kindergarten at the time). But she really did skip the first grade, and she was a lot smarter than she ever gave herself credit for. She was well-read in classic literature, her command of English, spoken and written, was just about perfect, and she had a talent for writing, both prose and poetry. She was good at drawing, and could sketch almost anything. She spoke the Swede-Finn dialect from Terjärv. She studied French in high school and could speak and read it fairly well. She had taken violin in school, had a beautiful voice, and played piano by ear.

During the depression, there were a lot of homeless people, mostly men, looking

for work. Many would work for food. My mother used to tell a story about a “tramp” who came to the back door one day and asked to do some work in exchange for a meal. Norma's mother Helny told him that he could chop wood and she would

prepare a meal for him. He chopped the wood, and she gave him a bowl of stew. He ate it in a washroom, and he apparently ate with such gusto that he splattered food all over the floor and the walls near where he sat.

Up until she was in her late teens, my mother was a tow-head blonde. As a teenager, she wore her hair in one of those straight Dutch-boy haircuts, and later it was permed. She had grey-blue eyes and a fair complexion. She had lost all her teeth before she graduated from high school. This

was probably due to poor nutrition, a common problem in those days, because her teeth were so soft that if she got a cavity in one, the tooth would crumble away within a matter of a few short days. As an adult, she never let anyone see her without her teeth in, and she had the same set of dentures for her entire life. She was either very careful, or they don't make 'em like they used to!

My mother liked to travel, and she would plan her trips a year or so in advance. She made her first trip to Europe in the early 1970s. She went to Finland to see where her parents came from. She made several trips to Europe after that. She always took a lot of pictures and spoke very enthusiastically about her trips.

My mother did not drive. She said that when she was young, she could drive an old truck and a tractor, but as an adult, she never drove a car. As a young woman, she lived in San Francisco, which to this day is not really particularly conducive to driving. She walked or took the bus or a cab wherever she wanted to go. When I would come visit her in Monterey, I would always drive her around wherever she wanted to go, running errands, etc. We always went for a drive around the Monterey Peninsula, admiring old houses, the view along the shore, the birds and the deer, and every time, she would tell

me that she would hate to live away from the ocean. It eventually became a kind of joke between us, with her saying, “Did I ever tell you that I would hate to live away from the ocean?” and I would say, “Why no, I don't think you ever mentioned that before.”

My mother was not into cats very much when I was little. Having grown up



Norma and Lee, 1948, in front of the British Columbia Parliament Building, Victoria, BC, Canada.

on a farm, her experience was with “working” cats who lived in the barn and not in the house. But, we had a selection of cats over the years, and she was very sweet to them and took care of them and worried over them. But she didn’t have a cat that was really “hers” until Zanzi came along. He was this beautiful orange-striped and white tabby who lived across the hall from me in Burlingame, California. His owner had abandoned him when she moved, and I found him wandering on the property, injured. He was only about a year old at the time. My parents had seen him before, and when I told my mother what had happened to him and that he needed a home, she said she would try to find one for him. She found one, but when the person found out Zanzi was injured, they decided they didn’t want him. Just as well, because my mother adored that cat, and he was crazy about her. Unfortunately, he disappeared one Christmas Eve a few years later. We looked everywhere for him, following up on “found cat” notices in the paper. He never went far from the front door, so it was odd that he should disappear like that, and Mom was heartbroken.

My mother was very warm and friendly. Everyone on downtown Alvarado Street knew her and really liked her a lot. She was always polite and kind to clerks in stores and banks, had a great sense of



Norma on her honeymoon in Death Valley, California, March 1948.

humor, and was the kind of person that people enjoyed being around. She was active in volunteer activities, like “doing time,” as she called it, at a women’s resale clothing shop on Calle Principal.

Cooking was never my mother’s forte, at least not when I was a child, so it’s amazing how many pictures I have of her cooking. She used to make some truly horrible meals, mainly because she didn’t cook things properly. She could make some things really well, but it was not until I moved away to go to college that I discovered that all vegetables did not have to be soft and mushy, and that food in general did not have to taste entirely of salt. When I was in my late 20s, my mother started to cook a little better. She eased up on the salt and started steaming the veggies, and she started making



the pasta more al dente instead of ultra-soft. She used to make a really good home-made soup from her mother’s recipe, and she made a very tasty mine-strore from her mother-in-law’s recipe in which all of the vegetables were pureed. She also baked really good cookies.

When I was a little girl, my mother read to me a lot. I think that I got my appreciation for reading from both of my parents, but especially from being read to by my mother.

For herself, she read mostly light fiction and Barbara Cartland romances as an adult, and so we did not share the same tastes in reading at all, since I have always preferred mysteries and science fiction. She liked to do needlework, mostly count stitch, and she was very even and neat in her stitches. She made me some beautiful pieces, including an American Indian in full headdress, an astrological zodiac sampler, and a food sampler for the kitchen – all very intricate and all very well done.



Norma and Lee’s wedding reception, March 21, 1948, at Lucca Restaurant at 405 Francisco near Powell in San Francisco. The building was vacant but still standing in 2015

She also sewed a lot of clothes for me. She made me all sorts of outfits, frequently out of fabrics that were difficult to sew on, like velvets and slithery blouse materials. One time she made me a matching headband to hold back my hair, and it was actually nice and I wore it several times. But in later years, she would joke whenever she was sewing something for me, “You do want a matching headband with that, don’t you?”

I have so many great memories of all the fun arts and crafts projects I did with my Mom. She was so clever and talented. We did a little of everything, including mosaics, paint-by-numbers, embroidery, wood-burning, watercolors, candle-making, beading, and the list goes on and on. My earliest memories of our artistic pursuits are from Daly City, before I even went to kindergarten. We made all kinds of trees and miniature buildings, which we also painted, to go with my father’s model railroad set-up. Later, when I was about 5 or 6 and we were living in Seaside, I remember us both sitting at the kitchen table on a rainy day, painting the comic pages of the newspaper – when comics were still published in black-and-white.

For many years my mother would half-joke about one day writing a book. I think

that on some level, she really wanted to write it. She said she wanted to call it "Bread and Butter To Me," based on a saying about the garbage business that "it may be garbage to you but it's bread and butter to me." She wanted to write about some of her experiences with the garbage company customers, some of whom were really characters. Perhaps if personal computers had come out sooner, or if she had lived longer, she might have actually written it.



Norma digging clams at Marsh's Point, Anacortes, 1948.

**(from a conversation with Norma's friend, Rigmor "Riggs" Marie "Mari" Nylund Holm, 1922-2010)**

I grew up in Rochester and was friends with Norma and her sister Lillian. I remember summers at Scatter Creek, building sand castles. Norma and Lillian were both tomboys, mainly Norma. The Steeles lived on the road to Independence at a spot just before it crossed the Chehalis River. On the gravel road, there was a slab of cement that held back floods. They all used to roller skate on that slab. The Steele house had one bedroom downstairs and two bedrooms upstairs. They may have taken in boarders as that was a common practice at the time. Helny was very outgoing and Joel was funny – he had a good sense of humor.

When we were 13 or 14 years old, we all went to the Lutheran Church confirmation classes. Later, when Norma was out of high school, she had a job at the grocery store in Rochester [Triangle

Market]. It was a small market and it wasn't very busy in there. I would go buy a coke and eat peanuts and talk with Norma while she worked.

Norma went to San Francisco with Freda West (Hauge), Evelyn, and Ida Holm. They all went around the same time. They all grew up together in Rochester. I did not go with them, but I did go to Norma's wedding in San Francisco (03/21/1948). There was a reception afterwards at an Italian restaurant. Norma came to my wedding and reception, which were held at the Order of Runeberg Hall in Rochester.

**(from Norma's friend, Freda Elizabeth West Hauge (1921-2012))**

[NOTE: *Freda was an American born of Swede-Finn parents from Petalax, Finland, about 30 miles southwest of Vasa, and from Korsnäs, a mining industry area near Molpe. She had seven siblings, including: Signa (deBaca), Jennie (Baker), Mildred (Lindstrom), Geraldine (Outman), and Walter West.*]

I don't know much about Norma's early childhood days, as I wasn't around her much then. We didn't live that close to each other, and in those days, you had to walk to get any place, and though families visited each other, our families didn't



Norma (right) with sisters Lillian and Elsie.



Norma making cioppino (shellfish stew) for Christmas Eve dinner, 1968.

visit back and forth much, but they still knew each other. I do recall being over at their house one time when I was little, and I remember Norma had a bunch of paper dolls that she and her sister Lillian played with, changing their clothes, etc. And it seems they had an organ, and Norma would try and play that, but that was all I can remember of her as a child. She was ahead of me in school.

In high school, I saw Norma more often because I ran around with Riggs (Rigmor Maria Nylund Holm), who was in her class, and Riggs and I grew up more together. After Norma graduated from high school, she got a job at a grocery store/gas station [Triangle Market]. I'm not sure what year she started, but either 1940 or 1941. It wasn't that far from her home. I had moved to San Francisco to be with my older sisters who had moved there. As we all graduated from high school, we each ended up there. I worked for the Post Telegraph. I came home to Rochester to visit my mother, probably around 1941, and I stopped by the store to see Norma. She was tired of her job, and I said, why don't you come to San Francisco?

Norma came down that winter, around Christmas time, and she stayed with me at my older sister's place on 8th Avenue. At the same time, Ruth [Ruth Emelia Johansdotter Revell (deBaca) (08/14/1922- )], a Terjärv-born Swede-

Finn friend of ours from Rochester, came to The City, and she and Norma went out job hunting. They both found jobs at San Francisco Bank and got an apartment together downtown. It was World War II, and the bank was losing its male employees, so later on I got a job at the same bank. Norma and I were bookkeeping machine operators, posting the checks to the accounts.

When Ruth got married (March 6, 1943, to Clifford Edwin deBaca, a brother of Freda's sister Signa's husband), Norma came to live with me and my older sister, and then she got a chance to move out to the Haight Street bank branch, which was closer for her. Then later on, I moved over to the Haight branch too. We lived with my sister, Jen, at 1747 27th Avenue, until she sold the house, and we all moved into an apartment at 1400 10th Avenue in the Sunset

District. Then my sister Jen left to get married and my cousin Jennie moved in with Norma and me. Norma and I worked together at the Haight branch until I left in 1947 to get married. Jennie and Norma lived together until they each married. Norma was still working at the Haight branch when she met her husband, Lee Martelli.

We were young, glad to have jobs to support ourselves, and we didn't have any dreams of doing anything else at the time. We were just a couple of country girls gone to the big city to see the world! It was a wonderful place to live and work, and we had a lot of fun.

Living in San Francisco in those early days, Norma and I and our friends would go bicycling down to the beach or to Golden Gate Park on the weekends. We'd pack our lunch and picnic and then sunbathe. There were other things to see out in the park, so we spent time doing that too. We also helped start a Lutheran church out in the Sunset District where we lived, Church of the Good Shepherd. Pastor Wiederanders had started it in a building where we were until we had enough members to build a church. So a lot of our time was spent at church. We had a little choir, so there was always choir practice during the week. We also got together to do other things, like hiking up on Mt. Tamalpais or ice skating. We also went to Norwegian



Norma in San Juan Bautista, 1978.



Norma opening gifts at the house in Monterey on her last Christmas in 1985.

Hall on the weekends, where we learned how to dance the "Scandie" dances. I don't remember if Norma learned any of the dances, but I did, and we had a good time. We went to the ballroom on Market Street - I can't remember the name of it now. That's where Norma and I both met our husbands. The fellow I met was from Washington, so I ended up in



Norma, like her older sister Elsie, rarely went anywhere without a camera, and she had several cameras over the years. These are some old photos she took in her earlier travels.

Top: Forest Lake, Mt. Rainier, July 1941.

Bottom: "Deception Pass with Boat 1940."

Right: Golden Gate Park, San Francisco, 1944.



Washington and, of course, Norma stayed in California.

Norma was always willing to go along with whatever everyone else wanted to do, and we always had something to do! She had a good sense of humor, the ability to show the funny side of things. I have always thought that she seemed more like her mother, with her sister Lillian being more like her father. All the years we lived together we always got along well. We spent most of our time together at home, working at the bank, going to church, shopping downtown, going out for entertainment. Once we bought fur coats, which was a big thing at that time. We always wore hats and gloves when we went out. In those days, everyone dressed nice. ❖



Norma tending the Finnish potatoes she smuggled through U.S. customs and planted in the backyard in Monterey.



Norma and her niece Pat Ness at the Phoenix in Big Sur, California, 1976.



Norma visiting with her childhood friend Freda West Hauge, ca. 1978.



Norma in Yosemite Park in California, half-dome in the background, 1984.



### **Chris Adamo Steele Martelli** **August 8, 1954 to**

Chris was born in San Francisco, California, the younger child of **(130) Norma Elisabeth Steele** (02/24/1922-08/27/1986) and LeRoy Basilio Martelli (03/21/1927-02/09/2013). He grew up in Seaside and Monterey, California.

Chris enjoys sports in general and golf in particular, which both challenges him and affords him the social camaraderie of playing the game with his wife Gail and their friends. He likes to read, particularly history, science fiction, and mysteries.

He also likes quality TV and movies in those same genres.

Chris graduated from Monterey High School in the top ten of his class. He attended the University of California at Davis for two years, and then spent fifteen years in Scientology, which he found personally very rewarding. But he eventually left after becoming disillusioned with the organization's poor and hypocritical treatment of staff and public.

In 1978, Chris married Diana Downs Noeske. They divorced in 1985 and had no children. In 1985, Chris married Gail Ann Leete (07/21/1954- ). They had one child, Adrienne Elisabeth (12/03/1987- ).

Chris, Gail and Adrienne lived with Chris' father from 1989 to 1992 while Chris completed his college education, getting a Bachelor's degree in Management and a Master's degree in Finance from Golden Gate University.

In 1992 the family relocated to University Place, Washington. That same year, Chris began a successful twenty-five year career as a Certified Financial Planner and Investment Advisor.

For ten years Chris and Gail managed all of his father's affairs while he was suffering with Alzheimer's disease and until his death in 2013. In 2016 Chris sold his practice and retired. ❖

## Adrienne Elisabeth Martelli December 3, 1987 to



Adrienne was born in Glendale California, the daughter of Chris Adamo Steele Martelli (08/08/1954- ) and Gail Ann Leete (07/21/1954- ). She grew up in Los Angeles and Monterey, California before her family relocated to Washington state. There she graduated from Curtis Senior High School in University Place, and the University of Washington in 2010, with a 3.53 GPA and a BS in Biology-Physiology.

Adrienne helped the Huskies capture the NCAA championship in 2009. She was named a First Team All-American by the CRCA before being named a team captain in 2010. Her rowing awards are in the list at right.

Career-wise, in 2009, Adrienne was with US Rowing, Princeton, New Jersey, as a National Team Athlete and Olympic Athlete. In 2016, she joined Northeastern University in the Greater Boston area as an Assistant Women's Rowing Coach and Recruiting Coordinator. In 2019, she joined the University of California at Berkeley in California as Associate Head Coach, Women's Rowing. As of 2024, she is the head rowing coach at Clemson University.

Adrienne likes running, movies, crossword puzzles, travel, speed walking, painting, and music.

On September 17, 2022, Adrienne married Joseph "Joey" Mallen in University Place, Washington.



Adrienne & Joey Mallen, 2022.

## AWARDS

- 2009 Under 23 World Championship Silver Medalist in W8+
- 2010 World Championship Bronze Medalist in W4- (Four)
- 2011 USRowing Elite National Champion in W2x (Double Sculls)
- 2011 World Championship Silver Medalist in W4x
- 2012 Samsung World Cup Bronze Medalist in W4x
- 2012 London Olympic Bronze Medalist
- 2014 World Championship Silver Medalist in W4-
- 2015 World Cup Bronze Medalist in W4x
- 2015 World Championship Gold Medalist in W4-
- 2016 Rio Olympian in W4x



Adrienne and teammates showcasing their bronze medals at the Olympics in London in 2012.

## Joelle Steele (Nancy Norleen Martelli) April 19, 1951 to



Joelle Steele (born Nancy Norleen Martelli), was born on April 19, 1951 in San Francisco, California, the older child of Norma Elisabeth Steele (02/24/1922-08/27/1986) and LeRoy Basilio Martelli (03/21/1927-02/09/2013). She had her name legally changed to Joelle Steele in 1990.

Joelle first married in 1973 and divorced in 1975. In 1977, she entered into a relationship with an Australian audio engineer, Henry Robertson "Bob" Sargeant, a man 13 years her senior. They married in 1991. He disappeared in early 2016. Unable to find him, Joelle divorced him in absentia in late 2017, only to find out in 2021 that he had died in 2016 in Australia.

In 2019, Joelle began living with Richard Dennis Robles, an artist, photographer, carpenter, and retired professional stage hand who she dated briefly in 1975. Joelle and Richard married on December 8, 2023 at the courthouse in Olympia, Washington.

Joelle left home at 19 in 1970, and lived in Hayward, Millbrae, Culver City, Bellflower, back to Hayward, then in San Francisco, Burlingame, Monterey, West Los Angeles, and Venice Beach - all in California - before returning in 1997 to live on the Monterey Peninsula in Carmel Valley, Pacific Grove, and Monterey. In late 2005, she moved to Lacey, Washington to be close to her large family, including her brother Chris and his family.

Joelle earned vocational certificates in interior design and ornamental horticulture, and is 6 units short of a degree in culinary arts. She graduated from Santa Monica College with an A.A., and then graduated from Cal State University East Bay with a B.A. in Language Arts (a double major in English and Linguistics).

She is a high IQ (186) polymath, and former member of Mensa, Intertel, and the International Society for Philosophic Enquiry. She loves to work and has no dreams of retiring. She maintains that when you make the right career choices, you love your work til the day you die.

Since 1973 she has been a home-based writer. As of 2025 she has written more than 65 books (fiction and non-fiction) and 40 additional genealogical histories for her clients. She has also written more than 800 articles, nine advice

columns, 100+ contract templates for small businesses, and more marketing pieces than she can count. She has also written about 30 songs, but since she can't sing or notate music, they will probably never see the light of day.

Joelle is a genealogist, publisher, photographer, artist, astrologer, landscape designer. She is also court-certified as a handwritten forgery expert, an ear identification expert, and in the usual and customary practices of the horticultural industry.

She has lectured internationally, visiting every state (some more than 25 times) except the Dakotas, Alaska, and Hawaii). She also made presentations in Canada, Australia, and England. She has been adjunct faculty at various colleges in California and Washington.

Joelle has also held many part-time and client jobs as an illustrator, editor, proof reader, jingle writer, and legal secretary - plus a very wide variety of interesting temp jobs, including modeling at Macy's, appearing in a student film, singing lead vocals for a fund-raiser band, and soldering printed circuit boards.

Prior to 1997, Joelle owned two publishing companies, a property management company, a photography business, a management and horticultural consulting business, and a landscape design business. She also co-owned a recording studio and a landscape and floral design company.

Joelle's life had a very dark side with health issues that started from birth through age 14 (allergies, foot surgery, tonsilectomy, uterine polyps surgery). Nine

more surgeries occurred between 1979 and 1990. She was also born sterile.

Unable to work after two back-to-back surgeries in 1979 and 1980, Joelle lived in her car on the streets of Los Angeles for eight weeks before a former landlord let her move in without a deposit or first month's rent. Two weeks later, she found a job working in the home-office of a landscape contractor where she worked for five years.

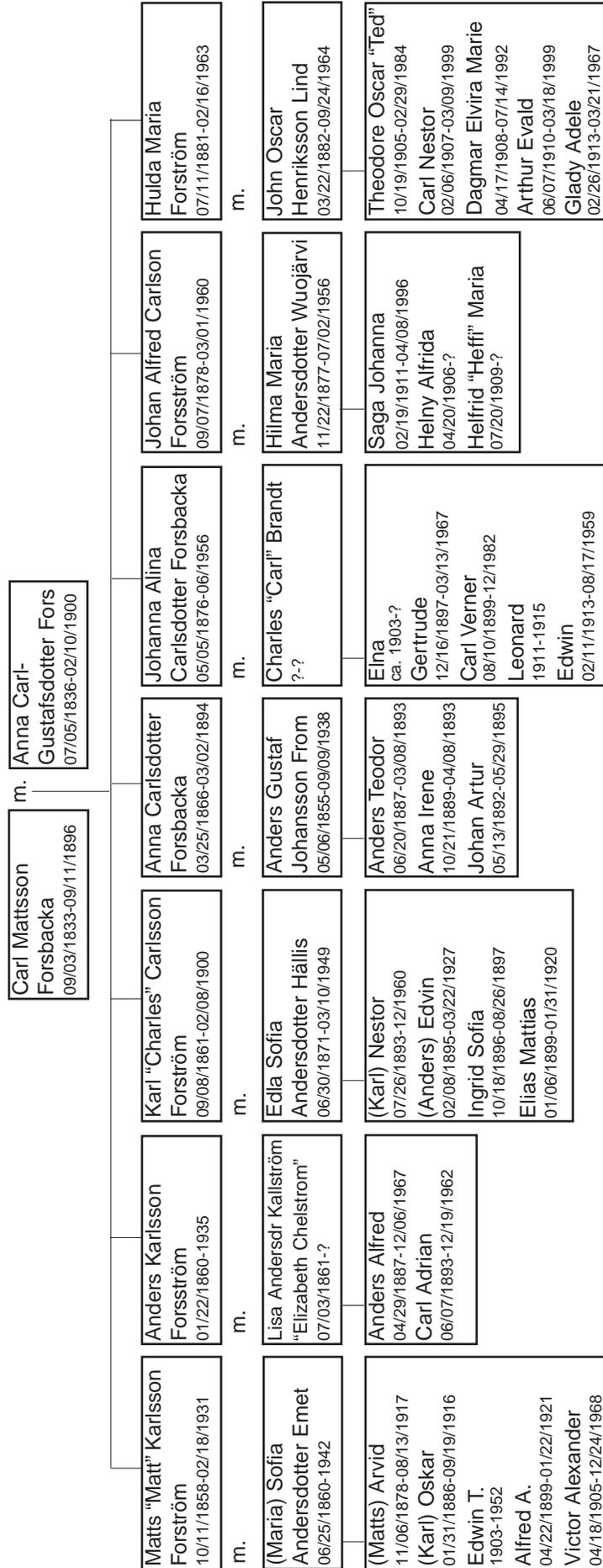
But her health issues continued and ultimately resulted in a medical debt of \$168,000 (after insurance paid). Hospitals and doctors did not carry debt and required credit card payments. So, with credit card interest, Joelle ended up paying a total of \$208,000, the final payment made in 2004.

Joelle embraced the World Wide Web in 1994 with her first website, joellesteele.com, which she still has today. She has had more than a dozen other websites over the years.

In her spare time, Joelle enjoys mystery/crime and science fiction in her reading and in international TV and movies. She likes hiking, painting, collecting pottery and etchings, gardening, games, music, singing (until she lost her voice in 2016), and spending time with her husband and her cats. She has three cats as of 2025 - the last of a total of 19 cats she has had since childhood.

Joelle wrote about her life in her book *The Garbage Man's Daughter*.

## Forsbacka/Forström Ancestry



## Forström Personal Histories

### Anders Carl-Gustafsson Fors August 3, 1841 to April 6, 1907

Anders was the son of Maria Jacobsdotter Sunabacka (06/07/1815-01/30/1854) and Carl-Gustaf Carlsson Fors (11/07/1808-04/14/1877). His sister, Anna Carl-Gustafsdotter Fors, was the mother of (46) Matt Forstrom (10/11/1858-1931) and his siblings. Anders was the third cousin once removed of (127) Anders Joel Mattsson Sandkulla Stål Granö (Joel Steele) (07/13/1877-02/05/1954) and the fourth cousin once removed of (128) Helny Maria Andersdotter Furu (07/04/1885-04/20/1968).

Anders married Maria Jacobsdotter Byskata (08/29/1842-01/12/1879) on November 12, 1866. Maria was the second cousin of **(127) Joel Steele** and fourth cousin once removed of **(128) Helny Maria Andersdotter Furu**.

**Anders and Maria** were the parents of five children:

- 1) Anders Gustaf (10/28/1867-04/03/1868).
- 2) Anders (05/06/1869-10/27/1883)
- 3) Leander (08/21/1871-?).
- 4) Gustaf Alfred (08/04/1874-?).
- 5) Johan Oskar (09/20/1876-?).

(from information in an article by Ole Granholm that appeared in the Österbottningen newspaper in February 2003, translated by June Pelo)

When death took his wife in 1899, Anders in his grief decided to go to America. First, he went to Rymbacka farm and talked to his sister Maja Greta Carl-Gustafsdotter Fors (03/02/1843-10/13/1919) and her husband, Anders Hansson Ahlsved Rymbacka (08/10/1842-10/16/1912), appealing to them to take care of his four sons while he went to America to make some money. At that time, they had three small children, and while Anders was gone in America, they had two more children, in addition to caring for their four nephews.

From America, Anders wrote to his relatives: "The work is hard and strenuous. My body aches at night and sleep escapes my eyes. My home looks like a barn in Finland. Grass grows between the planks. During the sleepless nights my thoughts and prayers are of my dear children." It was Anders' faith in God and love for his children that helped him survive.

In December 1883, Anders received a letter saying that his oldest son, Anders, had drowned a month earlier. He wrote: "With tear-filled eyes and trembling hand, I must now answer the sad news that reached me November 28th. I received the letter with pleasure, but when I read it I was struck with sorrow and a heavy burden is on my heart. The oldest of my children, who should be my support in old age, is gone." Anders summed up his deep sorrow with the words: "The Lord gives, the Lord takes. Blessed is the Lord." He closed the letter with thanks to his sister and brother-in-law: "If I live a while longer, I will return to my own country."

Anders had a constant yearning for home that all emigrants experience. But America's promise of a rich future was strong. In Anders' case, it was his children who were a determining factor. It was with warmth and sorrow that he wrote from his barn: "My dear children, don't forget your evening prayers. I yearn for the church and someone to preach God's word."

Anders wrote that he met Frände-Leander and Byskata-Matt who lived in Muskegon where Manderbacka-August also traveled in 1880. He enjoyed the warm stockings that

he received from Finland. He wrote, "I miss and always think of the children. Thank you for writing. I work and saw logs with Hakkas-Leander."

It is clear that Anders was ready to come home. But he probably had written other letters than those I saw. His sons are grown young men and Anders has seen his best days. In 1893, Anders was home for Christmas, and his son Leander had left home and sailed between Ireland and Florida. Anders didn't approve of the venture and Leander wrote a Christmas letter containing a great deal that revived a longing for home.



Anders' son Leander's family. Seated left to right: Leander and his wife Hilma Lovisa Mattsdotter Manderbacka. Standing are probably their two daughters Marta and Agda, and two of their sons.

In letters Anders sent from America earlier, he was more tactful. But in this letter he talked freely from the heart about the Christmas joy of singing at the school Christmas party, and of his old mother's father whose days were soon to be counted. But the main message was that the thoughtful father wanted his son home from his seaman's life as soon as possible. ❖

## Forström Ancestry

The following are lines of ancestry for the Forsbacka/Forström family. They are descended from Mickel Olofsson Caino (the Caino-Torp line), Knut Kåustar (the Kåustar line), Jöns (the Jönsson line), and Per Andersson Rank (the Rank line). The earliest known ancestors were added after the rest of the history was complete, so they are not numbered.

RAGVALD KOIRANIEMI (1460-?) was the father of Olof Ragvaldsson Koiraniemi Koirra (1454-?) born in Vetil. Olof was the father of (2) Mickel Olofsson Caino.

(1) [K] KNUT KÅUSTAR (1450-?), born in Kåustar, Karleby, and a resident of Vetil, was the father of (3) MATTS KNUTSSON VIRKKALA (1480-?).

(2) [C] MICKEL OLOFSSON CAINO (1470-?), born and lived at Caino, Vetil. He was the father of (4) GRELS MICKELSSON CAINO STORCAINO (1490-?).

(3) [K] MATTS KNUTSSON VIRKKALA (1480-?), born in Kaustby, Kaustby, was a sheriff and the father of (6) BRUSIUS MATTSSON VIRKKALA (1510-?).

(4) [C] GRELS MICKELSSON CAINO STORCAINO (1490-?), born in Vetil, Nedervetil. He was the father of two children born at Caino, Vetil: (7) OLOF GRELSSON STORCAINO (1510-?); and Johan Grels-son Caino (1517-?).

(5) [R] PER ANDERSSON RANK (1500-?), died in Sweden, father of (8) ANDERS PERSSON RANK (1520-?).

(6) [K] BRUSIUS MATTSSON VIRKKALA (1510-?), born in Kaustby, lived at Virkkala in Kaustby, Vetil. He had three children born in Kaustby, Vetil: Erik Brusiusson Virkkala (1534-?), who died during the Club War; Matts Brusiusson Virkkala (1536-?), who died during the Club War; and (10) MÅNS BRUSIUS-SON VIRKKALA (1540-1595).

(7) [C] OLOF GRELSSON STORCAINO (1510-?), born in Caino, Vetil. He was the father of (9) MICKEL OLOFSSON STORCAINO BJÖRN (1530-?).

(8) [R] ANDERS PERSSON RANK (1520-?), father of (13) JÖNS ANDERSSON RAPP LILLRANK (1569-?).

## (45) Karl Mattsson Forsbacka September 3, 1833 to September 11, 1896

Karl was born in Terjärv, the seventh of ten children born to (43) Matts Gabrielsson Forsbacka (07/26/1796-06/09/1839) and (44) Anna Lisa Jakobsdotter Sunabacka (12/04/1798-01/26/1844). Karl was married on November 23, 1854 to his third cousin once removed, Anna Carl-Gustafsdotter Fors (07/05/1836-02/10/1900). He died of stomach cancer and Anna died of pneumonia.

Karl's wife Anna was one of eight children, including brother **Anders Carl-Gustafsson Fors** (08/13/1841-04/05/1907), born to Carl-Gustaf Carlsson Fors Lytts (11/07/1808-04/14/1877) and Maria Jakobsdotter Sunabacka (06/07/1815-01/30/1854).

Karl and Anna had eight known children. But, in his admittance papers to Western State Hospital, their son Matt's family information says he was one of 18 children: 13 boys and 5 girls, three boys dying young of small pox. This is possible mathematically, but the following are the only records of their children:

- 1) Matts Karlsson Forsbacka (02/25/1857-01/15/1858).
- 2) **(46) Matts Karlsson Forsbacka Forstrom** (10/11/1858-02/18/1931).
- 3) **(47) Anders Karlsson Forsbacka Forsström** (01/22/1860-1935).
- 4) **(48) Karl Karlsson Forsbacka Forstrom** (09/08/1861-02/08/1900).
- 5) Anna Karlsdotter Forsbacka (03/25/1866-03/02/1894), who on July 17, 1886 married Anders Gustaf Johansson From (05/06/1855-09/09/1938). She had two sons and a daughter, and she and all three children died between 1893 and 1895.
- 6) **(50) Johanna Alina Karlsdotter Forsbacka** (05/05/1876-06/15/1956) married on Karl Gustav Mattsson Brandt (02/27-1870-01-09-1958) and had five children. On November 5, 1917, Brandt was appointed as administrator of his newpew Arvid Forstrom's esate following his death on August 13, 1917. Brandt held that position for two years until Arvid's estate was finally distributed to his widow, Helny Steele Forstrom, and their children.
- 7) **(51) Johan Alfred Forsbacka Forsström** (09/07/1878-03/01/1960).
- 8) **(53) Hulda Maria Forsbacka Forstrom** (07/11/1881-02/16/1963). Her mother was 45 when she was born.

Five of Karl and Anna's children came to America. Matts arrived in the United States through the port of New York in 1880 and had settled in White Cloud, Michigan by 1881. Matts' brother Anders settled in White Cloud by about 1884 and later moved to Grand Rapids, where he remained for the rest of his life. Brother Karl arrived in 1890, married, had four children, and died there in 1900. Sister Johanna Alina arrived on May 10, 1893, married, and had three children there. Sister Hulda Maria arrived in February 1899.



Karl and Anna, ca. 1885, with two of their children: Johan Alfred and Johanna Alina.

Matts left White Cloud for Rochester, Washington in 1898. Some time in the summer of 1899, his sister Johanna Alina, along with her sister Hulda, joined Matts in Rochester.

According to the Newaygo Historical Society and the White Cloud Community Library in Michigan, there are no records of the Forstrom siblings in White Cloud or anywhere else in Michigan.

White Cloud, Michigan is located in the center of Newaygo County, about 50 miles north of Grand Rapids. It was settled in 1871 during the lumber boom and was originally a logging camp. It had also been known as Morgan Station, Morgan Town, and Morganville after it's founder, Colonel Morgan whose daughter was kidnapped by outlaws and rescued by a band of Native Americans led by Chief

White Cloud. Morgan renamed the town as White Cloud in his honor in 1877 and the town was incorporated in 1879.

The first railroad to the area was the Muskegon and Big Rapids in 1873. The second was the Grand Rapids, Newaygo and Lake Shore in 1875. White Cloud was later the junction of two Pere Marquette railroad lines, one of which ran to Grand Rapids that was built in 1881 specifically for the pine lumber industry. ❖



Wilcox Avenue in White Cloud.

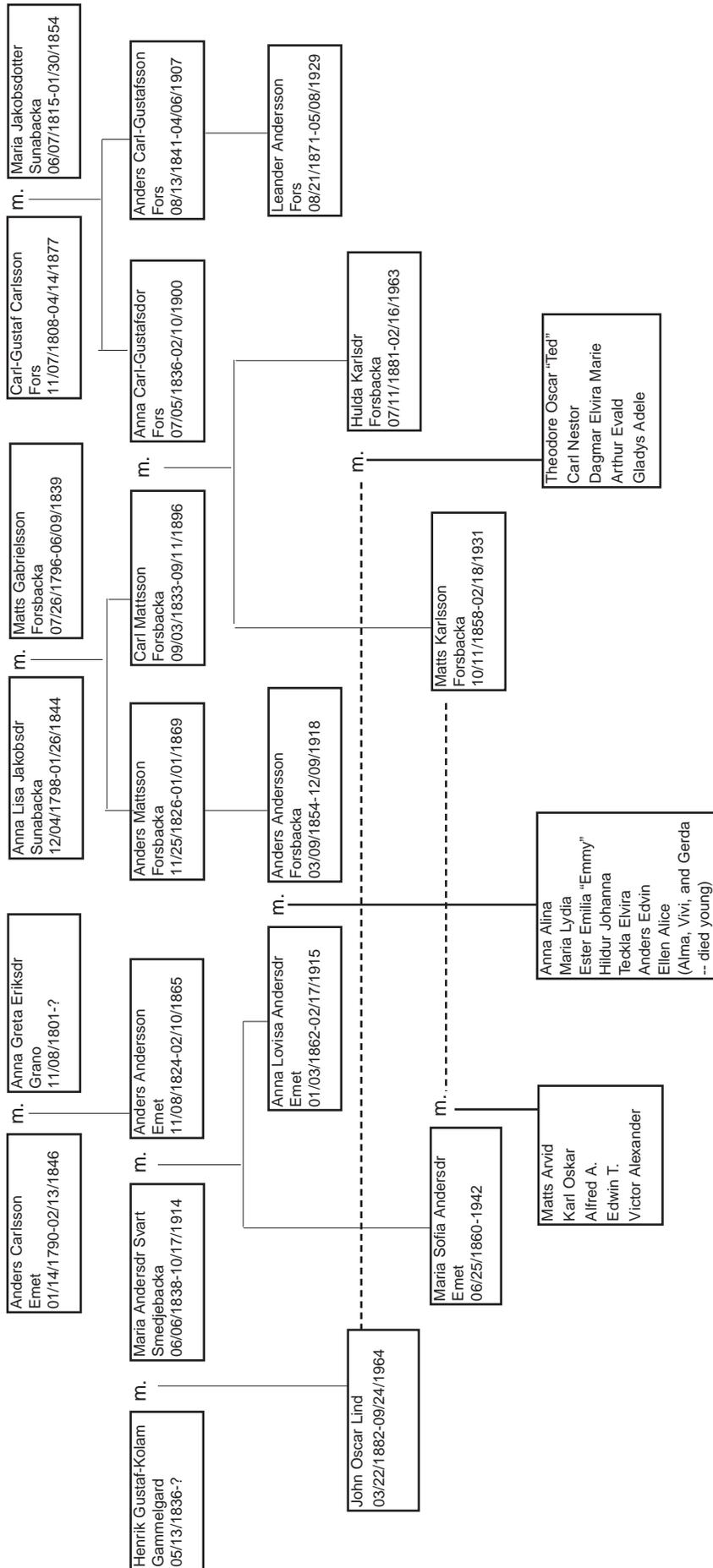


Logs afloat at a mill in White Cloud.



Pere Marguette Train Depot in White Cloud.

## Forsbacka-Emet Shared Ancestry



This tree shows the marriages and relationships between these two neighboring families, all distant cousins, in Finland and America, starting with third cousins once removed, Anna Lisa Jakobsdotter Sunabacka and Maria Jakobsdotter Sunabacka and half-third cousins Matts Gabriellsson Forsbacka and Carl-Gustaf Carlsson Fors, and continuing with their descendants Carl Mattsson Forsbacka and Anna Carl-Gustafsdotter Fors, and so forth. In the end, in America, John Oscar Lind married Hulda Karlsdotter Forsbacka, the sister-in-law of his half-sister Maria Sofia Andersdotter Emet; and Maria Sofia's sister Anna Lovisa Andersdotter Emet married Anders Andersson Forsbacka, the cousin of Maria Sofia's husband Matts Karlsson Forsbacka.

(9) [C] MICKEL OLOFSSON STORCAINO BJÖRN (1530-?), born at Caino, Vetil. He was the father of three children born at Caino, Vetil: Henrik Michelsson Storcaino (1587-?), who was a farmer at Caino 1616-1633; (12) OLOF MICKELSSON STORCAINO (1555-?); and Hans Michelsson Storcaino (1563-?).

(10) [K] MÅNS BRUSIUSON VIRKKALA (1540-1595), born in Kaustby, died in the Club War. He was the father of (14) JÖNS MÅNSSON VIRKKALA (1570-?).

(11) [J] JÖNS (1550-?) was the father of (16) OLOF JÖNSSON (1578-1614).

(12) [C] OLOF MICKELSSON STORCAINO (1555-?), born at Caino, Vetil. He was the father of two children born at Caino, Vetil: (15) OLOF OLOFSSON TORP (1575-?); and Mickel Olofsson Ollsson Storcaino (1578-?), who was a farmer at Caino 1592-1607, was the last farmer of the entire Caino before it was divided between his sons Olof and Henrik, and moved to Kronoby in 1621.

(13) [R] JÖNS ANDERSSON RAPP LILLRANK (1569-?) married Karen Olofsdotter, who was born in Terjärv. They had two children born in Terjärv: per Jönsson Lillrank (1617-1691); and (20) ANDERS JÖNSSON LILLRANK (04/23/1614-02/25/1700/01).

(14) [K] JÖNS MÅNSSON VIRKKALA (1570-?), born in Kaustby, had two children born in Kaustby, Vetil: Lisa Jönsdotter Wirkkala (1612-03/21/1679/80), born in Kaustby; and (17) MATTS JÖNSSON VIRKKALA (1581-1637).

(15) [C] OLOF OLOFSSON TORP (1575-?), born in Vetil, married Maria Henriksdotter Svartsjö (?-?). They had four children: Hans Olofsson Aho Torp (1590-?), born at Röringe, Vetil; Erik Olofsson Torp (1600-?), born in Vetil. In 1636, Erik purchased his grandfather's part nearby, then moved to Kronoby and lived at Caino, Vetil; Johan "Jöns" Olofsson Kangas Torp (1623-02/27/1685/86), born in Vetil and settled on the deserted Kangas homestead in 1643; and (19) GABRIEL OLOFSSON TORP (1609-03/25/1697).

(16) [J] OLOF JÖNSSON (1578-1614) was the father of (18) PER OLSSON KEURKALL (1602-1674).

## (46) Matts "Matt" Karlsson (Forsbacka) Forström October 11, 1858 to February 18, 1931



Matt was born in Terjärv, the oldest surviving child of (45) **Karl Mattsson Forsbacka** (09/03/1833-09/11/1896) and Anna Carl-Gustafsdotter Fors (07/05/1836-02/10/1900).

Matt married (Maria) Sofia Andersdotter Emet (06/25/1860-1942) on November 22, 1877 in Terjärv. Sofia was the daughter of Maria Andersdotter Kolam Svart-Smedjebacka (06/06/1838-10/17/1914) and her first husband, Anders Andersson Emet (11/08/1824-02/10/1865). This meant Sofia was the half-sister of her husband Matt's brother-in-law, John Oscar Henriksson Lind (03/22/1882-09/24/1964), wife of (53) **Hulda Maria Forstrom**. Sofia was also the sister of Anna Lovisa Andersdotter Emet who married Matt's cousin, Anders Andersson Forsbacka (03/009/1854-12/09/1918), and became the parents of (Teckla) **Elvira Andersdotter Emet Sundquist** (09/23/1897-06/12/1988). Matt

and Sofia are buried at Grand Mound Cemetery, Rochester, Washington.

Matt and Sofia had five sons. The first two were born in Terjärv, the others in Rochester, Washington:

- 1) (52) (Matts) **Arvid Mattsson Forström** (11/6/1878-08/13/1917).
- 2) (54) (Karl) **Oskar Forstrom** (01/31/1886-09/19/1916).
- 3) Alfred A., (04/22/1899-01/22/1921), who died of tuberculosis.
- 4) **Edwin T. Forstrom** (1903-1952).
- 5) (58) **Victor Alexander Forstrom** (04/18/1905-12/24/1968).



Forstrom house on Independence Road at Michigan Hill, 1906. Front left to right: Sofia holding Victor, Edwin, Matt, Alfred, unidentified woman, Arvid, and Oskar.

(17) [K] MATTS JÖNSSON VIRKKALA (1581-1637), born in Kaustby, Vetil. Matts' son Anders was ordered by the court to pay his sister Helga 16 daler as a share of their inheritance. Helga tried to get the old homestead (the Räf part) in court in August 20-21, 1651. In 1690, Anders gave the farm to his sister Karin's grandson, Anders Johansson Torp Wirkkala, who was married to his second cousin, Carin Andersdotter Wirkkala. Matts had four children born in Kaustby, Vetil: Helga Mattsdotter Wirkkala (1612-?); Anders Mattsson Wirkkala (1614-?), who was a farmer at gamla Wirkkala gården from 1645-1690; Carin Mattsdotter Wirkkala (1622-06/13/1665); and (21) JÖNS MATTS-SON VIRKKALA (1616-1674).

(18) [J] PER OLSSON KEURKALL (1602-1674) was the father of Matts Persson Kiemmer (02/01/1629/30-1679) born in Terjärv; and (22) CARL PERS-SON KEURKALL (1628-1702).

(19) [C] GABRIEL OLOFSSON TORP (1609-03/25/1697), born and died in Terjärv. In 1633 in Vetil, Gabriel married Maria Mattsdotter Wirkkala (1614-1665). Gabriel took part in the church building in Vetil. In 1642, Gabriel sued Clemets Göransson Pulkkinen for having killed and kept a bear that they had forced out of its winter quarters. The case was dismissed. After his first wife Maria died, Gabriel married Carin Wirkkala (1622-06/13/1697) of Vetil in 1667, and they had a daughter and a son: Hans Gabriellsson Torp Puusaari (1668-02/23/1728/29), born in Vetil and died at Rödsö in Karleby. Gabriel and Maria had ten children: Johan Gabriellsson Torp (06/21/1634-10/24/1736), born in Vetil; Matts Gabriellsson Torp (1650-1714), born in Vetil, lived at Kortjärvi where he was måg by 1671, and died in Terjärv; Brita Gabrielsdotter Torp (01/24/1650/51-?), born in Kaustby, Vetil; Margeta Gabrielsdotter Torp (1654-?), born in Kaustby, Vetil, and may have had two children; Karin Gabrielsdotter Torp (1655-04/21/1695), born in Kaustby, Vetil and lived at Röringe, Vetil; Malin Gabrielsdotter Torp (1656-?), born in Kaustby, Vetil; Anders Gabriellsson Torp (1657-10/15/1727),

After living in White Cloud, Michigan since 1880, Matt relocated to Rochester, Washington, where in March of 1898, he became a partner in a lumber business called Forstrom & Backman Company. He was joined there by his wife, Sofia, and their two oldest sons, who came to Rochester from Finland in February of 1898.

Matt's brother Karl had been in White Cloud since at least 1890 and remained there until his death in February 1900. Matt's sister Johanna Alina had been in White Cloud since at least 1895, and his sister Hulda Maria arrived in February 1899. That same year, Johanna Alina and her family, along with Hulda, also relocated to Rochester where they eventually lived on land deeded to them by Matts.

Matt was active in the Rochester community. During 1909, various short notices were in the Washington Standard stating that he was petitioning for a county road to be built to shorten the trip from Rochester to Gate.

At some point in time, Tapio Road was renamed Forstrom Road, and on May 28, 1920, the Washington Standard stated that Rochester citizens were petitioning to have it graded and graveled at the earliest date possible because the poor condition of the road was making it very hard for the farmers to get in and out.

According to all accounts, Matt Forstrom's command of English was very poor and his wife Sofia refused to learn to speak English at all. They were hard-working pioneers but were unsophisticated with regard to money and business, and this, combined with their English illiteracy, caused them to experience a long and unpleasant history of financial and legal problems that ended with a bankruptcy that resulted in Matt's commitment to Western State Hospital as a result of his inability to manage his affairs due to dementia and cancer of the face.

**(from granddaughter, Joanne Helen Forstrom Nash), 1934-2015)**

My grandfather Matt Forström died of cancer of the face three years before I was born, and stories of him are scarce. He evidently immigrated to Washington State from Michigan and homesteaded on Forström Hill between Rochester and Oakville in the late 1880's. He was in the Rochester area for seven years before being joined by his wife, Sofia, and their two oldest boys, (Karl) Oscar (01/31/1886-09/19/1916) and (Matts) Arvid, who had all stayed behind in the "old country." It is unknown if he went back to retrieve the rest of the family or if they came on their own to Washington, but they left Terjärv on February 5, 1898. Matt established a home, barn, and a livelihood for his family and did so in fine style, as it was explained to me. They had three more sons born in Rochester: Edwin T. Alfred A., and my father, Victor Alexander, the youngest child, born when his mother was 45 years old.

Matt Forström had an indomitable work ethic, and demanded the same of his sons. The perfect "old world" family, complete with husky boys to perpetuate the life style. Some things were not looked after however, as my father, Victor, had false teeth at the age of nineteen, while at the same time, his father purchased a new Buick (the first Buick in Lewis County). One of the prosperous ventures on the farm was that Matt raised Percheron horses (large, dark draft horses), the John Deeres of their time.



Matt and Sofia with sons Arvid and Oskar, and baby Alfred, ca. 1902.

born in Öfvervetil; Henrik Gabriëlsson Torp (1659-08/01/1725), born in Kaustby, Vetil; Erik Gabriëlsson Torp (1663-?), born in Kaustby, Vetil; and (28) MARIA GABRIELSDOTTER TORP (10/16/1661-01/30/1751/52).

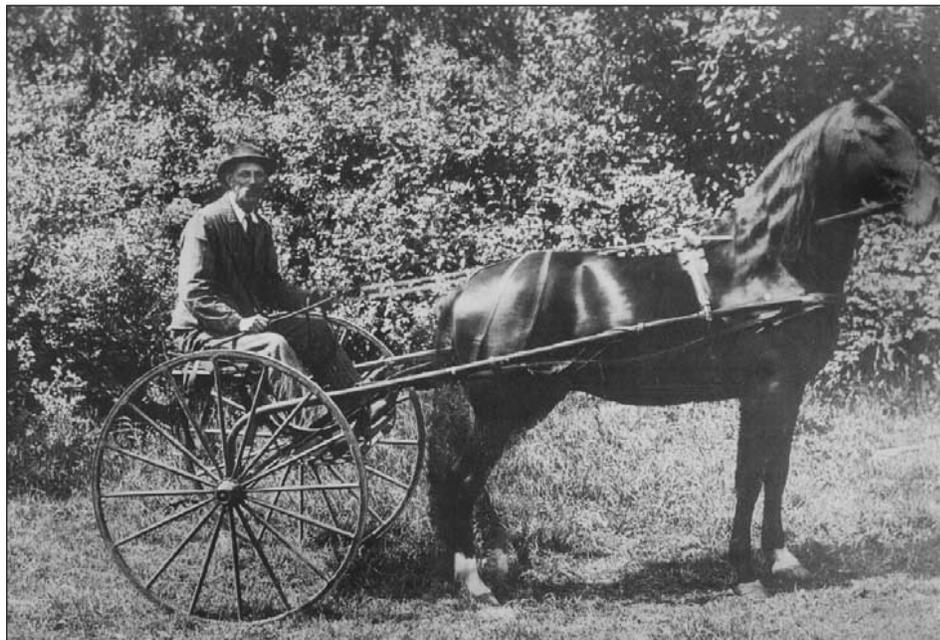
(20) [R] ANDERS JÖNSSON LILLRANK (04/23/1614-02/25/1700/01), born in Terjärv, married Carin Andersdotter (?-?). They had three children born in Terjärv: Elsa Andersdotter Kortjärvi Lillrank (?-?); Carin Andersdotter Kortjärvi Lillrank; and (23) LARS ANDERSSON KORTJÄRVI LILLRANK (1633-11/16/1712).

(21) [K] JÖNS MATTSSON WIRKKALA (1616-1675), born in Kaustby, Married Malin Andersdotter Paavola (1614-01/06/1698/99) in 1632 in Vetil. They had six children born in Kaustby, Vetil: Erik Jönsson Virkkala (1637-?), a farmer, got his brother's son Jöns' half of Nedre (lower) garden in 1702 and farmed it until 1723, the farm called Mikkos gården; Anders Jönsson Virkkala (1641-04/11/1697), was husbonde of the Nedre gårdens 1683-97; Matts Jönsson Virkkala (1633-11/30/1686), husbonde 1675-1682; Maria Jönsdotter Virkkala (1645-11/06/1687), who lived at Geddala in Kaustby, Vetil; (25) JAKOB JÖNSSON SNÅRE WIRKKALA (1647-?); and (9) ERIK JÖNSSON WIRKKALA SNÅRE (1639-?).

(22) [J] CARL PERSSON KEURKALL (1628-1702) married MARGETA PERS-DOTTER. They had one child: (26) MICKEL CARLSSON KEURKALL (1650-1698).

(23) [R] LARS ANDERSSON KORTJÄRVI LILLRANK (1633-11/16/1712), born and died in Terjärv, married Sara Daniëlsdotter (?-04/30/1706). He married VALBORG ANDERSDOTTER on November 03, 1707 in Terjärv. Lars and Sara had four children born at Terjärv: Lisa Larsdotter Kortjärvi (1654-02/13/1755); Carin Larsdotter (02/1657/58-11/11/1747); (27) ANDERS LARSSON KORTJÄRVI (1656-1695); (31) JOHAN LARSSON KORTJÄRVI (06/02/1674-08/30/1740).

(24) [K] ERIK JÖNSSON WIRKKALA SNÅRE (1639-?), born in Kaustby, Vetil. Erik gave the court a certificate saying



Matt Forstrom.

While Matt was living alone in the U.S., he whittled railroad ties into tiny intricate interlocking pieces, much like a puzzle, and made beautiful 18" x 24" 3-D picture frames. The wood is creosoted, so it is quite dark and is actually very striking. Each frame held 5x9 photos. I still have one of them. There were originally two, and I don't know what happened to the other one.

My grandmother rejected assimilation into the culture here and never spoke to my mother or me in English or any language we could understand. I remember her from a visit while she was in an "old folk's home." I was maybe 6 years old, and that was 1940, so she would have been about 80. She passed away just two years later.

**(from Signe Alphild Katarina Carlsson Lind, 1914-2014)**

In addition to being married to Matt's half-nephew by marriage, **(59) Theodore Oscar (Ted) Lind** (10/19/1905-02/29/1984), my father was Sofia's half-first cousin [Alphild could not verify this as she did not know her grandparents' names]. Matt and Sofia lived first in the low lands near the Chehalis river. Often times the river would overflow, which is probably why they eventually moved to Michigan Hill that overlooked the low land, [they moved there because the other house burned down] the homes of their friends and neighbors. Some of the Forström boys had a reputation for being a little on the wild side. They spent a little lavishly, something they probably got from their father, who was known for being that way. Matt was deaf, so it was always Sofia that the boys dealt with, and they would write checks and soft-soap Sofia into signing them. Matt and Sofia eventually lost their farm and moved to Centralia, and then to Olympia, where Sofia lived with her son Edwin after Matt died, and where Edwin worked at Olympia Veneer Co.

I remember that Sofia loved flowers, and she would walk down the crooked road to the main road and across the river bridge to come and visit my parents, a bouquet in hand. It's hard to accurately describe her. She was a tough old gal, and maybe not well mentally in her older years. Once my father took me along to visit her on the hill where they lived. We were just walking in the garden, when suddenly she had the urge to urinate, which she did, just spread her legs, no apologies, just what she always did, I guess. Once, when my husband Ted and I visited her in Centralia, she served us "fruit soup." What looked like raisins were flies!

Later, I had occasion to live with Sofia and Edwin when I got a job in the cannery. I had been living with Ted Ness (Viktor Teodor Slussnäss) (03/03/1905-04/15/1985) and his wife **(62) Elsie Marie Forström** (03/18/1907-09/22/1992) [Matt and Sofia's granddaughter], but Sofia begged me to come live with her

that the rightful owner of 1 mantal of Snåre was farmer Olof Hindersson Snåre, who promised his stepfather, Erik and Erik's brother, Jakob Jönsson, half of the Snåre farm. Erik purchased Snåre farm in 1665 for 700 copper daler, and in 1667, he married the widow of the farm, Malin Olofsdotter Kolam (1630-?). She had been married to Henrik Knutsson Snåre, who died in an accident in the mill's waterwheel in 1664. She had been living alone on Snåre with her young daughter and an even younger son, Olof. Erik and Malin had two children: Henrik Eriksson Snåre (1675-?), who lived at Snåre, Kronoby; and (30) CARIN ERIKSDOTTER SNÅRE (01/14/1671/72-06/14/1744).

(25) [K] JAKOB JÖNSSON SNÅRE VIRKKALA (1647-?), born in Vetil, Married Margareta Henriksdotter Snåre (1650-04/13/1739) in 1667 in Kronoby. She was born in Kronoby and was the daughter of Malin Olofsdotter Kolamb. Jakob and Margareta had six children born in Kronoby: Maria Jacobsdotter Backända (?-07/03/1760), who lived at Merjär, Kronoby; Brita Jakobsdotter Snåre (?-04/01/1758), who lived at Norrpåras, Kronoby; Daniel Jacobsson Snåre, who lived at Snåre, Kronoby; Lisa Jacobsdotter Snåre (1682-05/29/1759), who lived at Bosatta, Slotte, Nedervetil, and died at Slotte of breast/chest disease; Matts Jacobsson Snåre (05/30/1693-06/09/1751), who lived at Snåre, Kronoby; and (29) MARGARETA JAKOBSDOTTER SNÅRE (1670-06/12/1761).

(26) [J] MICKEL CARLSSON KEURKALL (1650-1698) married Malin Danielsdotter (1641-1736). They were the parents of (32) MATTS MICKELSSON KEURKALL (11/1680-05/22/1754).

(27) [R] ANDERS LARSSON KORTJÄRVI (1656-1695). See (28).

(28) [C] MARIA GABRIELSDOTTER TORP (10/16/1661-01/30/1751/52), born in Kaustby, Vetil, or Terjär, and died in Terjär. She married Mickel Sigfridsson (?-?). On April 11, 1686 in Vetil, she married (27) ANDERS LARSSON KORTJÄRVI (1656-1695), born and died in Terjär. Maria and Mickel had three children born in Terjär or Kaustby:

because she was lonely, so I did. I had to be on the job by six thirty, so I bought corn flakes and milk and some sandwich stuff. I was lucky if I found any of it left when I got home. One day she tried on my favorite dress, and I found it split down the middle. It was around that time that Ted and I decided to get married.



Matt and Sofia with Victor, 1905.



Sofia, August 8, 1926, with Elsie, Ted, and Minnie, at the house on Lundeen Road where she and Matt lived after the two-story Victorian at Independence and Michigan Hill burned down.

(from Rose Marie Erickson, Halinen, 1925-2018)

Sofia used to drop by our place in Olympia when I was a child and she was probably in her mid to late 70s. It appeared that she had done a lot of hard labor in her life. Her hands were very rough and dirty. She would sit down at the table, sip hot coffee, and pick up a cookie or coffeebread off the serving plate. She would then break it in half and only eat half of whatever she touched. Even my mother found that a little unsanitary. She would send anything that Sofia touched home with her, and then some. ❖



Matt and Sofia ca. early 1920s.

Margareta Mickelsdotter; Matts Mickelsson (1699-10/01/1765); and Malen Michelsdotter Kortjärvi (01/30/1709/10- 01/16/1780). Maria and Anders had five children, probably born in Terjärv: Carin Andersdotter Kortjärvi (03/29/1777-?); Johan Andersson Kortjärvi (?-?); Lisa Andersdotter Kortjärvi (1689-03/29/1761), who was husbonde at Alitalo, Residence: Kaustby; Maria Andersdotter Kortjärvi (1696-?); and (33) LARS ANDERSSON KORTJÄRVI (04/07/1695-09/07/1778).

(29) [K] MARGARETA JAKOBSDOTTER SNÅRE (1670-06/12/1761), See (31).

(30) [K] CARIN ERIKSDOTTER SNÅRE (01/14/1671/72-06/14/1744), born in Söderby, Kronoby. She married Jakob Persson Sunabacka Hästbacka (03/05/1664/65-04/12/1750) in Kronoby. He was born and lived at Hästbacka, Terjärv and was a farmer at Sunabacka, Terjärv. Carin and Jakob had nine children born at Hästbacka: Jakob Jakobsson (03/09/1699-03/23/1699); Abraham Jakobsson (05/16/1701-06/11/1701); Malin Jakobsdotter Sunabacka (04/04/1704-1766), who lived at Bosatta, Snåre, Kronoby; Margareta Jakobsdotter (12/30/1706-08/15/1710); Jakob Jakobsson (02/08/1707/08-05/27/1708); Daniel Jakobsson Sunabacka (10/27/1709-1750), who was married and lived in Terjärv; Elsa Jakobsdotter Sunabacka (12/05/1715-12/28/1788, who lived at Kortjärvi; Anders Jakobsson Sunabacka Hästbacka (09/12/1705-10/23/1785, who lived at Hästbacka; and (35) PER JACOBSSON SUNABACKA (01/08/1702/03-03/13/1783).

(31) [R] JOHAN LARSSON KORTJÄRVI (06/02/1674-08/30/1740) married (29) MARGARETA JAKOBSDOTTER SNÅRE, born in Wirkkala, Snåre, died in Terjärv. They had six children born in Terjärv: Magdalena "Malin" Johansdotter Kortjärvi (08/09/1699-07/21/1771), who lived at Bosatta in Vetil, and died in Öfvervetil; Brita Johansdotter Kortjärvi (03/09/1705/06-07/10/1784), who lived at Kortjärvi; Jacob Johansson Kortjärvi (07/26/1709-1727), drowned; Carin Johansdotter Kortjärvi (02/15/1710/11-



Left: Western State Hospital during the time that Matt was a patient there.

Right: Interior of Western State Hospital ward floor, 1920s.

In 1868, Washington Territory had received the abandoned 640-acre Fort Steilacoom and its farm for use as an "insane asylum," which opened in 1871 as Western State Hospital for the Insane, and was changed to simply Western State Hospital in 1915. The former military barracks were used to house mental patients and hospital staff. At the time that Matt was a patient there the only form of therapy was hydrotherapy - wet packs, hot tubs, and showers.

The Physician's Certificate, which was part of the court judgment, indicated that doctors O'Leary and Partlow had examined the 72-year-old Matt and found him to be "insane." According to the information on the certificate, Matts was deemed to be illiterate (which meant he could not read or write in English). It also stated that he had no known relatives who were insane or believed to be insane, he had lost his hearing three years earlier and could not understand what people said, and he had begun to "run away" two years earlier. He was not considered a danger to himself as far as suicide was concerned, but he was considered too dangerous to be "at large" and was described as "delusional." When he spoke he was described as incoherent, but was generally described as being silent or delayed in his responses, was generally calm and sluggish in his movements, and was having difficulty sleeping, could not dress himself and had to be compelled to eat, but had a good appetite when presented with food. He was described as having no history of excessive use of alcohol or other substances. He had a carcinoma on his face that was ulcerated at the time, and also had a rodent ulcer on his neck. [A rodent ulcer is a chronic and persistent ulcer of the exposed skin, usually of the face, is destructive, spreads slowly, and is usually a basal cell carcinoma.] Matt had never had any surgeries of any kind or any other serious illness during his life except for "broken bones" and a fractured rib at unspecified dates. He was otherwise noted to be healthy. O'Leary and Partlow's final diagnosis was "senile dementia."

When Matt was actually admitted to the hospital, his Clinical Records as patient #16007 state that he was a farmer, a Protestant (on one page) and a Lutheran (on another page), was 5'5" tall, weighed 123-1/2 lbs, had gray hair and blue eyes, had a cut on his left forefinger, was fairly clean but wore clothes that were dirty and badly worn, was married, and was accompanied during his admission process by his wife Sofia, his son Ed Forstrom, and his guardian L.F. Buzzard. Most of the intake information about Matt's condition was provided by Ed. The first physical examination states as follows:

"This patient is an old man quite deaf and apparently unable to understand English. Is in a poor state of general nutrition; has a large new growth, probably carcinoma, involving the left cheek and extending over across the bridge of the nose; its surface appears raw with oozing of bloody fluid; shows a round prominence in the center and has raised edges all around its margins. Also has an ulceration (epithelioma on the skin of the neck). Patient is resistive and suspicious and becomes angry when a detailed physical examination is attempted. Shows a marked hardening of radial arteries due to advanced arteriosclerosis. Talks in Finnish and becomes quite demonstrative. Requires

11/09/1786), who lived at Timmerbacka; Johan Johansson Dahlbacka Kortjärvi (06/16/1718-03/16/1749/50), a farmer who lived at Kortjärvi; and (34) MARGARETA JOHANSDOTTER KORTJÄRVI (05/1700-03/02/1769).

Johan's  
Owner's  
Mark



(32) [J] MATTS MICKELSSON KEURKALL (11/1680-05/22/1754) married Anna Eriksdotter Lytts (1680-03/08/1739/40) on July 02, 1701. They were the parents of (36) MICKEL MATTSSON KEURKALL (01/07/1711/12-02/23/1760).

(33) [R,C] LARS ANDERSSON KORTJÄRVI (04/07/1695-09/07/1778), born in Terjärv, married Anna Mattsdotter Timmerbacka (11/06/1700-09/19/1763 or 07/23/1764) in Terjärv, where she was born. He then married Elsa Jacobsdotter Granvik (02/08/1704/5-12/28/1788) on July 29, 1764 in Terjärv, where she was born. Lars was a farmer of 3/8 mantal. Lars and Anna had thirteen children born in Terjärv: Matts Larsson Kortjärvi (07/23/1728-1803); Malin Larsdotter Kortjärvi (10/31/1730-06/30/1759), who moved to Öfvervetil on July 16, 1752; Lisa Larsdotter Kortjärvi (12/09/1732-03/12/1776); Johan Larsson Kortjärvi (07/05/1735-08/23/1735); Lars Larsson Kortjärvi (06/22/1736-07/01/1736); Johan Larsson Kortjärvi (07/10/1737-07/19/1737); Karin Larsdotter Kortjärvi (06/01/1738-06/17/1738); Brita Larsdotter Kortjärvi (05/24/1739-06/07/1739); Jakob Larsson Kortjärvi (07/11/1740-01/01/1797 or 08/01/1803); Margareta Larsdotter Kortjärvi (12/15/1744-12/29/1744); Maria Larsdotter Ruuska Kortjärvi (09/18/1721-11/05/1745); Anna Larsdotter Kortjärvi (07/09/1724-05/26/1809), who lived at Kortjärvi, Terjärv; and (38) ANDERS LARSSON KORTJÄRVI (11/20/1725-10/13/1814).

(34) [K,R] MARGARETA JOHANSDOTTER KORTJÄRVI (05/1700-03/02/1769), born and died in Terjärv, married Carl Mattsson Sandkulla Ahlsved

restraint to keep him in bed." The final diagnosis was, again, "senile dementia."

During his stay at Western State Hospital, Matt was evaluated four times - including on admission - and there is no indication that he was ever provided with any type of medical or other form of treatment or therapy. The following are all of the physician's notes verbatim:

February 6, 1930: **[one month after his admittance]** This patient has cancer of left side of face; seems to be spreading. Physical condition is poor. Ward 12 WBH:CR

June 24, 1930: **[four and a half months after his last evaluation]** Condition of this man seems about the same, except cancerous condition is spreading into left eye. Ward 12 WBH:CR

February 18, 1931: **[almost eight months since his last evaluation]** Patient has gradually failed since last note. Epithelioma of face kept spreading over face. Died this date, Feb. 18, 1931 at 12:30 a.m. Cause of death - carcinoma of face. ❖

## Forstrom Land Values & Taxes

Matt and Sofia Forstrom owned many acres of land in Rochester, but the two lots that appear in the Washington State Archives are Section 1, Lot 9 (the bridge site where the house was located) and Section 7, Lot 2 (the former site of the Star Shingle Mill).

### SECTION 1, LOT 9

**1905**, 24.5 acres, land value \$112, improvement value \$250, taxes \$905.

**1911**. 22.20 acres, land and timber \$306, no improvement value listed.

**1914-1931**. 22.20 acres, land and timber value \$532, improvements value \$600, taxes \$46 to \$72.

### SECTION 7, LOT 2

**1900**. 42.35 acres, land value \$200, no improvement value listed.

**1905**. 42.35 acres, land value \$152, tax \$380, no improvement value listed.

## Forstrom Land and Legal Transactions

Matt Forstrom owned land in Rochester, Washington. He sold some of that land to his children and to other family members, including his wife Sofia's relatives. He and Sofia routinely bought and sold land, sometimes selling a parcel and then repurchasing it within a few years. In some of these real estate transactions, there were payments of minimal amounts such as \$1 or \$10, but this was probably because the buyer was assuming a mortgage, the amount of which was not stated. Matt and Sofia in particular had their share of legal problems, most related to their failure to make good on promissory notes they signed. The following is a chronological and detailed description of their long and complicated land and legal transactions, and a variety of other transactions made by family members.

**1892, November 19:** Matt Forstrom and Nels (or Matt) Backman (Forstrom & Backman) purchased the Grotto Saloon and all its contents, including its stock of wines and liquors, bar fixtures, chairs, tables, five (5) stoves, billiard table, Kimball piano, and the linoleum floor, from Robert Foran for the sum of \$500 cash in hand and a \$200 joint promissory note payable in 50 days. The bar

**1893, June 8:** Forstrom & Backman (Matt Forstrom and Nels/Matt Backman) sold the Grotto Saloon and all its contents to Andrew Asplund seven months later on June 8, 1893 for a total of \$600.

**1894, April 5:** Deed to Matt Forstrom by unknown entity of the Star Shingle Mill located on Lot 2, Section 7, and including the shingle mill building, a cook house, bunkhouse, dry house, millhouse,

Cleveland, granting land for the development of the Northern Pacific Railroad.

**1899:** Matt & Sofia Forstrom purchased their "bridge site" property, Lot 9, Section 1, at 11202 Independence Road from the Northern Pacific Railroad.

**1899, March 27:** Bill of sale stating Matt Forstrom was partners with his cousins, Matts Jakobsson Backman Smedjebacka (Matt Backman) (02/20/1820-12/27/1876) and Gustaf Adolf Carlsson Öberg (Gus Strand) (05/03/1869-04/06/1933) in Forstrom & Backman Company of Rochester. Forstrom & Backman were to sell fir and cedar logs to the Union Shingle Company, "said lumber to be set on Lot 6" and then "rafted down the Chehalis River to the mills on Gray's Harbor," the fir separately from the cedar, for the sum of \$500, which was advanced to Forstrom & Backman by Union Shingle. The bill of sale was drawn as security for Union Shingle against a promissory note due nine months later, with Forstrom & Backman agreeing not to sell any logs to anyone other than Union Shingle until the note was paid in full. There are no other records of what happened with the Star Shingle Mill or Backman & Forstrom.

**1899, April 24:** Northern Pacific Railway Company deeded to Matt Forstrom all of Lot 7 for \$63.10.

**1899, May 11:** Northern Pacific Railway Company deeded to Matt Forstrom 66.85 acres for \$376, consisting of Lot 2 (the Star Shingle Mill site) and Lot 9, Section 7.

**1903, November 18:** Matt & Sofia Forstrom deeded to A.E. Lundeen all of Lot 7 for \$300.

**1907, May 18:** J.P. & H.T. Neeley deeded to Matt & Sofia Forstrom the SW ¼ of the SE ¼ of Section 6, for the sum of \$600.

**1908, August 10:** Matt & Sofia Forstrom deeded the E ½ of Lot 2 and the W ½ of the SW ¼ of the SE ¼ of Section 6 to their oldest son, Arvid Forstrom, for the sum of \$1.

**1908, September 6:** Weyerhaeuser Timber Co. deeded to Matt Forstrom the SW 1/4



Main Street (Capitol Way) in Olympia, ca. 1890, looking south to 4th Street where the street car is turning. The Grotto Saloon was on the NW corner of Main Street and 2nd Street (State Street).

had been having financial problems for at least a year. Foran's former business partner, J.W. Daughtry, had sold his share of the business to Foran, who then tried unsuccessfully to sell the bar twice in 1892 before selling it to Forstrom & Backman. The bar was located at 131 Main Street (now Capitol Way) at Second Street (now State Street) in downtown Olympia. It is a parking lot as of 2019.

**1892, November 24:** An application for a liquor license made by Forstrom & Backman (Matt Forstrom and Nels/Matt Backman) was referred to the Olympia's City Attorney's office, reason unstated.

and other buildings. Also included were "two acres of land bounded on two sides by Scatter Creek and the Chehalis River." This land was later Arvid & Helny Forstrom's crop land and later Helny & Joel Steele's crop land, located directly across the street from their farmhouse on Independence Road.

**1894, April 5:** A 14-month lease agreement for the Star Shingle Mill property was executed between John R. James of Thurston County and W. McMasters & Company.

**1894:** A patent on land was executed and signed by President Grover

## Forstrom Land and Legal Transactions

of the SW 1/4 of Section 3, Lot 1 of 16-3-W for \$10.

**1909, June 29:** Matt & Sofia Forstrom deeded to the Chicago, Milwaukee, and Puget Sound Railway Company a portion of their bridge site consisting of the SE 1/4 of the SE 1/4 of Section 1 (of Lot 9), and the Railway in turn agreed to “construct and thereafter maintain one cattle pass at or about Station #1709 not to exceed eight (8) feet in width nor less than seven (7) feet in height, and one under crossing at Station #1702, not to exceed twelve feet (12) in width nor less than twelve (12) feet in height.” Matt and Sofia Forstrom agreed to protect their land by constructing “portable fencing to be erected before the 15th day of October of each year, and shall be removed on or before the first day of April of the year next ensuring their erection.”

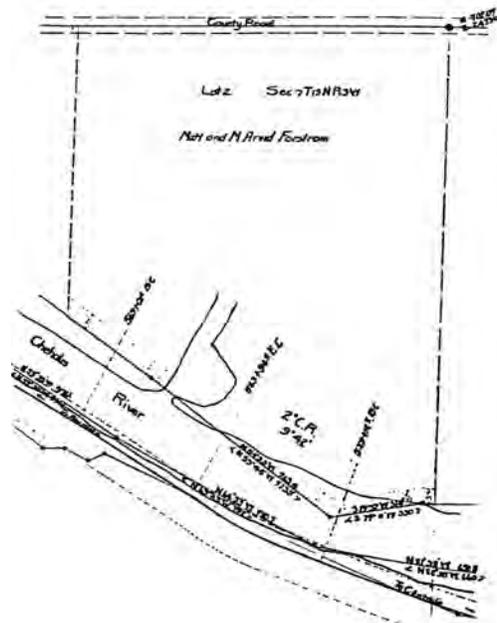
**1909, December 6:** Arvid and Helny Forstrom deeded the E 1/2 of Lot 2, Section 7 to Matt Forstrom for \$2,500.

**1909, December 6:** Matt & Sofia Forstrom deeded the E 1/2 of the SW 1/4 of the SE 1/4 of Section 6 (the future site of Triangle Market) to Arvid Forstrom for \$700. The two families lived on adjoining acreage, so they were probably attempting to distribute the property in ways that were most useful to them.

**1910, March 19:** Matt & Sofia Forstrom deeded a strip of land in Section 7 consisting of approximately 2.32 acres to Grays Harbor and Puget Sound Railway Company for \$500. The land was to be used for excavating and for adding “riprap” (a wall or foundation made of broken rock loosely piled together) to the “northerly bank of the ‘stream’ where it flows.”

**1910, August 22:** Arvid & Helny Forstrom deeded to Arvid’s half-uncle, Oscar Lind and his wife Hulda Maria Forstrom, Arvid’s aunt, the N 1/2 of the E 1/2 and the N 1/2 of the W 1/2 of the SW 1/4 of the SE 1/4 of Section 6 for the sum of \$1,000.

**1911:** Matt and Sofia Forstrom filed a Complaint against the Oregon and Washington Railroad and Navigation Company, a corporation. The reason for



Lot 2, Section 7, the Star Shingle Mill lot, 1910. Matt & Sofia Forstrom deeded 2.32 acres of it to Grays Harbor and Puget Sound Railway Co.

the action was that in 1909, the defendants built a railroad in the Southwestern part of Thurston County. In doing so, they blew up two high bluffs into the Chehalis River, one upstream from the Forstrom property and the other just below the property. The blasts completely filled “the bed of the said river with rocks and other debris, causing the waters of the said river, at every stage of high water, which is very frequent, to leave its natural and accustomed channel and direct it over and across the Plaintiffs’ land.” The Complaint further states that “on or about September 1, 1910, and since the said building and construction of the said road by the said Defendant its contractors and agents, and solely by reason of their said filling of the said riverbed, by their said blowing said bluffs into the same, and in consequence thereof, the waters have overflowed the Plaintiffs’ land, washing away the soil, uncovering gravel, sand, driftwood and other debris to accumulate, and to be deposited thereon, and carrying away and destroying the Plaintiffs’ crop, which consisted of potatoes and other vegetables, the property of the Plaintiffs.” Matt and Sofia asked to be paid damages in the amount of \$5,000 for the lost of their crops and \$250 for rendering the land

difficult for cultivation. The complaint asked that the Defendant be ordered to build a retaining wall to prevent future overflow onto the Forström land.

**1912, March 7:** Matt & Sofia Forstrom deeded Arvid Forstrom approximately 20 acres of the easterly portion of crop land, beginning at the NE corner of Lot 2, Section 7, running W along said section line 260’ then S to Scatter Creek and all land S of Scatter Creek in Lot 2, for the sum of \$3,100.

**1914, February 15:** Matt and Sofia Forstrom and the Oregon and Washington Railroad and Navigation Company appeared in court with their attorneys and the 1911 Complaint was voluntarily dismissed without prejudice.

**1914, May 31:** Arvid & Helny Forstrom deeded the E 1/2 of the SE 1/4 of the SW 1/4 of the SE 1/4 of Section 6 (the future Triangle Market site) to Edward Johnson for \$400.

**1914, November 9:** Arvid and Helny entered into a 20-year lease agreement with H.J. Matthews and B.E. McMahan. The lease was for prospecting, mining, drilling, and operation for coal, oil, and gas, on a portion of Lot 2, Section 7, and the terms of the lease were that a percentage of net profits, if any, would be paid to Arvid and Helny. There is no indication that any profits were ever realized from this venture.

**1914, December 1:** S.D. James and Eva James deeded to Oskar Forstrom all of Lot 7, the W 1/2 of Lot 6, the W 1/2 of the NW 1/4 of the SE 1/4, for \$2,800.

**1916, September 5:** Oskar and Lena Forstrom deeded all of Lot 7, the W 1/2 of Lot 6, the W 1/2 of the NW 1/4 of the SE 1/4 to Oskar’s brother, Arvid Forstrom, for \$2,000.

**1917, November 5:** Carl Brandt was appointed administrator of the Estate of Arvid Forstrom, deceased. Brandt was married to Arvid’s aunt Johanna Alina Forstrom, who was Arvid’s father’s sister. Arvid died intestate – without a will – leaving an estate subject to probate in Thurston County. Brandt filed a bond and made an inventory and appraisal of the Estate,

## Forstrom Land and Legal Transactions

both real and personal property, and also gave notice of that appraisal (by Walter Gustafson, Herbert Sandell, and C. Strand) to the State Board of Tax Commissioners and to the Estate's creditors.

**1917, November 12:** An Order Appointing Guardian, Case #2201, was filed in the Superior Court of Thurston County, based upon the petition of Arvid's widow, Helny, requesting that the court appoint her guardian of the person and estate of her minor children, Elsie, age ten years; Theodore, age nine years; and Minnie, aged 8 years. Based upon that petition and her filing of a \$100 bond with the Superior Court, Helny Forstrom was "ordered and directed to look after, manage and control the person and estate of the said Elsie Forstrom, Theodore Forstrom and Minnie Forstrom, minors, until they shall have attained their majority, or until the further order of this court." The Guardian's Bond was posted that same day by Helny Forstrom as principal, and Matt and Sofia Forstrom and Walter and Hannah Gustafson as sureties.

**1917, November 12.** Notice was given that letters of administration of the estate of Arvid Forstrom were issued to Carl Brandt (the administrator of Arvid's estate) by the superior court of Thurston County, stating that anyone having claims against Arvid or his estate were required to submit them to the office of C.D. Cunningham, in Centralia, within six (6) months or they would be barred from payment.

**1918, February 28.** Notice was posted in the Washington Standard by Carl Brandt, as administrator of Arvid Forstrom's estate, stating that a parcel of land was to be sold at public auction to the highest bidder for cash, on April 6, 1918, at 1:30 p.m. at the court house door in Olympia. The terms and conditions of the sale were cash, ten percent of the purchase money to be paid to the auctioneer on the day of sale, the balance on the confirmation of sale by the superior court. The property was described as all of Lot 7, the W 1/2 of Lot 6, the W 1/2 of the NW 1/4 of the SE 1/4, all subject to a \$2,000 mortgage with interest on it

from after December 1m 1917, at 7 percent per annum.

**1918, May 14:** An Order Confirming Sale Of Real Estate in the matter of the Estate of Arvid Forstrom was filed, Case #2197, in the Superior Court of Thurston County. The Order states that Carl Brandt posted notices in public places throughout Thurston County advertising the public auction of the property south of the Chehalis River, described as all of Lot 7, the W 1/2 of Lot 6, the W 1/2 of the NW 1/4 of the SE 1/4. The Order further states that Arvid's father, Matt Forstrom, made the highest bid, \$3,400.00 for the property and that the sale was made legally and fairly, that the amount bid was not disproportionate to the value of the property, and that a greater sum could not be obtained. The Order indicated that the Superior Court approved the sale. The deed indicates payment of \$1,400. A mortgage of \$2,000 existed at the time. and was probably assumed by Matt.

**1918, October 14:** In open court, an Order was filed, Case #2201, in the Superior Court of Thurston County, based upon a petition filed by Helny Forstrom, as guardian of Theodore Forstrom, requesting an order "confirming an agreement of settlement of a cause of action of Theodore Forstrom, a minor, now pending in the Superior Court of the State of Washington for Lewis County, wherein Helny Forstrom as the Guardian of the person and estate of Theodore Forstrom, a minor, is plaintiff and Northern Pacific Railway Company, a corporation is defendant, and it appearing to the court that an offer of settlement has been made by the Northern Pacific Railway Company of said cause of action together with another cause of action which the said Helny Forstrom has prosecuted in her own right as the parent of the said Theodore Forstrom on account of the loss of services of the said Theodore Forstrom occasioned by personal injuries to the said Theodore Forstrom caused by the negligent acts of the Northern Pacific Railway Company, and it further appearing that the sum of \$2,000.00 has been offered in settlement of said two causes of action and accepted by Helny Forstrom as the

guardian of the person and estate of Theodore Forstrom and in her own right, and it appearing that it has been agreed that the sum of \$600 shall be paid to the attorneys for the plaintiff for their services in connection with both of the cases herein referred to and that said sum shall be deducted from said sum of \$2,000.00 before any division thereof is made to the parties entitled thereto, and it appearing to the court that said settlement is in all respects fair, reasonable and just and that the charge made by the attorneys for the plaintiffs is a fair and reasonable charge for their services, Now Therefore It Is ordered that said settlement and payment of attorneys' fees insofar as the same affects the rights and interests of Theodore Forstrom, a minor, be and hereby is confirmed and approved. It is further ordered that the net sum of \$1,000.00 be delivered to the guardian of Theodore Forstrom as his share of the proceeds of said settlement."

**1919, September 2:** A hearing was held in which Carl Brandt, the Administrator for the Estate of Arvid Forstrom, deceased, requested a Final Account to be approved so that the Estate could be distributed.

**1920, December 1, 1920:** Matt & Sofia Forstrom deeded to Sofia's niece Mary and her husband Victor Mattson, for \$2,500, Lot 2, Section 7, except for the right of way of Grays Harbor and Puget Sound Rail Co, and except for the E 260 ft of Lot 2 and that part of Lot 2 lying S of Scatter Creek (which had been conveyed to Arvid Forstrom).

**1920, December 28:** An Order and Decree of Distribution, Case #2197, was filed based on the September 2, 1919 hearing. The Order states that due to the time that has elapsed since the first publication of Notice to Creditors had been published, that all claims against the Estate not presented were barred by the statute of limitations. It was acknowledged that Brandt had paid all of the debts of the Estate, a grand total of \$14,281.77. Brandt had paid to Helny Forstrom, \$524.86 and she and her children were residing on the farm without paying any rent. Brandt was holding the sum of \$18,108.40 on behalf of the estate, as well as personal and real property (the

## Forstrom Land and Legal Transactions

home site and some property on the south side of Independence Road, north of the Chehalis River), described as the "home site," the E 1/2 of the SW 1/4 of the SE 1/4 of Section 6, less 5 acres; and the "south side of Independence Road," beginning at the NE corner of Lot 2 in Section 7 running W along said Section line 260 feet, thence S to Scatter Creek and all land S of Scatter Creek in said Lot 2 and containing 20 acres, more or less. The personal property was listed as follows: Four head of cattle, twenty-four chickens, one wagon, one mower and rake, one spike tooth harrow, one plow, one Oakland automobile, and household furniture mentioned and described in the inventory. The Order and Decree further states that Brandt recovered monies from the Northern Pacific Railway Company on behalf of the Estate for the death of Arvid Forstrom in the amount of \$12,313.40, which was part of the \$14,281.77 previously mentioned. The Order also stated that Brandt had entered into an agreement with attorneys J.H. Jahnke, Forney & Ponder, and C.D. Cunningham to compensate them in the amount of 50% of the amount of any recovery from the Northern Pacific Railway Company, growing out of the injury and death of Arvid. Brandt was awarded \$100 for his role as administrator. No inheritance taxes were due to the State of Washington. Helny Forstrom appeared and, acting on her own behalf and as guardian of her minor children, approved Brandt's accounting of the Estate. The final accounting left the estate with real and personal property, and with cash in the amount of \$3,291.77. The Estate was distributed one-half to Helny Forstrom (who was by that time Helny Steele), and the other half divided into thirds and distributed equally to Elsie Forstrom, Theodore Forstrom, and Minnie Forstrom. Brandt was relieved of his role as administrator upon distribution.

**1922:** Matt & Sofia Forstrom deeded to Axel Morris for \$3,000, the property identified as the W 1/2 of Lot 6, the W 1/2 of the NW 1/4 of the SE 1/4. [This was the same property that had been owned by Matt and Sofia's son, Oskar Forstrom,

**\$91.05 Dated September 12, 1924**

*On January 1, 1925 after date we promise to pay to the order of J.B. COLT COMPANY, Ninety One and 05/100 Dollars, for Value Received, with Bank Exchange Fee, if any, and we, the makers and endorsers agree to pay legal Attorney's fees and costs of collection and waive notice of his honor, protest and demand; and we hereby empower any licensed attorney at any time after maturity of this note to confess judgment against us and either of us in favor of the legal owners of this note for the amount then due upon same, and to acknowledge service of all process necessary for such confession. This note is without interest until due. PAYABLE at First Guarantee Bank, Centralia, Washington. If this note is one of a series of notes it is agreed that default is due payment of any note of this series shall make the remaining unmatured note or notes forthwith due and payable upon such default. Signed Matt Forstrom and Sofi Forstrom.*

**\$249.50 Due, September 20, 1925,**

*Sixty days after date for value received, I promise to pay to the order of Farmers & Merchants Bank of Centralia, Washington at the Banking House of the said Bank, the sum of Two Hundred Forty-nine and 50/100 DOLLARS with interest at the rate of 8 percent per annum from date until paid, principal and interest payable in U.S. Gold Coin. For value received each and every party signing or endorsing this note hereby waives presentment, demand protest and notice of non-payment thereof, binds himself thereon as a principal, not as a surety, and promises in case suit is instituted to collect the same or any portion thereof, to pay such additional sum as the court may adjudge reasonable as attorney's fees in such suit and agrees to remain bound, notwithstanding any extension or extensions that maybe made to any party liable on this note, and consent is hereby given to any such extension or extensions. Signed by Matt Forstrom, Fifi Forstrom, Victor Forstrom, and Edwin Forstrom.*

who shortly before his death deeded it to his brother Arvid Forstrom, who then died intestate (without a will) on August 13, 1917, and that Matt then bid on and purchased from Arvid's estate.]

**1923, January 23:** Weyerhaeuser Timber Company deeded to Matt & Sofia Forstrom for the sum of \$350, the 20 acres located on the E 1/2 of the NE 1/4 of the SE 1/4 of Section 7.

**1923, September 18:** Edward Johnson deeded the E 1/2 of the SE 1/4 of the SW 1/4 of the SE 1/4 of Section 6 (the future site of Triangle Market) for \$10 to Arvid Forstrom's cousin, Teckla Elvira Andersdotter Emet Sundquist and her husband Victor Nygard.

**1924, September 12:** Matt & Sofia Forstrom signed a promissory note to pay to J.B. Colt Company the sum of \$91.05 payable by January 1, 1925; and a promissory note co-signed by Matt & Sofia's sons, Victor and Edwin Forstrom, to pay Farmers & Merchants Bank of Centralia the sum of \$273.16 payable by September 20, 1925.

**1924, September 20:** Matt & Sofia Forstrom bought back the property they had deeded to Axel Morris in 1922, paying to Morris and his wife Anna the sum of \$1, probably assuming a mortgage.

**1924:** Circa late 1924, Matt & Sofia Forstrom's house burned to the ground, cause of fire unknown. At some point they moved to a house at 10639 Lundeen Road (still standing). Local newspapers 1923-26 indicate no coverage of the fire.

**1925, January 1:** The J.B. Colt & Company promissory note was due, and Matt & Sofia Forstrom did not pay it.

**1925, February 14:** Matt & Sofia Forstrom sold approximately 22 acres of Lot 9, Section 1, the bridge site, to Discount Company of Centralia for \$10, Discount Company assuming a mortgage with First Guaranty Bank.

**1925, July 22:** Matt & Sofia Forstrom and their sons Victor and Edwin Forstrom signed a joint promissory note to Farmers & Merchants Bank of Centralia for \$249.50, due September 20, 1925.

## Forstrom Land and Legal Transactions

Filed in the  
United States District Court  
Western District of Washington  
Southern Division  
Jul. 21, 1927  
By ED N. LAKIE Clerk  
Alice Higgins Deputy

**SCHEDULE A-2**

**CREEDITORS HOLDING SECURITIES**

Names of Creditors	Value of Securities	Amount of Debt.
Federal Land Bank of Spokane Washington Farm Loan on All of Lot Seven (7), the West Half of Lot Six (6); the West half of the North west Quarter of the Southeast quarter; all of said property being in Section Seven (7) Township Fifteen (15) North of Range Three (3) West of Thirdville Meridian, Flying and excepting therefrom RIGHTS heretofore granted and conveyed, all in Thurston County, Washington.	\$4900.00	\$3000.00
ALSO the East half (E½) of the NORTHEAST QUARTER (NE¼) of the SOUTHWEST QUARTER (SW¼) Section Seven, Twp. 15, N. Range Three West T.M. in Thurston County, Washington.		
<b>Total</b>	\$4900.00	\$3000.00
Sofia Forstrom Matt Forstrom Petitioner		
<b>CREEDITORS WHOSE CLAIMS ARE UNSECURED</b>		
Names of Creditors	Nature and consideration of the debt, etc	Amount
Mrs. Hannah Jackson, Rochester, Washington	Loan about ten years old	\$ 1550.00
Mrs. G. Ruege, Rochester, Washington	Loan, about twenty years old (Independence)	760.00
J. B. Colt Co. 589-8th St. San Francisco, Cal.	lighting plant about two years old	425.00
Alexander Jaska, Rochester, Washington	Note three months past due	375.00
Rochester Mercantile Co. Rochester, Washington	Merchandise and groceries (about six months old)	120.00
Hansen-Scott Implement Co. Chehalis, Washington	Pipes, etc--about one and one-half years old	148.00
Palmer Lbr & Door Co. Chehalis, Washington	Doors and windows	150.00
Chehalis Grain and Fuel Co., Chehalis, Washington	Grain	70.00
Geo's Bros. & Roswell, Centralia, Washington	Grain & Feed	25.00
Toledo State Bank, Toledo, Washington		175.00
Kenworthy Grain Co. Centralia, Washington		15.00
Standard Hardware Co., Centralia, Washington		85.00
Carl Nygard & E.N. Real, Attorney at Law, Centralia Washington	Note over four years old	500.00
E. N. Real, Attorney at Law, Centralia, Washington		50.00
Farmers and Merchants Bank, Centralia, Washington	Loan-----Note	330.00
Lincoln Creek Lbr. Co. Galvin, Washington	Lumber (about three years old)	175.00
C. D. Cunningham, Attorney at Law, Centralia, Washington		5.00
W. J. Rolpe, 6219 Brooklyn Ave, Seattle, Wash.		100.00
W. B. Cameron, Attorney at Law, Centralia, Washington		50.00
James Cash & Carry Store, Rochester, Washington		18.00
Matt Packman, Rochester, Washington		50.00
First Guaranty Bank, Centralia, Washington		300.00
<b>Total</b>		\$ 5416.00
Sofia Forstrom Matt Forstrom Petitioner		

1925, September 20: Matt & Sofia Forstrom and Victor and Edwin Forstrom failed to make payment on the joint promissory note signed July 22, 1925.

1925, October 28: Matt & Sofia Forstrom's attorneys, Vance & Christensen, appeared in court in response to a lawsuit, Case #10406, filed in Superior Court of Thurston County, by J.B. Colt's attorneys, Bigelow & Manier.

1925, November 6: A case was filed against Matt & Sofia Forstrom by Lincoln

Creek Lumber Co. to collect a debt.

1926, January 15: Matt & Sofia Forstrom filed a Homestead Declaration stating the legal description of their property, which included all of Lot 7 and the W ½ of Lot 6. This is probably the property on Lundeen Road, a small 1-1/2 story craftsman-style bungalow.

1926, April 27: Matt and Sofia Forstrom had again failed to respond further to J.B. Colt's lawsuit, Case #10406, and the Court entered Matt & Sofia's default and

issued a Decree and Order for a total judgment of \$571.68, which included interest and attorneys fees.

1926, April 27: Matt & Sofia Forstrom signed a Community Property Agreement filed with the Thurston County auditor's office. The agreement stated that each agreed that on the death of the other, the survivor would inherit their personal and real property, described as all of Lot 7, the W ½ of Lot 6; the W ½ of the NE ¼ of the SE 1/4; the E ½ of the NE ¼ of the SE 1/4, Section 7.

1926, May 21: Matt & Sofia Forstrom filed a petition for bankruptcy.

1926, December 6: Pacific Mercantile Agency, Collectors, Inc., received a judgment in Case #11226 against Matt & Sofia Forstrom in the amount of \$207.

1926, December 10: Matt & Sofia Forstrom and their sons Victor and Edwin Forstrom failed to appear in court and had failed to respond to a Summons and Complaint filed by Farmers & Merchants Bank in Case #10465, Superior Court of Thurston County. The Court declared them to be in default and entered a judgment in favor of the bank in the amount of \$249.50 plus interest and \$50 in attorneys fees and costs.

1927, July 11: Matt & Sofia Forstrom were discharged as bankrupt by the District Court of the United States for the Western District of Washington, Southern Division, Case #5408. At the time of the filing, the Federal Land Bank of Spokane, Washington, held the farm loan. The value of security was listed as \$4,900, with an outstanding balance of \$3,000, and creditors were listed with unsecured claims totaling \$5,416.

1927, December 27: Matt and Sofia Forstrom sell the Triangle Market property to Tekla Elvira and Victor Nygard. It consists of the E ½ of the SE ¼ of the SW ¼ of the SE ¼ of Section 6, a triangular piece of land consisting of approximately one-third acre

1929, July 29: An application to the Superior Court of Thurston County was made by "Mrs. Sophi Forstrom" appointing L.F. (Lloyd) Buzzard as the guardian

## Forstrom Land and Legal Transactions

of the person and estate of her husband, Matt Forstrom.

**1929, August 26:** The Order Appointing Guardian, Case #4054, was filed. It stated that Matt was “an incompetent person” and that his estate needed “... the care and attention of some fit and proper person. That for the past three years or more he has been mentally unfit to understand and transact any business affairs whatsoever; that on account of age [71] and sickness he has been and continues to be feeble minded, that L.F. Buzzard living near Rochester, Washington, is a fit and proper person to be appointed as such Guardian of the above incompetent person, and the court being in all respects fully advised in the premises.”

**1929, September 18:** An Order Authorizing Guardian To Bring Suit, Case #4054, was filed in Superior Court of Thurston County. It was based upon a Petition for that Order brought by L.F. Buzzard to allow him to file a lawsuit on behalf of the Estate of Matt Forstrom against “C.D. Brown and any and all other persons having or claiming possession of the personal and real property belonging to the estate” of Matt Forstrom. The document states that C.D. Brown was alleged to be unlawfully in possession of the real and personal property of the Estate.

**1929, September 21:** L.F. Buzzard filed a Notice of Lis Pendens, a legal notice filed in the public record that warns people that a property is in litigation in case they are planning to purchase it or accept it as collateral for a loan. The property of Matt & Sofia Forstrom was listed in the Lis Pendens was Lot 7, the W ½ of Lot 6, and the W ½ of the NW ¼ of the SE 1/4, and the E ½ of the NE ¼ of the SW 1/4, Section 7.

This lawsuit, Case #4054, arose from a misunderstanding and an act of fraud. Sofia and her sons, Victor and Edwin Forstrom, and defendants, C.D. Brown, Mr. and Mrs. John Parkhurst, and Mr. and Mrs. Bert Hartman, entered into an agreement in which Sofia would sell them the farm for \$10,000, \$3,000 of which would be in trade for a house in

Hospital No. <b>34-16007</b>	
<b>COMMITMENT</b>	
TO THE	
WESTERN STATE HOSPITAL	
<b>Hospital for Insane</b>	
OF	
<b>MATT FORSTROM</b>	
FROM	Thurston County.
Date of Admission <b>January 7, 1930</b>	
STATE OF WASHINGTON	
County of	Thurston
I, <i>Edwidge Sanford Day</i> , County Clerk, and ex-officio Clerk of the Superior Court in and for said county, do hereby certify that the within and foregoing is a true and correct copy of the complaint, physicians' certificate, verdict and order of commitment in the matter of the insanity of	
<i>Matt Forstrom</i>	
as the same appears and remains of record in my office.	
Witness my hand and seal of the said court affixed	
this	<i>7th</i> day of <i>January</i> , 1930
	<i>Edwidge Sanford Day</i> County Clerk.
JAY THOMAS, PUBLIC PRINTER, OLYMPIA.	

Centralia supposedly worth \$3,000, was subject to a \$700 mortgage, and would generate \$25 per month in rent. The remaining \$7,000 was to be paid in two \$325 payments per year until the balance was reduced to an amount equal to the Federal Land Bank Mortgage, which was approximately \$2,850, and all of said deferred payments would bear interest at 6% per annum. The defendants were to pay the mortgage.

According to documents filed in this lawsuit, Sofia Forstrom and her sons Edwin and Victor Forstrom believed or were led to believe that the farm would remain intact, including their personal property, and that they were “to be cared for by said defendants and not to be removed or encumbered or any disposition to be made of the same or any part thereof, until the payments specified in the contract of purchase was fully paid to them.” When it came time to sign the contract

and deed, Brown, who knew Matt Forstrom was incompetent, got his son Victor Forstrom to sign Matt's name, assuring him this was perfectly legal. John Parkhurst was a Notary Public and he filled out the acknowledgment as though Matt Forstrom had indeed appeared in person and signed the documents.

The deed for the Centralia property was never filed. Sofia took possession and the defendants took possession of the farm. The defendants were alleged to have a bill of sale, but if such a document existed, it was never executed by Sofia Forstrom or by Victor and Edwin Forstrom.

In the court documents, Sofia explained that she was “a foreigner, as well as her husband; that she has but very little education; knows nothing about business affairs or business papers; that she can't read or write very well; that in her dealings with said defendants, especially the defendant Parkhurst, she relied wholly upon his representations as to the value of the Centralia property; that she trusted him to have everything fixed up as agreed upon; that said defendant knew at the time that she was so relying upon his honesty and representations as to the value of said property, and the agreement that all the personal property shall remain on said ranch and cared for by said purchasers until certain covenants had been by said defendant fully performed.”

In fact, the Centralia property turned out to be worth only \$1,200 and could not generate more than \$10 per month in rental income. The defendants removed almost all of the personal property from the farm to a ranch near Yelm, and they sold off part of the personal property and converted the proceeds to their own use. In addition, the crops that were growing on the farm were not being cared for and some were a total loss, while others had been converted to the defendants' personal use, and some were yet to be harvested.

**1929, November 19:** In an Amended Complaint filed in Case #12938 with Thurston County Superior Court (seven weeks before Matts Forstrom was admitted to Western State Hospital, it says that

## Forstrom Land and Legal Transactions

### The Estate of Matt Forstrom, Deceased

#### Debts and Claims:

First mortgage to Federal Land Bank	\$2,835.00
Second mortgage to W.H. Cameron	701.20
Installment on first mortgage paid by Cameron	102.38
Installment on first mortgage, past due	100.00
Taxes for years 1929-30	125.00
Costs and expenses of administration of both proceedings	25.50
Attorney's fees allowed to W.H. Cameron	200.00
To L.F. Buzzard, Guardian, insurance premium advanced March 3, 1930, by Federal Land Bank	4.00
Insurance premium due Federal Land Bank, advanced, March 17, 1931	4.00
Total indebtedness	\$4,247.08

#### Real and Personal Property:

Lot Seven (7) and the West half of Lot Six (6) and the West half of the Northwest quarter of the Southeast quarter (W½ of the NW¼ of the SE¼), and the east half of the Northeast quarter of the Southwest quarter (E½ of the NE¼ of the SW¼), Section Seven (7), Township Fifteen (15), North of Range Three (3) West of the Willamette Meridian, in Thurston County, Washington.

One team of horses	One double wagon
One Binder (for grain)	One mower
One seeder drill	One drag harrow
One disc	One plow
One manure spreader	One hand cutter feed
One gas engine	Two pitch forks
Two milk cans	One colt light plant
One hay bedder	One land roller

he "is now and for the immediate past two years has been physically infirm and was incapable of transacting any business affairs on account of his mental condition; cannot speak hardly any English; is possessed of very little, if any, business knowledge, is almost totally deaf, and during all of said time, required the attention of some person to look after him."

**1930, January 7:** The lawsuit was dismissed, with prejudice, when the parties reached an out of court Settlement Agreement by filing a Stipulation that stated that any agreements entered into between the parties were overturned, all indebtednesses was cancelled, the farm and its assets and the remaining and recoverable personal property were returned to Matt & Sofia Forstrom, and the parties were to each pay their own

attorneys fees and costs. There is nothing to indicate that the defendants were found guilty of any wrong-doing or that Sofia Forstrom's accusations of such wrong-doing were taken to be true or even probable, as no damages were ordered.

**1930, January 7:** The Superior Court for Thurston County, State of Washington, Case #4123, in the matter of Matt Forstrom, "an insane person," executed an order of commitment based on the testimonies of Edwin Forstrom, L.F. Buzzard, and two court-certified physicians, J.J. O'Leary and K.L. Partlow. The Order was signed by Superior Judge, Court Commissioner, D.F. Wright, and ordered Matt to Western State Hospital. He was admitted that same day.

**1930, January 13:** L.F. Buzzard filed an Order to Mortgage Real Property, Case #4054, in Superior Court of Thurston County, on behalf of the Estate of Matt Forstrom, in the amount of a \$650 loan payable to W. H. Cameron, L.F. Buzzard's attorney, "to be paid on or before two years, at the rate of 7% per annum, payable semi-annually, and in the form of a second mortgage on said real property, and that it is necessary that a loan of that amount be at this time procured, and that said Sophi Forstrom has fully consented and is equally desirous for the procurement of said loan and the execution of a note and mortgage as security for the payment of the same, and the court being in all respects fully advised of the premises." It was further ordered in the same document that the purpose of the mortgage was "to obtain funds with which to pay debts and obligations of the estate of said Matt Forstrom, expenses of administration, and for the support of the said Matt Forstrom and Sophi Forstrom, his wife."

According to Western State Hospital's records, neither Matt's estate nor any family member could pay for his care while he was a patient there. So it is unknown whether monies obtained from the mortgaged property were ever used for his support. According to court documents, his care was \$4.50 per week.

The property that was mortgaged was a property south of the Chehalis River described as: Lot Seven (7) and the west half of Lot Six (6); and the West half of the Northwest quarter of the Southeast quarter; and the East half of the Northeast quarter of the Southwest quarter, all in Section Seven (7), Township Fifteen (15), North of Range Three (3) West of W.M. situated in Thurston County, State of Washington, comprising eighty (80) acres, more or less.

**1931, February 18:** Matt Forstrom dies at Western State Hospital.

**1931, March 16:** Sofia Forstrom and her son Victor Forstrom appeared in Superior Court of Thurston County with L.F. Buzzard and Buzzard's attorney W. H.

Cameron, in the matter of Case #4054.

**1931, March 27:** A Decree was filed, Case #4054, in Superior Court of Thurston County, by L.F. Buzzard, which approved and confirmed Buzzard's "Final Report and Account of his acts and doings as the guardian of the person and the estate of the said Matt Forstrom, Deceased, which the court finds to be regular and legal in all respects; that the property belonging to the estate of said deceased is that fully described in Paragraph X of said Final Report; that said property was the joint community property of the said deceased and his now surviving widow, the said Sophi Forstrom; that the only other heirs are the two sons, the said Victor Forstrom and Ed Forstrom, both of whom are over the age of twenty-one (21) years; that during the course of said guardianship it became necessary to procure a loan in order to defray the then existing indebtedness, besides the Federal Bank Mortgage against the place; that a loan amounting to the sum of \$650.00 was procured from the attorney of said guardianship with the full sanction and approval of this court; that since the procurement of said loan, other indebtedness have incurred which will have to be immediately paid, to-wit, indebtedness to the Federal Land Bank of Spokane, Washington, taxes for the years of 1929 and 1930, costs of administration of said guardianship proceedings, and compensation to said guardian and to his attorney, and that said estate is without any funds whatsoever with which to pay the same ..."

The Decree further advised the court that monies to be paid by the Estate include \$75 to L.F. Buzzard for his services as guardian; \$100 to W.H. Cameron for his services rendered to Buzzard relating to the guardianship; and another \$125.50 to Cameron for his services and expenses incurred in bringing suit against John Parkhurst, et al, for the restoration of the property of the Estate in another action, Case #12938. The Decree also terminated Buzzard's guardianship of his deceased ward.

The Decree lists "debts and claims remaining unpaid at the time of the death of the said Matt Forstrom and chargeable against said real and personal property as well as the property, real and personal, comprising the Estate at this time."

**1931, March 18, 1931:** Ed Forstrom and his brother Victor Forstrom and Victor's wife Geneva Forstrom deeded to Sofia Forstrom for \$10, all interest in Lot 7 and the W ½ of Lot 6, and the W ½ of the NW ¼ of the SE 1/4; and the E ½ of the NE ¼ of the SW 1/4, plus personal property, including horses and farm equipment.

**1931, April:** Sofia deeded to Joe Rucker and Margaret Rucker and C.W. Ruble and Emma Ruble, for the sum of \$10 and assuming the balance of the mortgage to Federal Land Bank of Spokane, Lot 7 and the W ½ of Lot 6, and the W ½ of the NW ¼ of the SE 1/4; and the E ½ of the NE ¼ of the SW 1/4.

**1931, April 28:** L.F. Buzzard filed an Acknowledgment of Payment of Allowances, Case #4054, with the Superior Court of Thurston County. It states that Buzzard received the sum of \$75 as the amount allowed to him by the court for services rendered as the Guardian of the late Matt Forstrom.

**1932, May 11:** Teckla Elvira Andersdotter Emet Sundquist and her husband Victor Nygard deeded the E ½ of the SE ¼ of the SW ¼ of the SE ¼ of Section 6, a triangular piece of land consisting of approximately one-third acre, for \$10 to John and Hilda Norgard of Cedarville, Washington. The Norgard's built the Triangle Market/Gas Station on that property, and many locals worked there well into the 1940s and later. The property remained in the Norgard family until it was deeded by their daughter, Ruth Rosmond, to a member of the Strand family in 1962. The building was demolished in 2007.

**1935, June 6:** Helny (Forstrom) Steele's son Ted Forstrom and his wife, Lulu, and her daughter Elsie Forstrom and her husband Ted Ness, executed a quitclaim deed granting to Helny, for the sum of \$10, the property described as the S ½ of the SW ¼ of the SE ¼ of Section 6, excepting the E 5 acres thereon (15 acres); also beginning at the NE corner of Lot 2, Section 7, thence running W along the section line 260 ft; thence S to Scatter Creek; thence Northeasterly along Scatter Creek to the ½ section line; thence N to the point of beginning; also all lands S of Scatter Creek in Lot 2 (20 acres).

**1936:** Helny (Forstrom) Steele's late husband Arvid Forstrom's aunt and uncle, Hulda (Forstrom) Lind and her husband Oscar Lind, signed an affidavit stating that since August 22, 1910 they were the owners of a property that had been inaccurately included in the inventory of Arvid's estate.

**1937:** Edwin Forstrom's car was damaged in an accident. He did not pay the balance of \$127.37 for the repairs. The company that repaired his vehicle sued him, Case #17531 in Superior Court of Thurston County, and Ed did not respond to the suit.

**1938, March 18:** Edwin Forstrom's default was entered by the Court in Case #1753' in Superior Court of Thurston County. He was ordered to pay the plaintiffs \$127.27 plus \$18.80 in attorneys fees and costs, for a total of \$146.17.

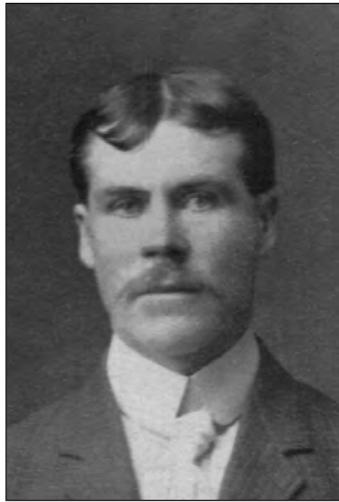
**1939, March 17:** Helny (Forstrom) Steele's son Ted Forstrom and her daughter Elsie (Forstrom) Ness, signed an affidavit regarding the status of the beneficiaries of their father's estate, in particular that their sister, Minnie Forstrom, died without leaving any children. The affidavit states that Minnie was born in 1909 and that she died at age 19, however, all other records, including newspaper obituaries, state Minnie was born in 1910 and died at age 17½. This document was probably executed so that Helny and her husband Joel could sell a piece of the property referenced in the affidavit.

**1939, March 31:** Helny (Forstrom) Steele and her husband Joel Steele executed a quit claim deed granting to Herman Wendjar, Emil Anderson, and Oscar Revell, for the sum of \$1, the property described as the SW ¼ of the SW ¼ of the SE ¼ and the W ½ of the SE ¼ of the SW ¼ of the SE ¼ of Section 6; and that part of Lot 2 in Section 7 lying southerly of Scatter Creek, and the E 260 ft of that part of Lot 2 lying northerly of Scatter Creek; except that part of Lot 2 lying southerly of a line 50 ft northerly from, and measured at right angles, to the government meander line of the Chehalis River, and excepting public roads. ❖

(07/07/1705-05/11/1788) on June 18, 1721 in Terjärv. Carl was born and died in Terjärv. He lived at Kortjärvi, and was a farmer. Margareta and Carl had eight children born at Kortjärvi: Carin Carlsdotter Ahlsved (08/04/1722-01/17/1795), who lived at Kortjärvi; Malin Carlsdotter Ahlsved Sandkulla (02/15/1728/29-06/04/1792), who lived in Kyrkoby; Anders Carlsson Ahlsved Kortjärvi (02/15/1728/29 or 11/30/1730-06/22/1810); Anna Carlsdotter Ahlsved Sandkulla (10/17/1734-04/26/1760, who lived at Hästbacka; Maria Carlsdotter Ahlsved (09/04/1740-07/17/1768, who lived at Kortjärvi, and never married; Matts Carlsson Ahlsved (12/25/1723-12/29/1796 or 03/02/1769), who lived at Kortjärvi; Johan Carlsson Kortjärvi Ahlsved (05/20/1725-06/24/1784); and (39) MARGETA CARLSDOTTER AHLSEVED (07/18/1727-01/02/1791).

(35) [K] PER JACOBSSON SUNABACKA (01/08/1702/03-03/13/1783, born at Hästbacka, married Carin Andersdotter Gistö (?-06/04/1754) in Terjärv. She was born in Kyrkoby, and was the daughter of Anders Carlsson Keurkal and Carin Tomassdotter Lytts Gistö. He then married Magdalena Henriksdotter Hästbacka (01/23/1714/15-10/27/1796) on May 11, 1755 in Terjärv. She was born at Hästbacka, Terjärv. Per and Carin lived at Hästbacka and had seven children born at Hästbacka: Carin Persdotter Sunabacka (01/02/1726/27-05/20/1750, who lived at Hästbacka; Anna Persdotter Sunabacka (07/08/1728-04/25/1782, who lived at Bosatta, Kolam; Malin Persdotter Sunabacka (02/02/1730/31-05/28/1806, who lived at Hästö; Jakob Persson Sunabacka (09/17/1732-?), who lived at Hästbacka; Daniel Persson Sunabacka (12/06/1734-04/03/1765), who lived and died at Backända, Kronoby; Margareta Persdotter Sunabacka (05/12/1737-?), who lived at Hästbacka; and (37) ANDERS PERS-SON SUNABACKA (11/05/1725-02/13/1815). Per and Magdalena had three children born at Hästbacka: Maria Persdotter Sunabacka (11/23/1757-12/02/1757; Per Persson Sunabacka (06/28/1759-07/12/1759); and Carin Persdotter Sunabacka (09/04/1761-07/16/1763).

## (52) (Matts) Arvid Mattsson Forstrom November 6, 1878 to August 13, 1917



Arvid was born in Terjärv, the oldest son of five born to (46) **Matts "Matt" Forström** (10/11/1858-1931) and (Maria) Sofia Andersdotter Emet (06/25/1860-1942). Arvid came to America in February 1898 with his mother and younger brother, (54) **(Karl) Oskar Forstrom**, when he was 19. In 1906, he met Helny Maria Andersdotter Furu (07/04/1885-04/18/1968), who came to Rochester from Terjärv to work for his parents, probably to take care of his youngest brother, Victor, who was a year old at the time. Arvid and Helny were married and lived in a farmhouse on Independence Road in Rochester. They had six children:

- 1) (62) **Elsie Marie Forstrom** (03/18/1907-09/22/1992).
- 2) (64) **Matt Teodor "Ted" Forstrom** (06/12/1908-04/06/1963), twin of Edit.
- 3) Edit (or Edith) (06/12/1908-?), twin of Ted, stillborn or died in early infancy.
- 4) **(Svea) Wilhelmina "Minnie" Forstrom** (10/09/1910-03/05/1928).
- 5) Linda Linnea Forstrom (01/01/1912-03/27/1914), died of acute enteritis.
- 6) (Inga) Elizabeth Forstrom (04/23/1916-08/26/1916), died of lobar pneumonia.

Arvid is buried at Grand Mound Cemetery in Rochester, alongside his parents, and his children and brothers who died young.

Little is known about Arvid Forström's life aside from real estate transactions he entered into and the story of his tragic death and the legal matters that followed. He was a farmer and he also drove a milk truck for Borden.



Sofia holding Arvid, ca. 1881.



Arvid and friends in Finland, ca. 1897.

(36) [J] MICKEL MATTSSON KEURKALL (01/07/1711/12-02/23/1760), born in Terjärv, married Wendela Johansdotter Särs Lillrank (06/1716-1769), born in Terjärv. Mickel was a farm at Keurkal. He and Wendela had five children born in Terjärv: Anna Mickelsdotter Keurkal (12/07/1734-?); Malin Mickelsdotter Keurkal (09/29/1741-06/25/1800); Brita Mickelsdotter Keurkal (07/31/1744-07/15/1801); per Mickelsson Widjeskog Keurkal (06/21/1754-02/04/1804); Anders Mickelsson Gistö Keurkal (09/10/1758-06/02/1832); and (40) GABRIEL MICKELSSON FORSBÄCKA KEURKALL (09/05/1754-05/10/1815).

(37) [K] ANDERS PERSSON SUNABACKA (11/05/1725-02/13/1815), born in Terjärv, married Maria Henriksdotter Hästbacka (11/06/1725-01/27/1803) on June 17, 1746 in Terjärv. She was born at Hästbacka, Terjärv. They lived at Hästbacka and had five children, born at Hästbacka: Maria Andersdotter Sunabacka (01/09/1751/52-04/29/1846, who lived at Granö; Daniel Andersson Sunabacka (10/27/1755-06/01/1809, who lived at Hästbacka; Henrik Andersson Sunabacka (11/14/1748-08/16/1830), who lived at Hästbacka; Per Andersson Lillrank-Sunabacka (09/23/1753-10/24/1831), who lived at Kyrkoby; and (42) JAKOB ANDERSSON SUNABACKA (09/16/1760-12/28/1832).

(38) [C,R] ANDERS LARSSON KORTJÄRVI (11/20/1725-10/13/1814), born and died in Terjärv, married (39) MARGETA CARLSDOTTER AHLSEV (07/18/1727-01/02/1791 or 01/25/1791) on November 05, 1745 in Terjärv, where she was born. They had ten children, born in Terjärv: Margareta Andersdotter Kortjärvi (02/18/1747/48 or 02/12/1748-07/16/1808 or 07/30/1808); Lars Andersson Kortjärvi (10/26/1749-08/04/1808, died of dysentery, with his wife Magdalena Andersdotter Widjeskog started the settlement of Grannas ("Neighbors") at Djupsjöbacka, which was inspected in 1791 as was legally required at the time; Matts Andersson (05/20/1751-07/03/1751); Anders Andersson (11/18/1753-02/22/1754); Anders Andersson (02/22/1754-05/11/1755); Anna Andersdotter



Arvid, right, with brother Oskar, and Helny, left, and unidentified woman. Old car bridge over the Chehalis River in the background.



Arvid and Helny, ca. 1906.

The story of Arvid's death has been described by both Alphild Lind (1914-2014), who was married to Arvid's first cousin, Theodore Oscar (Ted) Lind (10/19/1905-02/29/1984), and by Joanne Helen Forstrom Van Nortwick Nash (1934-2015), Arvid's niece, as follows:

On Monday morning August 13, 1917, Arvid left Rochester in his milk truck, carrying with him his father, Matt, and his nine-year-old son, Ted. He was on his way to the creamery in Chehalis. He dropped off his father in Centralia and went to the creamery. He then returned to Centralia and was on his way to pick up his father. In Centralia, the Portland and Seattle trains met. Arvid apparently did not see or hear the Seattle train coming. It hit his truck and he was killed instantly. When Arvid's father was told that his son had been killed, he asked, "What about the boy?" It wasn't until then that they went to look for Ted in the wreckage. He had been thrown from the truck and was found in the bushes. He was unconscious and had two broken legs.

Two articles about the accident appeared in the *Centralia Daily Chronicle*. The first topped the front page. There were no photographs. The accident was also front page news in the *Morning Olympian* on August 14, 1917. However, that article stated that Ted was killed too. The *Morning Olympian* followed up with information about the inquest on August 15, 1917. The microfiched copies of these articles were very blurry, so they have been typed up as published for clarity in this history, typos included. ❖



Grand Mound Cemetery, Rochester. Left: Arvid's grave marker, which says he died in 1918 (he died in 1917). The family probably didn't purchase the marker until 1918 and it was pre-carved on the stone. Pall-bearers were: Frans Anderson, Arthur Mattson, Matt Fagernes, Andrew Johnson, August Fagernes, and Edward Johnson. Services were presided by Rev. John Warmanen.

Kortjärvi (05/11/1755-06/12/1836); Anders Andersson Kortjärvi (01/17/1760-05/03/1842; Matts Andersson Kortjärvi (08/27/1767-05/22/1808); Jacob Andersson Kortjärvi (04/27/1771-08/01/1803; and (41) MARIA ANDERSDOTTER KORTJÄRVI (12/12/1756-06/18/1820).

(39) [K,R] MARGETA CARLSDOTTER AHLSEVED (07/18/1727-01/02/1791 or 01/25/1791). See (38).

(40) [J] GABRIEL MICKELSSON FORSBACKA KEURKALL (09/05/1754-05/10/1815), born in Terjärv, married (41) MARIA ANDERSDOTTER KORTJÄRVI (12/12/1756-06/18/1820) on August 03, 1779 in Terjärv, where she was born and died. Gabriel was a farmer from 1795 on. He and Maria had seven children born in Terjärv: Greta Gabrielsdotter Forsbacka (10/07/1781-?), who never married; Anders Gabrielsson Forsbacka Keurkall (12/01/1784-03/30/1815); Anna Gabrielsdotter Forsbacka (12/30/1786-?); Maria Gabrielsdotter (1794-1817), who never married; Johan Gabrielsson (06/05/1795-12/13/1810); Petter Gabrielsson Forsbacka (12/13/1798-05/24/1821), who never married; and (43) MATTS GABRIELSSON FORSBACKA (07/26/1796-06/09/1839).

(41) [C,K,R] MARIA ANDERSDOTTER KORTJÄRVI (12/12/1756-06/18/1820). See (40).

(42) [K] JAKOB ANDERSSON SUNABACKA (09/16/1760-12/28/1832) married Lisa Jakobsdotter Söderbacka-Sågfors Storbacka (01/14/1758-01/17/1837) on November 10, 1782 in Terjärv. She was born and died in Terjärv. They lived at Hästbacka, Terjärv, and had two children: Anders Jakobsson Sunabacka (09/28/1787-07/20/1839, who lived at Hästbacka; and (44) ANNA LISA JAKOBSDOTTER FORSBACKA SUNABACKA (12/04/1798-01/26/1844).

(43) [C,J,K,R] MATTS GABRIELSSON FORSBACKA (07/26/1796-06/09/1839), born and died in Terjärv, married (44) ANNA LISA JAKOBSDOTTER FORSBACKA SUNABACKA (12/04/1798-01/26/1844) on July 07, 1818 in Terjärv. She was born at Hästbacka and died in

*from the Centralia Daily Chronicle, Monday, August 13, 1917:*

## **Truck Is Hit By Train Driver is Killed at Summa St. Crossing**

### **Arvid Forstrum of Independence Met Instant Death This Morning When His Machine was Struck by Northbound Northern Pacific Train - Forstrum's Son in Hospital**

Northbound Northern Pacific train No. 408 shortly before noon today struck a milk truck at the Summa street crossing in the south end of the city, instantly killing the driver, Arvid Forstrum, and badly injuring Forstrum's 10-year-old son, Theodore, who was riding with his father. The truck was reduced to scrap iron.

Every bone in Forstrum's body was broken. The remains were taken to the Newell parlors, where Coroner Edward Newell will hold an inquest at 10 o'clock tomorrow morning.

**The injured youth was rushed to a local hospital, where it was ascertained that one ankle was fractured and the other leg fractured below the knee. There are several cuts about the body and in addition the boy is suffering from shock. Unless complications arise, however, he will recover.** Mrs. Forstrum is prostrated with grief as a result of the accident.

Forstrum hauled milk for the Chehalis condenser. He brought his father into Centralia with him this morning, intending to pick him up on the way home. Coming back from Chehalis, Forstrum stopped at the oil station on Summa street to fill his gasoline tank. He had just started up his truck when the speeding train hit the machine. The boy, who was on the side away from the train, was thrown clear of the wreckage.

The crossing where the accident occurred is a bad one and much used. As a result of the accident it is expected that steps will be taken to have the crossing safeguarded.

\* \* \*

*from the Morning Olympian, Tuesday, August 14, 1917:*

## **Two Killed When Train Smashes Auto Truck Arvid Forstrum, and son, of Rochester Die As Result of Wreck - Collision at Crossing Farmer Hauling Milk to Centralia Condensery Fails to See Engine as He Nears Dangerous Point; Ten Year-Old Boy Rushed to Hospital but Fails to Rally.**

Arvid Forstrum, of Rochester, was killed yesterday morning when an automobile truck which he was driving was struck by a train at the railroad crossing near Centralia. **Theodore Forstrum, ten years old, who was riding on the truck at the time was thrown to the ground and so seriously injured that he died during the afternoon.**

Forstrum has been working a farm almost a half-mile from Rochester and trucking milk to the Centralia condensery. He was making his regular trip into Centralia when the accident occurred.

**The boy was picked up immediately after the wreck and rushed to the Centralia hospital but he failed to rally.**

Few details of the accident are known, but it is reported that Forstrum did not see the train in time to stop his truck. The crossing near Centralia is said to be dangerous. The auto truck was badly wrecked.

Terjärv. They lived at Hästbacka and had ten children born in Terjärv: Matts Mattsson Forsbacka (10/07/1825-09/04/1834); Anders Mattsson Sunabacka Forsbacka (11/25/1826-01/01/1869); Johannes Mattsson Forsbacka (06/19/1828-?), a crofter or tenant farmer; Lisa Greta Mattsdotter Forsbacka (12/24/1834-01/21/1922); Maria Mattsdotter Forsbacka (09/05/1819-?), who lived in Terjärv and Parikkala up to 1867; Anna Mattsdotter (12/01/1821-05/01/1822); Anna Mattsdotter (12/03/1829-09/03/1834); Anna Mattsdotter Forsbacka (03/17/1836-07/20/1859); Hedvig Mattsdotter (11/24/1838-07/12/1839); and **(45) KARL MATTSSON FORSBAC- KA (09/03/1833-09/11/1896).**

(44) [K] ANNA LISA JAKOBSDOTTER FORSBACKA SUNABACKA (12/04/1798-01/26/1844). See (43).

**(45) KARL MATTSSON FORSBACKA** (09/03/1833-09/11/1896), born and died in Terjärv, married Anna Carl-Gustafsdotter Fors (07/05/1836-02/10/1900) on November 23, 1854. She was the daughter of Carl-Gustaf Carlsson Fors Lytts (11/07/1808-04/14/1877) and Maria Jakobsdotter Sunabacka (06/07/1815-01/30/1854). Karl died of pneumonia. He and Anna had eight children: Matts (02/25/1857-01/15/1858);

**(47) ANDERS KARLSSON FORSBAC- KA (01/22/1860-1935);** (49) ANNA KARLSDOTTER FORSBACKA (03/25/1866-03/02/1894); **(51) JOHAN ALFRED KARLSSON FORSBACKA** (09/07/1878-03/01/1960); (50) JOHANNA ALINA KARLSDOTTER (FORSBAC- KA) FORSTRÖM (05/05/1876-06/1956);

**(48) KARL KARLSSON (FORSBACKA) FORSTRÖM** (09/08/1861- 02/08/1900); **(53) HULDA MARIA KARLSDOTTER (FORSBACKA) FORSTRÖM** (07/11/1881-02/16/1963); and **(46) MATTS KARLSSON (FORSBACKA) FORSTRÖM** (10/11/1858-1931).

**(46) MATTS "MATT" KARLSSON (FORSBACKA) FORSTRÖM** (10/11/1858-1931) was born in Terjärv, where he married (Maria) Sofia Andersdotter Emet (06/25/1860-1942). They had five sons: **(52) (MATTS) ARVID MATTSSON (FORSBACKA)**

**(52) (MATTS) ARVID MATTSSON (FORSBACKA)**

*from the Centralia Daily Chronicle, Tuesday, August 14, 1917:*

## Coroner's Jury Fail To Fix Blame For Death

**Inquest Held Today Over Remains of Arvid Forstrum, Who Was Killed Yesterday When His Truck was Hit by Train at Summa Street Crossing – Funeral Thursday Morning**

An inquest was held today at the Newell parlors over the remains of Arvid Forstrum, a resident of Independence who was killed yesterday when his milk truck was struck by a Northern Pacific train at the Summa street crossing. The jury, however, failed to fix any blame for the accident or exonerate the engineer, returning the following verdict::

"In the case of the death of Arvid Forstrum, we, the jury called and sworn in the above case on this 14th day of August, 1917, find the said Arvid Forstrum came to his death August 13, 1917 at the hour of about 11 a.m. at the intersection of Summa street and the right-of-way of the Northern Pacific Railway by being struck by the locomotive of N.P. train No. 408."

The jury was composed of W. H. Hodge, F.W. Thomas, Frank Montgomery, William Brundage, D.P. Hubbard and Chester Palmer.

Arthur James, Mrs. August O[?], Mrs. C.B. Weaver, Walter Hylton and Ida Weaver, all eye-witnesses to the accident, and Nathan Boggs and Frederick Ellis [?], passengers on the train, all agreed that Engineer Oliver P. Spillman blew his whistle for the crossing and blew again sharply when he sighted the truck approaching the crossing. Spillman said he applied his emergency brake the moment he saw Forstrum as he knew a collision was inevitable. He said he thought that the driver of the truck made no effort to stop his machine, but was not sure of the fact.

**Theo. Forstrum, the victim's 10 year-old son, who is in a local hospital with severe injuries, gave his testimony by deposition,** stating that his father stopped at the oil station, near the track, for distillate; that the truck was in high gear approaching the crossing; that the train was 20 feet away before they saw it and that his father made an effort to reverse the engine of the truck, but that it was too late. The boy said he didn't hear the locomotive whistle.

The funeral services of Mr. Forstrum will be held from the Finnish church at Independence Thursday morning at 1, o'clock, Rev. Warmanen of Seattle officiating and interment being in the Grand Mound cemetery.

Mr. Forstrum is survived by his wife and three children, Theodore, Elsie, and Minnie. His father and mother, Mr. and Mrs. Matt Forstrum, and three brothers also survive. The remains will lie in state at the Sticklin parlors until the hour of service.

\* \* \*

*from the Morning Olympian, Wednesday, August 15, 1917:*

## Jury Refuses To Fix Blame For Death of Fostrum

**Turns in Verdict that Farmer was Killed by N.P. Train**

This article was essentially the same as the one in the Centralia Chronicle, except that it additionally said that it was a passenger train, locomotive No. 408, that the accident occurred at noon (not 11:00 a.m.), and that the jury failed to exonerate the train engineer.

**FORSTRÖM** (11/6/1878-08/13/1917); **(54) (KARL) OSKAR MATTSSON (FORSBACKA) FORSTRÖM** (01/31/1886-09/19/1916); Alfred A. Mattsson Forström (04/22/1899-01/22/1921); **Edwin T. Mattsson Forström** (1903-1952); and **(58) VICTOR ALEXANDER MATTSSON FORSTRÖM** (04/18/1905-12/24/1968).

**(47) ANDERS KARLSSON (FORSBACKA) FORSTRÖM** (01/22/1860-1935) was born in Terjärv and came to America where he settled in Michigan by 1884. There he married Elizabet Kallström (07/03/1861-?) of Vörå. They had two children: **Anders Alfred** (04/29/1887-12/06/1967), who married Freda and had no children; and **Carl Adrian** (06/07/1893-12/19/1962), who married Huldah Elvera Hendrickson, and had one child: **Donna Mae Forsström**, who had no children.

**(48) KARL KARLSSON (FORSBACKA) FORSTRÖM** (09/08/1861-02/08/1900) came to America in 1890 and settled in White Cloud, Michigan. He was married in on October 5, 1892 to Edla Sofia Andersdotter Hällis (06/30/1871-03/10/1949). They had four children born in White Cloud: **(Anders) Edvin Karlsson Forström** (02/08/1895-03/22/1927), who married Ester Marie Söderlund (01/14/1897-10/20/1969), and died of tuberculosis in Rochester, Washington; Ingrid Sofia (10/18/1896-08/26/1897); Elias Mattias (01/06/1899-01/31/1920); and **(Karl) Nestor Forström** (07/26/1893-12/1960), who married his brother's widow, Ester Marie Söderlund.

**(49) ANNA KARLSDOTTER FORSBACKA** (03/25/1866-03/02/1894), born in Terjärv, married Anders Gustaf Johansson Sunabacka From (05/06/1855-09/09/1938) on July 17, 1886 in Terjärv. They had three children born in Terjärv, and all died young: Anders Teodor (06/20/1887-03/08/1893); Anna Irene (10/21/1889-04/08/1892); and Johan Artur (05/13/1892-05/29/1895).

**(50) JOHANNA ALINA KARLSDOTTER (FORSBACKA) FORSTRÖM** (05/05/1876-06/1956) settled in White Cloud, Michigan, where she married Charles "Carl" Brandt. They moved to Rochester, Washington by 1898, where

## **(62) Elsie Marie Forstrom** **March 18, 1907 to** **September 22, 1992**



Elsie ca. 1925.

Elsie was the oldest child of **(46) (Matts) Arvid Mattsson Forstrom** (11/06/1878-08/13/1917) and **(128) Helny Maria Andersdotter Furu** (07/04/1885-04/20/1968). She and Ted Ness (Viktor Teodor Slussnäs, 03/03/1905-04/15/1985) were married on October 28, 1928 at Swede Hall in Rochester, Washington. Elsie and Ted had two children:

- 1) **(85) Glenn Arvid Ness** (02/03/1938- ).
- 2) **Patricia Louise Ness** (10/25/1940- ).

Elsie and Ted lived in Rochester and later at 2013 L Avenue, across the street from Elsie's mother Helny and her stepfather Joel Steele, in Anacortes on Fidalgo Island near the Canadian Border. In May 1966, Elsie and Ted moved, with Elsie's mother Helny, to their summer



The McElroy house on Washington Street in Olympia where Elsie worked.

home at 220 E. Wilson Road, Jarrell's Cove Marina on Harstine Island. Elsie spent the last years of her life in a group home for seniors in Olympia. Ted suffered from Parkinson's Disease and was in a nursing home when he died.

Ted Ness was born in Larsmo, Finland, about 50 miles from Terjärv. He was the son of farmer Matt "Matti" Slussnäs (1877-1943) and Louise Anderson Fagerudd (1873-1962). Matt's parents were Gust Gustafson (1825-1909) and Greta (1844-1911), and Louise's parents were Anders Anderson Fagerudd (1842-1908) and Anna Greta Björnvik Anderson (1844-1911). Ted had two brothers, Verner (1901- ) and Hugo (1903-1941), and two sisters, Edith (Fagerström) (1907-1983) and Elle. Another sister, Alli, had died as an infant. Ted left Finland at the age of 18, going first to Gothenburg, Sweden, where he boarded the SS Stockholm, a



Elsie.

Swedish-American liner. He departed Gothenburg on September 1, 1923, in steerage, and according to the original manifest, was passenger #14, his stated destination being his uncle, J. Andersson, in Oakville, Washington. He arrived at Ellis Island on September 11, 1923, and he may have made a stop in England to change ships on the way. (from their son, **(85) Glenn Arvid Ness**, 1938- )

Mom [Elsie] grew up in Rochester, Washington. Later [in 1921, at age 14], she moved to Olympia and worked as a

they lived on Forström Hill just past the Lutheran Church and Chehalis Bridge, had two horses named Lucy and Doc. Johanna Alina was an excellent seamstress. She and Carl had five children: Leonard Brandt (1911-1915); (56) ELNA BRANDT (ca. 1902-?); (68) EDWIN BRANDT (02/11/1913-08/17/1959); Gertrude Brandt (12/16/1897-03/13/1967), who was a very small woman and deaf; and (55) CARL VERNER BRANDT (08/10/1899-12/1982).

(51) JOHAN ALFRED KARLSSON FORSBACKA (09/07/1878-03/01/1960) lived his entire life in Finland, married Hilma Maria Andersdotter Wuojärvi (11/22/1877-07/02/1956) in Helsingfors. He visited the United States in October-November 1902. He was killed in an automobile accident in Finland. He and Hilma had three children: (60) HELNY ALFRIDA JOHANSDOTTER FORSBACKA (04/20/1906-?); (65) HELFRID "HEFFI" JOHANSDOTTER FORSBACKA (1909-?); and (67) SAGA JOHANNA JOHANSDOTTER FORSBACKA (02/19/1911-04/08/1996).

(52) (MATT) ARVID MATTSSON (FORSBACKA) FORSTRÖM (11/6/1878-08/13/1917) was born in Terjärv. He married Helny Maria Andersdotter Furu (07/04/1885-04/18/1968). They had six children: (62) ELSIE MARIE FORSTRÖM (03/18/1907-09/22/1992); (64) MATT TEODOR "TED" FORSTRÖM (06/08/1908-1965); Edit (stillborn twin to Ted); Svea Wilhelmina "Minnie" Forstrom (10/09/1910-03/05/1928); Linda Linnea (01/01/1912-03/27/1914); and Elizabeth (04/23/1916-08/26/1916). All of the children who died young were interred at Grand Mound Cemetery.

(53) HULDA MARIA KARLSDOTTER (FORSBACKA) FORSTRÖM (07/11/1881-02/16/1963) left Finland for the United States on February 4, 1899. In the U.S. she married John Oscar Hendrickson Lind (03/22/1882-09/24/1964). They had five children: (61) CARL NESTOR LIND (02/06/1907-03/09/1999); (63) DAGMAR ELVIRA MARIE LIND (04/17/1908-07/14/1992); (66) ARTHUR EVALD LIND (06/07/1910-03/18/1999); (59) THEODORE OSCAR "TED" LIND



Elsie's class in 1917. She is in the top row, third from the left.

housekeeper (along with her cousin Elvira Nygard and her friend Tyne Irene Mattson (1902-1988). They worked for the McElroy family on Washington Street in Olympia. [Her employer was Harry McElroy, a businessman and son of the late Thornton McElroy, a banker, former mayor of Olympia, and printer, who had co-founded the Columbian newspaper before Washington territory had separated from Oregon territory back in 1853.]

She met Ted Ness and his cousin Selwyn Louis Anderson (1903-1982) while the two young men were cruising the streets of Olympia in a new sporty automobile, vintage late 1920's. Elsie and her friend Tyne must have been swept off their feet by these boys and their new car, as Ted and Elsie married on October 28, 1928, and Sel and Tyne also married.

Ted Ness immigrated to America in 1923 at the age of 18. Upon arrival at Ellis Island, the ship he was on was quarantined for 10 days due to illness on board. As a result, his connections to take the train across country to the west coast were missed. Story has it that while standing bewildered on the streets of New York City, a gentleman seeing the lost look, spoke to him in Swedish as he could not speak English.



Ted's and Len Anderson's auto garage on Capitol Way in Olympia (Ted at left next to pump).

(10/19/1905-02/29/1984); and **(69) GLADYS ADELE LIND** (02/26/1913-03/21/1967).

**(54) (KARL) OSKAR MATTSSON (FORSBACKA) FORSTRÖM**

(01/31/1886-09/19/1916) married (Anna) Alina "Lena" Smedjebacka (04/17/1891-08/06/1941). They had one child: **(57) ELVIE ALINA FORSTRÖM** (05/30/1913-01/13/1983).

**55) CARL VERNER BRANDT**

(08/10/1899-12/1982), born in White Cloud, Michigan, married Ellen Victoria Peterson (02/04/1900-06/23/1988) on October 08, 1919. She was born in Grantsburg, Wisconsin. They had three children born in Washington: (70) MAE BERNICE BRANDT (04/17/1920- ); (71) CARL ARTHUR "BUD" BRANDT (09/11/1921- ); (75) JACK LEVINE BRANDT (06/03/1931-12/05/1991).

(56) ELNA BRANDT (ca. 1902-?), born in White Cloud, Michigan, married Lee Jacobson, born in Finland. She then married Alfonse Forsman (?-1927), who was born in Finland and died in a mill accident. She married Delmar Cady, who was born in Prosser, Washington. Elna and Lee had one child: (73) LYNN JACOBSON (ca. 1924- ). Elna and Alfonse had one child: (72) BETTY FORSMAN (ca. 1922- ).

**(57) ELVIE ALINA FORSTRÖM**

(05/30/1913-01/13/1983), born in Rochester and died in Burbank, California, married Howard Franklin Cole (02/23/1907-09/25/2001) on June 12, 1936 in Rochester. He was born in Seattle and died in Palmdale, California. They were the parents of three children born in Chehalis: **(82) SHARON PATRICIA COLE** (03/17/1937- ); (88) MARY JANE COLE (06/26/1939- ); and (102) MICHAEL HOWARD COLE (10/20/1945- ).

**(58) VICTOR ALEXANDER MATTSSON FORSTRÖM** (04/18/1905-12/24/1968)

married Geneva Helen Brown (07/04/1905-08/01/1988). They were the parents of a daughter, (79) JOANNE HELEN FORSTROM (07/29/1934-12/23/2015)

**(59) THEODORE OSCAR "TED" LIND** (10/19/1905-02/29/1984), married

The man made arrangements for a room for the night and a meal and made arrangements for the train.

Ted arrived in Gate, Washington several days later, where he lived with relatives and worked in logging camps. He also spent some time gillnetting on the Columbia River with his friend Fred Kronquist. Eventually he ended up in Olympia, where he worked at Washington Veneer. Ted also owned and operated, with his cousin Len Anderson, an auto garage on Capitol Way in Olympia.

In 1939, Ted and Elsie bought a share in the new plywood mill in Anacortes, Anacortes Veneer, Inc. which was located on W Avenue between 34th and 35th where Ted was an original shareholder and worked from 1939 to 1965. They lived in Anacortes on L Avenue, across the street from Elsie's mother, Helny, and her stepfather, Joel Steele [who moved there in 1944]. They stayed in Anacortes until May 1966, when they moved to Harstine Island where they owned a marina on property inherited from Ted's friend Fred Kronquist. The marina [which was located across from Jarrell's Cove State Park] originally consisted of a house. Then Ted built or had built, the market, gas station, three apartments, laundromat, showers, and public restrooms. It was all sold in 1980, and Ted and Elsie moved to Shelton.

**(from daughter, Patricia Louise Ness, 1940- )**

Mom was a deeply spiritual woman, a strong Christian, during the last half of her life (as was her mother). I think this was a tremendous source of strength to her as I believe



Elsie, right, with Minnie and Ted, 1917.

she didn't have a lot of self-confidence. She routinely reached out to people in need and was one of the most non-prejudiced people I've known.

She provided a beautiful home and was an excellent cook (which her daughter didn't learn from her!). Gardening was also a favorite activity. She also loved sports, especially basketball, and watched the Seattle Sonics games on TV practically to the day she died.

Dad was very proud of his heritage and frequently told us he was raised in Finland, spoke Swedish, and was under Russian rule. He also frequently said that, "Finland was the only country who paid off their war debt." He was a strong Democrat and very proud to be an American. He became a citizen in 1930 at age of 25. After the September 11, 2001 attack on the US, I said to Glenn that I was glad Dad wasn't alive to experience it.

He would have been broken-hearted (as were we all). Dad was a city councilman in Anacortes. He loved politics, and he didn't take BS from anyone!

He loved to sing and became a member of the Lutheran Church choir late in life and wouldn't miss a practice. Also loved to dance. It was fun to see them both on the dance floor with big smiles, dancing Scandinavian dances.

My parents loved their children. They always supported us in school activities and didn't miss a sports event at school.

I remember the time my mother lay in the intensive care unit with monitors beeping, tubes running hither and yon, and my brother and I watching her every move. Mom suddenly opened her eyes, and pulled her hearing aid from her right ear. Reaching out to my



In the apple orchard, 1924. Left to right, Matts Forstrom, Ted Ness, Elsie Forstrom, and Sofia Forstrom.

brother she said, “Here, you are going to need this more than I am now.” We all just broke up laughing, including my mother. Fortunately, Mom survived that event, and continued to wear her hearing aid for quite a while – not that it did much good!

(per half-niece (134) Lois Ann Anderson DeVaney, 1948- )

I always picture Aunt Elsie working in her kitchen. I have never seen such a person who is constantly working. We would spend a couple of weekends every summer at Harstine Island and she would be either cooking or doing dishes the entire day. There was always a houseful of people because she and Uncle Ted were very generous and friendly people, and they were always inviting people down. In her kitchen in Anacortes there was a little plaque that said “No matter where I serve my guests, it

seems they like my kitchen best.” I always thought that about said it all for her.

Uncle Ted was another hard worker. Hardly ever still. When they moved to Harstine Island, I don’t think I ever saw him sit down for an entire meal. There was always a boat that needed gas or something that needed fixing. He would gulp a few bites and be off again. He was a very kind person. I remember how sweet he was to Grandma, and that can’t ever be easy to have your mother-in-law with you all the time. His son Glenn is a lot like him in personality and mannerisms.

(from friend **Freda West Hauge**, 1921-2012)

Whenever they had a dance at Swede Hall, we children would be there too. I remember seeing Elsie and Ted dancing with another couple, Ester (Söderlund) and **Nestor Forstrom** (Elsie’s first cousin, once removed). Ted and Nestor used to like to stomp their feet on the floor and laugh at each other. I think the more they went out outside to the car to have a drink, the harder they stomped and danced, swinging the ladies around and having a big time. ❖



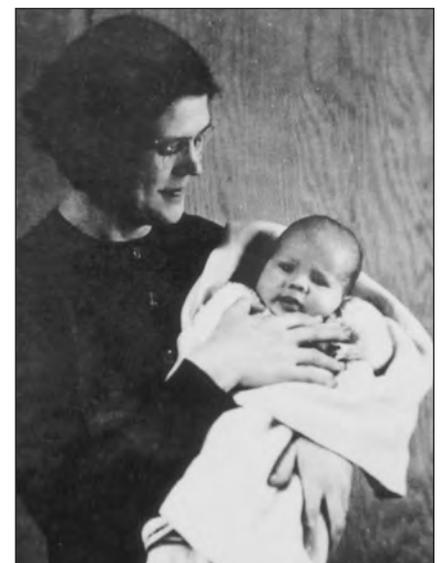
Elsie in pants, ca. 1925.



Elsie & Ted’s wedding, October 28, 1928. Best man was Elsie’s brother Ted Forstrom, and the maid of honor was Sylvia Mattson, Elsie’s second cousin.



Elsie and 1922 Stanley Steamer, Model 740, near 7th and Franklin, Olympia, 1926.



Elsie and Glenn, February 1938.



Elsie and Ted with Glenn and Pat at Buchardt's Sunken Gardens, July 1944.



Ness family members in front of the house in Anacortes, ca. March 1945.



Ted Ness (standing right), his parents, Matt Slussnas (seated right), his mother Louise Anderson Fagerudd (seated center), and two of Ted's six siblings, Finland, 1919.



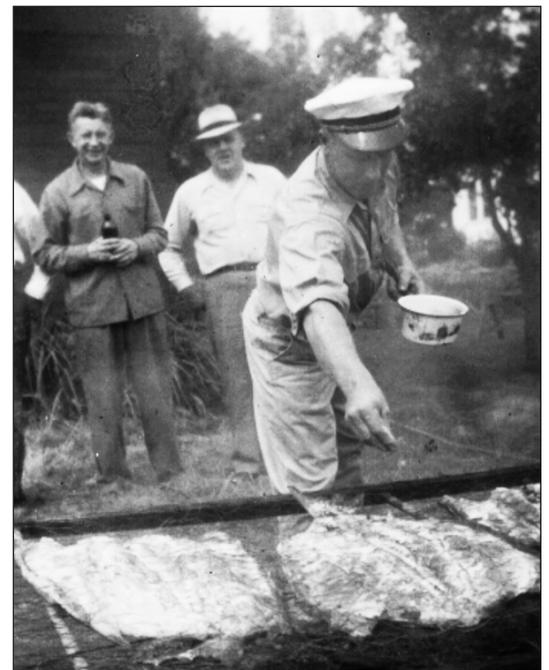
Ted Ness' grandparents and two daughters, Finland, 1895.



Photo left: Elsie and Ted made a trip to visit their families in Finland in 1948. They went to Larsmo and also to Bredbacka. At the Bredbacka home in Terjarv, standing left to right: Gerda Ingeborg Mattsdotter Enroth Bredbacka (5/28/1903-9/16/1980) (2nd wife of Viktor Verner Bredbacka), Elsie, Rosa Emilia Andersdotter Furu Holmbacka (8/20/1887-?) (sister of Helny), Kalle Holmbacka (husband of Rosa Emilia), Alfred Robert Viktorsson Bredbacka (6/11/1932-?) (son of Viktor Verner Bredbacka); front row sitting left to right: Marita Josefina Bredbacka Storvall (8/4/1929-?) (daughter of Viktor Verner), Ted Ness, and Emma Helena Andersdotter Furu Bredbacka (9/19/1873-1/20/1958) (sister of Helny and mother of Viktor Verner). Photo below: taking the cows back to the island in Finland.



Ted, Pat, Elsie, and Glenn Ness, Anacortes, November 1953.



Right: Ted barbecuing salmon by the alleyway at the Ness house in Anacortes, 1962.  
Below: Elsie & Ted's marina at Jarrel's Cove, Harstine Island.



Elsie & Ted, married fifty years, 1978.



Harstine Island. Pictures of Jarrel's Cove Marina, where many family members spent their summers at Ted and Elsie's.



Elsie, like her younger sister Norma, liked to take photos. All of these were taken in the 1920s.



Left: Kopachuck Lodge on Horsehead Bay in Aretta. It burned down in 1951.  
Right: Looking out from Kopachuck Lodge to Cutts Island (off of Gig Harbor).



Ted Ness at Harstine Island before the boat dock was built.

LEFT: This photo was identified by an airplane buff who previously worked at Boeing. The plane is a Ryan Brougham, which was a commercial variation of Lindbergh's Ryan NYP, "The Spirit of St. Louis." The Brougham model first flew in 1927, so the photo would have been taken sometime after that when Boeing Field in Seattle was the region's major airport, and was a turf field from it's opening in 1928 until the runway was paved in 1941.



The corner of Hastings and Main in Vancouver BC. The tall building is the Dawson Building, opened in 1911. It's the Ford Building now, and just across the street is the Carnegie Library. Both still standing as of 2025.

(Signe) Alphild Katarina Carlson (01/25/1914-07/09/2014) on December 22, 1933. They were the parents of three children: **(84) MARCEIL JEAN LIND** (09/21/1937- ); **(99) CHERYL KATHRYN LIND** (11/22/1944- ); and **Ted Arthur** (12/01/1950- ).

(60) HELNY ALFRIDA JOHANSDOTTER FORSBACKA (04/20/1906-?), born and died in Helsingfors, married Axel Backstrom (01/23/1905-04/13/1975) on May 02, 1931 in Helsingfors, Finland. He died in Helsingfors. They were the parents of three children born in Helsingfors: (78) PER AXEL BACKSTROM (05/09/1932- ); (83) CARL-JOHAN "CALLE" ALFRED BACKSTROM (09/09/1937- ); and (92) BO ERIC BACKSTROM (02/22/1941- ).

**(61) CARL NESTOR LIND** (02/06/1907-03/09/1999), born in Bordeaux, Washington, and died in Tacoma, Washington. He married Albina Eva Kauzlarich (05/08/1914-10/01/1998) on February 06, 1937 in Cle Elum, Washington, where she was born. She died in Tacoma. They were the parents of two children born in Washington: (90) **SANDRA KAYE LIND** (10/07/1940- ), born in Ellensburg; and **(98) RODNEY NESTOR LIND** (02/06/1944- ).

**(62) ELSIE MARIE FORSTROM** (03/18/1907-09/22/1992) married Ted Ness (Viktor Teodor Slussnäss) (03/03/1905-04/15/1985) on October 28, 1928. They were the parents of two children: **(85) GLENN ARVID NESS** (02/03/1938- ) and **Patricia Louise Ness** (10/25/1940- ).

**(63) DAGMAR ELVIRA MARIE LIND** (04/17/1908-07/14/1992), was born in Bordeaux, Washington, and died in Phoenix, Arizona. She married Charles Ellis Nylund (03/14/1901-11/29/1973) on August 18, 1928 in Rochester, Washington. He was born in Telluride, Colorado and died in Glendale, Arizona. After Charles died, Dagmar Elvira married Troyce Bryan (?-11/09/1980) in 1977. He died in Phoenix. Dagmar Elvira and Charles were the parents of two daughters born in Olympia, Washington: **(77) LOIS MARIE NYLUND** (01/28/1932- ) and **(81) DOROTHY ANN NYLUND** (07/26/1935- ).

## **(85) Glenn Arvid Ness** **February 3, 1938 to**



Glenn was born in Olympia, Washington ten years after the marriage of his parents, **(62) Elsie Marie Forstrom** (03/18/1907-09/22/1992) and Viktor Teodor Slussnäss (Ted Ness) (03/03/1905-04/15/1985). The depression held up the family plans.

Glenn met his first wife Sally Rae Tedder (09/02/1943-09/09/1980), on a blind date, at the Junction Tavern in Rochester. They were married on April 10, 1965 in Rochester, Washington. Sally, had a 4-year-old daughter from a previous marriage, who Glenn adopted:

1) Janet Lynn Tedder (08/23/1961- ), who married Patrick A. Toby (05/27/1960) in 1980, and had two children, Leanne (07/06/1982- ) and Shane (04/15/1984- ), then divorced and married John B. Reid (1962- ) in 1997, and later divorced.

Glenn and Sally then had two more children:

1) Kelly Michaelene (12/06/1967- ) who married Brian Rutherford on 6/7/1997 and later divorced.

2) Matthew Glenn (02/10/1971- ).

Sally died of cancer in 1980. Seven months later, on March 28, 1981, Glen married Sue Niles Morris MacNealy (1945-07/27/2017). Sue had two children from a previous marriage: Karann Niles MacNealy and Christopher Morris MacNealy. Glenn and Sue divorced ten years later. Since 1992, Glenn has shared his life with Janet Bower. They first met in 1958 while attending the University of Puget Sound.

Glenn's parents moved to Anacortes where he grew up until he left for college in Tacoma, at the College of Puget Sound. He attended there with his cousin, **(90) Sandra**



Left: Glenn in front of grandmother Helny Forstrom Steele's hen house, Rochester, 1939.  
Right: Glenn, 1939, in Olympia.

**(64) MATT TEODOR "TED" FORSTROM** (06/08/1908-1965) married (Julia Mae) "Lulu" Berge (12/19/1907-08/1981). They were the parents of three children:

**(76) DONALD EUGENE FORSTROM** (12/13/1931- ); Shirley Ann Forstrom (09/17/1935-2003), who had no children; and **(87) GARY DEAN "SKIP" FORSTROM** (04/24/1939- ).

**(65) HELFRID "HEFFI" MARIA JOHANDSDOTTER FORSBACKA** (07/20/1909-01/19/1987), born and died in Helsingfors, married Jarl Fredriksson (10/05/1905-12/27/1988) in Helsingfors on May 5, 1934. They were the parents of two children: **(80) KURT FREDRIKSSON** (05/13/1935- ) and **(86) CARITA FREDRIKSSON** (05/14/1938- ).

**(66) ARTHUR EVALD LIND** (06/07/1910-03/18/1999), born in Rochester, Washington, and died in Kennewick, Washington, married Sarah Mildred Adams (02/17/1911- ) on August 31, 1937 in Elgin, Oregon. She was born in Twin Falls, Idaho. They were the parents of two sons born in Washington: **(91) GARY ARTHUR LIND** (01/27/1941- ); and **(96) DENNIS HOWARD LIND** (10/01/1943- ).

**(67) SAGA JOHANNA JOHANDSDOTTER FORSBACKA** (02/19/1911-04/08/1996), born and died in Helsingfors, married Otto Waldemar "Walde" Ottosson Wiik (04/08/1901-12/02/1962) on February 5, or May 02, 1936 in Helsingfors, Finland. He was born in North Bend, Oregon, and in Grants Pass, Oregon. After Walde died, Saga married Nils Erik "Nisse" Hedlund (01/19/1910-04/08/2000) on January 06, 1972. He was born in Terjärv, and died in Finland. Saga and Otto were the parents of three children: **(101) HANS GUSTAV VALDEMAR OTTOSSON WIIK** (09/09/1945- ); **(89) SOLVEIG WALDIS OTTOSDOTTER WIIK** (12/14/1939- ); and **(95) HARRY TORVALD OTTOSSON WIIK** (09/18/1943- ).

**(68) EDWIN BRANDT** (02/11/1913-08/17/1959), born in Olympia, Washington, married Sadie Hardbeck. They were parents of an adopted child, **(74) JAMES BRANDT** (ca. 1925- ).

**(69) GLADYS ADELE LIND** (02/26/1913-03/21/1967), born in

**Kaye Lind** (10/07/1940- ). In his senior year Glenn transferred to Central Washington University, and attended with his cousins, **(91) Gary Arthur Lind** (01/27/1941- ), and Gary's second cousin once removed and future wife, **(93) Alleen Henré Gideon** (03/23/1941- ).

While attending college, Glenn spent several years commercial fishing in Alaska on a purse seiner. After completing college, he taught for two years in Montesano, Washington, and then moved to Tacoma where he taught for 28 years in the Franklin Pierce School District. He retired in 1991, but continued to teach math at Pierce Community College. ❖



Glenn, 1941.



Above, Glenn and "Patty Lou," 1944.



Above, Pat and Glenn, 1952, Anacortes.



Left to right: Glenn, Wayne Norgard, and Bob Tilson in their Sea Scout uniforms at the Ness house in Anacortes.

Rochester, Washington, and died in Seattle, married Milton James Werelius (08/23/1907-02/01/2000) on June 06, 1936 in Seattle, where he was born. He died in Olympia. They were the parents of three children born in Seattle: **Jay Lind Werelius** (01/09/1940- ), who married Beth Ann Horsley on August 22, 1969, and married Carol Ann Sidell (01/13/1947- ) on April 09, 1996 in Redmond, Washington; (94) ANN CAROL WERELIUS (08/04/1942- ); and (97) **LARRY JAMES WERELIUS** (11/10/1943- ).

(70) MAE BERNICE BRANDT (04/17/1920- ), born in Rochester, Washington, married Woodrow Tierney Wilson (12/23/1918-10/25/1994) on October 18, 1941 in Seattle. He was born in Vancouver, British Columbia, Canada, and died in San Jose, California. They were the parents of four children: (104) JOHN TIERNEY WILSON (06/07/1947- ); (106) TIMOTHY BRANDT WILSON (12/13/1949- ); (107) NANCY ANNE WILSON (08/15/1952- ); and (115) PAUL VERNER WILSON (12/30/1956- ).

(71) CARL ARTHUR "BUD" BRANDT (09/11/1921- ), born in Rochester, married Geraldine "Gerry" Virginia Bissell (05/16/1923- ) on June 23, 1943 in Miami, Florida. She was born in Olympia. They were the parents of two daughters born in Olympia: (103) KATHLEEN JOY BRANDT (07/16/1946- ) and (105) JOELLEN BRANDT (12/22/1948- ).

(72) BETTY FORSMAN (ca. 1922- ), born in Rochester, Washington, married Rudy Gideon, who was born in Centralia. They were the parents of three children: (93) **ALLEEN HENRÉ GIDEON** (03/23/1941- ); (100) MICHAEL GIDEON; and (109) DEL GIDEON (10/04/1953- ).

(73) LYNN JACOBSON (ca. 1924- ) married Trenna Olson. He and Trenna were the parents of five children: Linda Jacobson; Lee Jacobson; Scott Jacobson; Jan Jacobson; and Brad Jacobson.

(74) JAMES BRANDT (ca. 1925- ) married Linda White. They were the parents of a son, J.D. Brandt.

## Patricia Louise Ness October 25, 1940 to



Pat is the daughter of (62) **Elsie Marie Forstrom** (03/18/1907-09/22/1992) and Viktor Teodor Slussnäss (Ted Ness) (03/03/1905-04/15/1985), born in Anacortes, Washington. She graduated

from Nursing school at Emanuel Hospital in Portland, Oregon, and then went on to get her Bachelor's and Master's Degrees in Nursing at the University of Washington.

Pat's leisure interests are live theater and music (jazz and classical). She is a non-participant sports enthusiast, such as the Seattle Sonics and Mariners, and likes to watch the ball go back and forth over the tennis net.

In May of 1997, Pat bought an old (104-year old) Victorian house in north Tacoma. Until her retirement in 2015, she had her own business, Elder Pathways, which helped people find the best health care for short and long term health needs. In 2007, she moved to Jubilee in Lacey, and in 2014 she moved back to Tacoma to the Elisio Retirement community. ❖



Pat, left to right, in 1941, 1943, and 1948 in a Swedish-Finn Terjarv costume.



Pat, high school graduation picture, 1958.



Pat, graduation from nursing school, 1963.

(75) JACK LEVINE BRANDT (06/03/1931-12/05/1991), born and died in Olympia, married Shirley Lou Fisher (03/16/1933- ) on November 28, 1952 in Winnemucca, Nevada. She was born in Boise, Idaho. They had four children born in McMinnville, Oregon: (108) VICTORIA LYNN BRANDT (08/07/1953- ); (110) JENNIFER LEE BRANDT (07/07/1954- ); (111) PATRICIA ANN BRANDT (04/02/1955- ); and (117) KENNETH JACK BRANDT (11/07/1957- ).

(76) DONALD EUGENE FORSTROM (12/13/1931- ) married Margaret Anne Whitener (03/07/1936- ) on August 25, 1956, in Bellingham, Washington. They were the parents of three children: (119) KATHERINE RENEE FORSTROM (11/30/1958- ); Mark Forstrom (11/20/1961- ); and Craig Steven Forstrom (10/28/1964-04/10/2002), who had no children.

(77) LOIS MARIE NYLUND (01/28/1932- ), born in Olympia, married George Ronald Prator (11/12/1928- ) on October 17, 1952 in Phoenix, Arizona. He was born in Los Angeles, California. She then married Max Van Buren Riley (12/02/1927- ) on November 24, 1979 in San Juan Capistrano, California. He was born in San Francisco, California. Lois and George had three children: (112) COREY CHARLES PRATOR (07/15/1955- ); (116) SHELLEY MARIE PRATOR (08/16/1957- ); and (122) DANE SCOTT PRATOR (05/11/1960- ).

(78) PER AXEL BACKSTROM (05/09/1932- ), born in Helsingfors, married Inga Yli-Heikkila (11/05/1936- ). They were the parents of three children: Johan Backstrom (03/08/1960- ); Mangus Backstrom (08/24/1961- ); and Isabel Backstrom (08/24/1964- ).

(79) JOANNE HELEN FORSTROM (07/29/1934-12/23/2015), born in Centralia, Washington, married Dean Duane Oliver Mattison (12/12/1932- ) on August 23, 1957 in Centralia, Washington. She then married Gary Keith Vannortwick (12/10/1935-11/10/1999) on December 26, 1959 in Centralia. She then married Douglas Carlton Nash (12/14/1918- ) on August 12, 1993. Joanne and Gary had two children: (118) JULIE JOANNE VANNORTWICK



Pat's first house on Alder in Tacoma, where she founded her business, Elder Pathways. She lived there for ten years until she moved to Jubilee in Lacey in 2007.



Pat parachutes from a plane, 2006.

### (64) (Matt) Teodor "Ted" Forström June 12, 1908 to April 6, 1963

Ted was born in Rochester, Washington, the only son of (52) (Matts) Arvid Mattsson Forstrom (11/06/1878-08/13/1917) and (128) Helny Maria Andersdotter Furu (07/04/1885-04/20/1968). Ted met his wife, (Julia) "Lulu" Mae Berge, 12/19/1907-08/1981), through his sister, Svea Wilhelmina "Minnie" Forstrom, who was a good friend of Lulu Mae's. Lulu Mae was born in Custer, Montana to Norwegian parents, Tom and Inge Berge. Lulu's son, (76) Donald Eugene Forstrom, explains that his mother's given name was Julia, but as a child she pronounced it "Lulu," and she eventually had it legally changed to Lulu.



Ted and Lulu separated in about 1954 while their son Don was in the Navy.

Ted died from assorted intestinal problems, probably cancer, and probably alcohol-related. Lulu died from a heart condition.

Ted and Lulu had three children:

- 1) (76) Donald Eugene Forstrom (12/13/1931-9/13/2023).
- 2) Shirley Ann (09/17/1935-2003).
- 3) Gary Dean "Skip" (04/24/1939- ).

(per son (76) Don Forstrom, 12/13/1931- )

My father's sister, (62) Elsie Marie Forstrom, used to call my father "Thitter" (a play on "Theodore"). He got false teeth at the age of 33, just before Thanksgiving 1941. His uncle, (58) Victor Forstrom, was a foreman at Lane County Veneer Plant, and he got Ted a job there around 1939-1940. ❖

(05/08/1958- ); and (123) KEVIN TODD VANNORTWICK (08/16/1960- ).

(80) KURT JARL FREDRIKSSON (05/13/1935- ) married Meeri Kyllikki Jarvi (03/11/1936- ) on August 13, 1960 in Helsingfors, where they were born. They were the parents of two children: Peter Fredriksson (04/04/1964- ), who married Christine Ivanoff (10/02/1964- ) on October 07, 1993; and (124) NINA FREDRIKSSON (05/15/1961- ).

(81) DOROTHY ANN NYLUND (07/26/1935- ), born in Olympia, married Earl Floyd Mettler (11/24/1930- ) on 01/28/1956 in Phoenix, Arizona, where he was born. They had four children: (114) RANDALL EARL METTLER (12/12/1956- ); (120) KAREN LESLIE METTLER (10/01/1959- ); Tod Bryan Mettler (07/23/1961- ), born in Phoenix, Arizona; and Jolynn Viki Mettler (12/15/1971- ), born in San Rafael, California.

(82) SHARON PATRICIA COLE (03/17/1937-11/26/2005), born in Chehalis, married Gilbert Ray Sherwood III (01/24/1933- ) on June 23, 1956 in Olympia, Washington. They were the parents of four children born in Glendale, California: (113) BRIAN GILBERT SHERWOOD (04/09/1956- ); (121) CINDY JOY SHERWOOD (04/04/1960- ); Stacey Ann Sherwood (09/14/1969- ), married to Edward John Hausman III on March 14, 1992 in Lancaster, California, with whom she had a daughter, Kylie Ann; and (145) WENDY MARIE SHERWOOD (06/02/1971- ).

(83) CARL-JOHAN "CALLE" ALFRED BACKSTROM (09/09/1937- ), born in Helsingfors, married Soili Ahonen (?-1983). He married Marie-Louise "Peppi" Bjorksten (04/12/1945- ) on December 31, 1990 in Grankulla, Finland. She was born in Helsingfors. Peppi worked for 33 years until 1997 in the travel business. She and her husband Calle moved from Grankulla to Vastanfjard ("the beautiful archipelago"). They were the parents of two children born in Finland: (132) BETTINA ALEXANDRA BACKSTROM (07/02/1963- ) and (135) PETER JOHAN BACKSTROM (10/14/1964- ).

(84) MARCEIL JEAN LIND (09/21/1937- ), born in Olympia, married Fredrick Arvid Mullan (05/21/1940- ) on



Ted and Lulu, Rochester, ca. 1927.



Ted and Lulu, at Leonard Johnson's in 1934.

## (76) Donald Eugene Forström December 13, 1931 to September 13, 2022



Don, 1998.

Don was the oldest son of (64) (Matt) Teodor "Ted" Forstrom (06/08/1908-1965) and (Julia) "Lulu" Mae Berge (12/19/1907-08/1981). Don married Margaret Anne Whitener (03/07/1936- ) on August 25, 1956, in Bellingham, Washington. He was a pharmacist. He passed away after a brief illness.

Don and Margaret Anne had three children:

1) Katherine Renee (11/30/1958- ), born in Seattle, who married Tim Donges of Gig Harbor and had two children: Matthew James (11/06/1986- ), who married Monica and had a son named Lincoln; and Merla Renee (05/31/1990- ), who married Najee.

2) Mark Anthony (11/20/1961- ), born in Wenatchee, living in Washington DC as of 2022. He received a B.A. in Politics & Government from the University of Puget Sound, Tacoma,

and a Law Degree (J.D.) from, the same institution. As of 2025 he was working for the U.S. Department of State as a Deputy Senior Coordinator of International Programs under the Office to Monitor and Combat Trafficking in Persons.

3) Craig Steven (10/28/1964-April 10, 2002), born in Seattle, who in June 1999 married Robin Fosdick, who had two children, Clay and Carmen Trolinger, from a previous marriage. Craig died of a blood clot while being treated for a curable cancer of the back/spine.

A small newspaper item dated June 24, 1940, Olympia, read: "Rescues His Infant Brother from Fire: Eight-year-old Donald Forstrom dashed into his burning home today and carried his baby brother to safety. The baby, 14 months old, had been left alone in

June 14, 1962 in Tacoma, where he was born. They were the parents of three children born in Tacoma: (131) SCOTT FREDRICK MULLAN (02/12/1963- ); (140) KRISTINA MARIE MULLAN (09/10/1966- ); and (143) KRISTIAN JOHN MULLAN (09/21/1969- ).

(85) GLENN ARVID NESS (02/03/1938- ) married Sally Rae Tedder (09/02/1943-09/09/1980) on April 10, 1965 in Rochester, Washington. Glenn adopted Sally's daughter from a previous marriage, (125) JANET LYNN TEDDER (08/23/1961- ). Glenn and Sally had two more children: Kelly Michaelene Ness (12/06/1967- ), and Matthew Glenn Ness (02/10/1971- ).

(86) CARITA HELFRID MARIA FREDRIKSSON (05/14/1938- ) married John Heimo Laakso (03/20/1938- ) on June 4, 1966 in Helsingfors. He was born in Gary, Indiana. They are both interested in boating, skiing, and travel. They are the parents of two children: Lena Maria Laakso (04/14/1968- ), who married Sam Kitchell on June 26, 1993 in Des Moines, Washington (they later divorced); and Thomas Anders Laakso (05/13/1971- ), born in Seattle, who married Ashley Lloyd Malcolm (03/02/1975- ) on July 6, 2002 in Aspen, Colorado. She was born in New York City.

(87) GARY DEAN "SKIP" FORSTROM (04/24/1939- ) married Sharon, with whom he had a son, Steven who died of cancer. He then married Beverly "Bev" Jean Anderson (09/15/1944- ). Gary adopted Bev's son Raymond Todd from a previous marriage. Gary and Bev had two sons: Erick Theodore (12/18/1969- ) and Palmer Arvid (02/27/1971-10/02/1972).

(88) MARY JANE COLE (06/26/1939- ), born in Chehalis, married James Everett Arnold on December 22, 1958 in Burbank, California. They were the parents of four children: (127) JAMES ERIC ARNOLD (ca. 1962- ); (128) HEIDI JEAN ARNOLD (ca. 1962- ); (129) LEIF EVERETT ARNOLD (ca. 1962- ); and James Kai Arnold.

(89) SOLVEIG WALDIS OTTOSDOTTER WIIK (12/14/1939- ), born in Narvik, Norway, married Gary Oscar Lozier (07/06/1937- ) on December 28, 1960 in



Don, 1933.



Don and sister Shirley, 1936.

bed by the mother, Mrs. Theodore Forstrom. The fire department extinguished the fire before it reached the baby's bedroom. Nevertheless, Fire chief R.E. Holcomb had nothing but praise for Donald's bravery. Mrs. Forstrom, tears in her eyes, embraced her son, who became bashfully silent about the whole adventure."

Don tells of his life as follows:

I was born in Rochester in a home about a half mile up the road from the Forström-Steele farmhouse. By the time I started school, we moved to Olympia. After a couple years we moved back to Rochester for a short time before moving on to Eugene, Oregon. We lived in Eugene for about two to three years before moving back to Rochester. The last several months in Eugene, I lived with my aunt and uncle, Geneva Helen Brown (07/04/1905-08/01/1988) and her husband (58) **Victor Alexander Forstrom** (04/18/1905-12/14/1968). My parents had moved to Tacoma to work in the World War II industry.

From Rochester we moved to Aberdeen, Washington, where I started junior high school (seventh grade). We



Don, high school graduate, 1949.



Don (on right) and Navy buddies in San Francisco, 1952.

stayed in Aberdeen long enough for me to finish high school, graduating from Weatherwax High School in June 1949. After going to Grays Harbor Community College in Aberdeen for one year, the Korean War broke out and I joined the Navy in 1951.

I was in the Navy for four years as a dental technician on a hospital ship. After Navy boot camp and dental tech school in San Diego, I was stationed in Bremerton, Washington for one year and then sent to Guam for eighteen months.

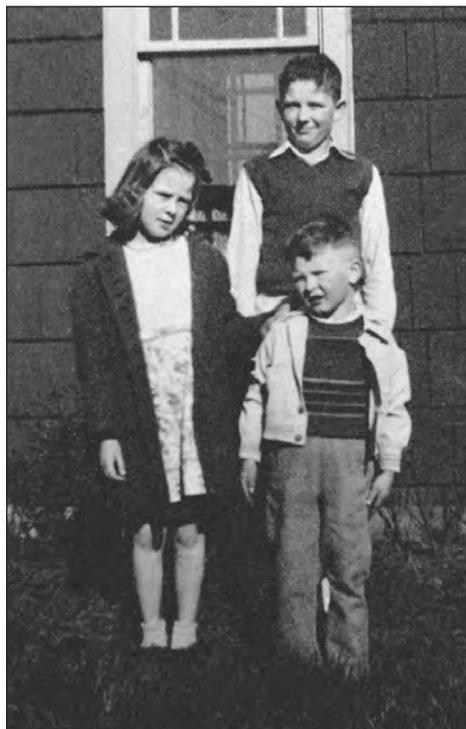
Guam was a very enjoyable time for me. I worked as a dental tech for about three hours every morning and then played basketball for the Naval base team every afternoon. After the tour on Guam, I spent my last year in the

Grants Pass, Oregon. He was born in Joseph, Oregon, and during his career in the US Army, he was a helicopter pilot. Gary spent a couple of years in Viet Nam, and was later posted to the Joint Chiefs of Staff at the Pentagon in Washington, DC. He retired at the rank of Lt. Col, and as of 1997 was a financial planner with Smith-Barney. Solveig and Gary were the parents of three children: (130) MICHAEL ANDREW LOZIER (09/16/1962- ); (136) SELINA KATHERINE LOZIER (11/27/1964- ); and Mark Clifford Lozier (07/22/1968- ), born in Grants Pass, Oregon, married to Michelle Lynn Crawford (07/15/1971- ) on June 15, 1991 in Athena, Oregon.

**(90) SANDRA KAYE LIND** (10/07/1940- ), born in Ellensburg, Washington, married Joseph Francis Suchoski, Jr. (12/16/1939- ) on September 08, 1962 in Tacoma. He was born in Juneau, Alaska. They were the parents of three children: Michael Joseph Suchoski (11/06/1965- ), who was born in San Diego, California, and married Anne-Marie Kessi on September 22, 1998 in Seattle; David Thomas Suchoski (04/15/1968- ), born in Chelsea, Massachusetts; and (139) KATHLEEN MARIE SUCHOSKI (11/06/1965- ).

**(91) GARY ARTHUR LIND** (01/27/1941- ), born in Chehalis, married his second cousin once removed, **(93) ALLEEN HENRÉ GIDEON** (03/23/1941- ) on March 20, 1961 in Coeur d'Alene, Idaho. She was born in Olympia. They were the parents of six children: (126) TABITHA ANN LIND (11/01/1961- ); (137) BRANDT ADAM LIND (03/04/1965- ); (149) GARTH ALAIN LIND (08/02/1974- ); (150) JARED AUSTIN LIND (08/02/1974- ); (151) AARON ADRIAN LIND (08/02/1974- ); and Sara Aimee Lind (07/10/1978- ), born in Astoria, Oregon and married to Ethan Douglas McDonald (04/12/1976- ) on August 03, 2001, Sunnyside, Washington. Ethan was born in Cherryville, British Columbia, Canada.

**(92) BO ERIC BACKSTROM** (02/22/1941- ), born in Helsingfors, married Britta Forsman (1940- ). They were the parents of two children: Vilhelm Backstrom (1968- ) and John Backstrom (05/22/1971- ).



Shirley, Don, and Gary, Aberdeen, 1944.



Don and Margaret Anne, Anacortes, 1957.

Navy on the hospital ship U.S.S. Consolation in Korea and Japan. I enjoyed my four years in the Navy very much. I think I did a lot of “growing up” in that time. While I had been in the Navy, my mother, sister, and brother had moved to Seattle. My parents had separated by this time.

Because I had been a dental technician in the Navy, I thought I would like to go to dental school. A friend of mine was going to Sacramento State College and he told me that they had a good pre-dental course. So, silly me, I went to Sacramento and enrolled at Sacramento State without checking. Unfortunately, I had gotten some bad information from my friend. I finished the semester and then moved back to Seattle, enrolling at the University of Washington.

I had met Margaret Anne Whitener (03/07/1936- ), who came from Bellingham, after getting out of the Navy, and we had dated constantly. She came to visit me in Sacramento, and we decided then to get married, which we did on August 28, 1956 in Wenatchee. Shortly after we married, I decided to drop the idea of dental school and enrolled in pharmacy school at the University of Washington.

We lived in university housing the last three years of school. Our daughter, Kathy, was born November 30, 1958. I graduated from pharmacy school in June 1961. We immediately moved to Wenatchee, Washington, where I had taken a job in an independent pharmacy. Our son, Mark, was born in Wenatchee on November 20, 1961. After working in Wenatchee for eighteen months, I was offered a position in West Seattle with a 50% increase in salary. So we moved back to Seattle where I worked at Sheppard's Pharmacy for four years before buying our first drug store, Evergreen Pharmacy, in Ferndale, Washington, a small town ten miles south of the Canadian border. Before leaving Seattle, our second son, Craig was born on October 28, 1964.

We owned the Evergreen Pharmacy for seven years, at which time someone wanted the store worse than I did, so I sold it to him in 1973 and then moved to Olympia and opened a Medicine Shoppe pharmacy that same year. We had the Medicine Shoppe for fifteen years, and again someone wanted to buy it, so I sold it in 1988. We then moved to Seattle and bought the Sandpoint Clinic Pharmacy, in a small clinic near Children's Hospital. I really thought that was where I would finish my pharmacy career,

**(93) ALLEEN HENRÉ GIDEON**

(03/23/1941- ). See (91).

**(94) ANN CAROL WERELIUS**

(08/04/1942- ), born in Seattle, married Randall "Randy" Revelle (04/26/1941- ) on December 16, 1967 in Seattle, where he was born. They were the parents of two daughters born in Seattle: Lisa Ann Revelle (03/13/1972- ) and Robin Carol Revelle (09/02/1975- ). Ann graduated in 1960 from Queen Anne High School in Seattle. Graduated in 1970 from College University of Maryland, Silver Springs, Maryland. Moved to Arlington, Virginia 1967-70, then moved back to Seattle and worked for Sea First Bank. As of 1997, she had been an executive secretary for American Factory Trawler Associates since 1988.

**(95) HARRY TORVALD OTTOSSON**

WIİK (09/18/1943- ), born in Helsingfors, married Lolita Varner in Grants Pass, Oregon Then married Sheryl Lynn Marshall (09/22/1956- ), born in Medford. He then married Leslie Haynes. Harry and Sheryl are the parents of a daughter, Lindsay Marie Wiik (01/09/1980- ).

**(96) DENNIS HOWARD LIND**

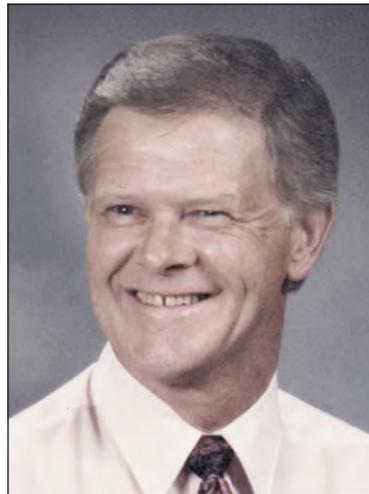
(10/01/1943- ), born in Centralia, married Virginia Effie Jump (09/07/1943- ) on August 13, 1966 in Hoquiam, Washington. She was born in Aberdeen. They were the parents of two daughters born in Grants Pass, Oregon: (146) MELISSA MARIE LIND (10/05/1971- ) and (147) HEATHER ANNE LIND (11/02/1973- ).

**(97) LARRY JAMES WERELIUS**

(11/10/1943- ), born in Seattle, married Cheryl Ann Read (10/17/1944- ) on December 06, 1968 in North Bend, Washington. She was born in Kirkland. Cheryl was married previously, and had four children who were adopted by Larry: Todd Evan Werelius (03/29/1962- ), born in Kirkland, and married to Amber Dawn McAteer (04/15/1972- ), born in Wayne, Michigan; (133) TROY CRIST WERELIUS (09/06/1963- ); (134) STACY GWEN WERELIUS (10/05/1964- ); and (141) SHUREE RENE WERELIUS (01/10/1968- ); Larry and Cheryl also had a child together, (144) LARRA ANN WERELIUS (05/07/1970- ).

but then I heard about a full line drug store in Aberdeen, Central Drug, and bought it in 1991, selling the Sandpoint pharmacy in Seattle to a couple of lady friends who had a pharmacy in the area.

After five years in Aberdeen, I figured it was finally time to let someone else worry about the insurance companies and the HMOs. I sold Central Drug in September 1996. After staying in the Aberdeen area for two more years, Margaret Anne and I moved to Gig Harbor, Washington in 1998, where our daughter lives with her family.



**Gary Dean Forstrom**  
**April 24, 1939 to**

Gary was born in Olympia, Washington, the youngest son of **(64) (Matt) Teodor "Ted" Forstrom** (06/08/1908-1965) and (Julia) "Lulu" Mae Berge (12/19/1907-08/1981).

Gary married Sharon, with whom he had a son named Stephen who died of liver disease. Gary then married Beverly "Bev" Jean Anderson (09/15/1944- ) on August 3, 1969. She had a child from a previous marriage, Raymond Todd (09/15/1965- ), who Gary adopted. Gary and Bev had two children, Erick Theodore (12/18/1969- ), and Palmer Arvid (02/27/1971-10/02/1972) who died of meningitis.

Gary worked in the insurance business. After he retired, he spent much of his spare time traveling from one beautiful golf course to another. After retirement, he opened a custom furniture-making shop which turned out to be his real gift and joy. He and Bev have lived most of their married life in Puyallup, Washington where they are involved in their community.

Don Forstrom served as the President of the Washington State Pharmacy Association, of which he had been a long-time member. ❖



In front of the Medicine Shoppe in Olympia in 1980: Margaret Anne, Norma, Lillian, and Don.



Gary, Bev, and Todd, Christmas 1969.



Gary, Bev, Todd and Erik, 1981.

**(98) RODNEY NESTOR LIND**

(02/06/1944- ), born in Tacoma, married Alayne Cecile Morgan (02/11/1944- ) on October 21, 1967 in Elmwood Park, Illinois, where she was born. They were the parents of three children: Patrick Scott Lind (08/15/1968- ), born in Seattle; Matthew James Lind (03/13/1972- ), born in Seattle; and Heather Marie Lind (01/14/1974- ), born in Des Plaines, Illinois, who married Keith James Wisniewski (11/29/1974- ) on July 08, 2000.

**(99) CHERYL KATHRYN LIND**

(11/22/1944- ), born in Olympia, married Edward Ray Gravitt (09/22/1944- ) on July 25, 1964. He was born in Port Neches, Texas. They were the parents of three children: (138) GEFF EDWARD GRAVITT (05/19/1965- ); (142) GENIENE MICHELLE GRAVITT (01/18/1968- ); and (148) GENNIFER LIND GRAVITT (12/20/1973- ).

(100) MICHAEL GIDEON married Fumiko “Kim” Higa (06/11/1945- ). She was born in Okinawa, Japan. They were the parents of two sons: Michael Rudolf Gideon (08/28/1971- ), born in Long Beach, California; and Theodore Del Gideon (09/10/1973- ), born in Edmonds, Virginia.

(101) HANS GUSTAV VALDEMAR OTTOSSON WIIK (09/09/1945- ), born in Gamlakarleby, Finland, married Sandra Jean Stephens (10/17/1943- ) in Grants Pass, Oregon. She was born in Los Angeles, California. They were the parents of three sons: Jonathan Wiik (02/14/1972- ); Matthew Wiik (09/27/1974- ); and Joshua Wiik (06/12/1976- ).

(102) MICHAEL HOWARD COLE (10/20/1945- ), born in Chehalis, married Sandra Lorraine Barr (09/22/1947- ) on July 03, 1978 in Carson City, Nevada. She was born in Bay City, Michigan. They were the parents of two children born in Olympia: Bjorn Forstrom Cole (06/05/1981- ) and Laurel Atherton Cole (05/03/1984- ).

(103) KATHLEEN JOY BRANDT (07/16/1946- ), born in Olympia, married Lawrence Kirchoff (04/1946- ). They were the parents of two daughters:



Above: Gary, Shirley, and Don, the last time all were together.  
Right: Gary and Shirley in Rochester at the Forstrom Road sign named for their great-grandfather, Matt Forstrom.



**Shirley Ann Forstrom  
September 17, 1935 to 2003**

Shirley married Joe Sacco, then “Stretch” Johansson, and then a firefighter named Ron Turner who died. She had no children and died in her sleep in Petaluma, California.



Shirley, ca. 1939.



Left to right: Shirley with birthday girl Jeanette Johnson (Friis) and Betty Nygard (Power), 1939.



Shirley with her grandmother, Helny Forstrom Steele, Anacortes, October 1954.

Kristin Marie Kirchoff (1969- ), born in Olympia and married to Steve Mowat; and Sara Ellen Kirchoff (1972- ), born in Portland, Oregon.

(104) JOHN TIERNEY WILSON (06/07/1947- ), born in Olympia, married Janice Lee Miller (07/19/1948- ) on August 17, 1968 in Seattle, where she was born. They were the parents of four children: Brandt Tierney Wilson (02/16/1971- ), born in Mountain View, California, and married to Erika Bevnn on October 08, 1994 in Portland, Oregon; Jana Lee Wilson (01/28/1975- ), born in Portland, Oregon; Garret Shaw Wilson (03/04/1977- ), born in Portland; and Timothy Paul Wilson (12/22/1978- ), born in Portland.

(105) JOELLEN BRANDT (12/22/1948- ), born in Olympia, married John Clees. She then married Phillip Steffen (05/05/1950- ), who was born in California. They were the parents of three children: Kara Steffen (09/17/1982- ), born in Portland, Oregon; Matthew Steffen (04/16/1984- ), born in Portland; and Cory Steffen (05/23/1974- ), born in Fontana, California and married to Allissa (11/24/1977- ), who was born in San Clemente, California.

(106) TIMOTHY BRANDT WILSON (12/13/1949- ), born in Olympia, married Jane Taylor (06/17/1952- ) on November 10, 1979 in Palo Alto, California. She was born in Wichita, Kansas. They were the parents of three children born in Santa Barbara, California: Sarah Kathryn Wilson (08/13/1981- ); Andrea Mae Wilson (05/19/1983- ); and Paul Taylor Wilson (05/27/1986- ).

(107) NANCY ANNE WILSON (08/15/1952- ), born in Olympia, married Daniel Mellon Daiss (08/27/1953- ) on November 02, 1980 in Portola Valley, California. He was born in San Francisco, California. They were the parents of three children born in Palo Alto, California: Grant Carlton Wilson Daiss (02/20/1983- ); Mark Geary Wilson Daiss (09/04/1985- ); and Anne Katherine Wilson Daiss (10/03/1987- ).

(108) VICTORIA LYNN BRANDT (08/07/1953- ), born in McMinnville, Oregon, married Thomas Lynch (12/02/1950-10/06/1997). He died in

## Svea Wilhelmina “Minnie” Forstrom October 9, 1910 to March 5, 1928



Minnie 1919.

Svea Wilhelmina “Minnie” Forström was the third daughter born to **(52) (Matts) Arvid Forstrom** (11/06/1878-08/13/1917) and **(128) Helny Maria Andersdotter Furu** (07/04/1885-04/20/1968). Minnie died young. She was only seventeen years old and a high school student. She never married and had no children.

The cause of death per Minnie’s death certificate was “tuberculosis of the bowels and secondary in the lungs.” While her younger half-sisters suspected she had something more along the lines of leukemia or some other cancer, tuberculosis would not have been unheard of in the community at that time. Minnie’s cousin **(57) Elvie Forstrom** had it in her hip and survived, but Minnie’s uncles, Alfred A, Forstrom and **(54) (Karl) Oskar Forstrom**, and her first cousin once removed, (Anders) Edvin Forstrom, all died of TB.

It is evident from the many photos of Minnie that she was a happy and active teenager, very close to her older sister, Elsie, and that she had a sense of humor, even when she was ill. She was a student at Rochester High School when she died. She was in the Class of 1928, but died a few months before graduation.

**(from half-sister, (129) Lillian Eleanor Steele Anderson, 1920-1995)**

I don’t remember much about Minnie. Everyone tells me that she was a pretty girl and very popular. She got sick and they tried everything – pumped her stomach, pulled her teeth, and in the end they said that she had tuberculosis of the stomach. She was 17 years old. I can remember the night she died. My sister **(130) Norma Elisabeth Steele** and I had the bedroom next to hers. The two of us slept in a little single bed off to the side in our parents’ room. I remember seeing these friends of our parents come to visit. It seemed like they were somehow destined to come there, and they were standing by her bed, when she said, “I’m going now, Mama.” My mother started to cry, and Minnie said, “Mama, don’t cry, it’s beautiful,” and she died.



Minnie’s class, Rochester High, 1925. Minnie is in the back row far right, and to the left of her is her cousin Dagmar Lind. Also in the back row, in the very center where the doors come together, is Hattie Schulz (aunt of Linda Lee Schulz who married Minnie’s half-nephew Ken Anderson). In the front row, second from right, is Lulu Mae Berge, who married Minnie’s brother, Ted Forstrom.

Olympia, Washington. They were the parents of three sons born in Olympia: Jeffrey Carl Lynch (06/27/1976- ); Adam Lawrence Lynch (01/15/1978- ); and Paul Thomas Lynch (09/10/1979- ).

(109) DEL GIDEON (10/04/1953- ), born in Santa Rosa, California, is the father of Melanie Gideon (06/09/1972- ), born in Port Angeles, Washington.

(110) JENNIFER LEE BRANDT (07/07/1954- ), born in McMinnville, Oregon, married Martin Oatman (09/11/1949- ). She then married Larry M. Allen on July 03, 1997. Jennifer and Martin were the parents of two children born in Olympia, Washington: Bree Justine Oatman (03/29/1975- ) and Damon Martin Oatman (10/01/1978- ).

(111) PATRICIA ANN BRANDT (04/02/1955- ), born in McMinnville, Oregon, married William Keeton (07/01/1953- ). She and William were the parents of two daughters born in Olympia, Washington: Carly Jane Keeton (11/18/1981- ) and Meggie Keeton (10/11/1983- ). Patricia then married Eugenio Alliota, and they did not have any children. She then met Joseph Oca, with whom she had a son, Maxfield D'Oro Oca (06/18/1994- ).

(112) COREY CHARLES PRATOR (07/15/1955- ), born in Crescent City, California, married Gladys Apolonia Mendoza Gomez (01/08/1958- ) on September 21, 1984 in Rio de Janeiro, Brazil. She was born in Carapegua, Paraguay. As of about 1998, Corey was employed by Shell Oil Company, had spent five years in Paraguay and Brazil, and was living with Gladys in Houston. They were the parents of two children: Charles Alexis Prator (09/18/1987- ), born in New Orleans, Louisiana; and Alison Victoria Prator (01/29/1991- ), born in Houston, Texas.

(113) BRIAN GILBERT SHERWOOD (04/09/1956- ), born in Glendale, California, married Lynda Guadalupe Cuen on August 06, 1990 in La Crescenta, California. They divorced. They were the parents of a daughter born in Burbank, California: Chelsea Denise Sherwood (03/14/1991- ).



Minnie, ca. late 1927.

**(from first cousin once removed - her father's first cousin, Teckla Elvira Sundquist (Nygard), 1897-1988)**

My husband was working in the Bordeaux logging camp and was gone all week, came home on Saturday evenings and went back Sunday afternoons. I was scared to be alone, so Minnie Forstrom came and stayed with me at night.

**(from her cousin (57) Elvie Forstrom's daughter, (82) Sharon Patricia Cole Sherwood, 1937-2005)**

I remember my mother Elvie talking about her cousin Minnie Forstrom who was very young and dying. Mommie said it was always so hard to visit her, because she was so afraid and didn't want to die. But the last week or so prior to her death she accepted it, and went peacefully. ❖

#### TUBERCULOSIS

Tuberculosis or TB is a contagious disease or infection that can develop upon inhaling droplets sprayed into the air from a cough or sneeze. The most common infection site is the lungs, but other organs and even the bones can become infected.

If a person is healthy, they may not ever contract the disease, or if they do they may recover quickly with no recurrence. But for people who have repeated exposure to it, have weak immune systems, have poor nutrition, or live in less than sanitary conditions, the disease can invade the body and become fatal. The disease can also be contracted and lie dormant for years before causing any symptoms or illness.

Despite efforts by Washington state to destroy dairy cows infected with tuberculosis starting ca. 1915, not all were destroyed and not all tested positive for carrying the disease when tested. Tuberculosis can be contracted from ingesting contaminated cow's milk, milking infected cows, or close contact with people who have the disease.

(114) RANDALL EARL METTLER (12/12/1956- ), born in Phoenix, Arizona, married Jill Marie Pierce (08/25/1954- ) on April 16, 1983 in Phoenix, Arizona. She was born in Detroit, Michigan and is a first grade teacher. Randy works in his parents' business, The Duck & Decanter. He and Jill had two sons born in Phoenix: Reed Ellis Mettler (05/15/1985- ) and Pierce Owen Mettler (05/18/1987- ).

(115) PAUL VERNER WILSON (12/30/1956- ), born in Palo Alto, California, married Kathryn Sue Wilford (02/15/1959- ) on December 27, 1980 in Los Gatos, California. They had three adopted sons: Steven John Wilson (10/04/1990- ), born in Woodland, California; Michael Josiah Wilson (07/29/1992- ), born in Olympia, Washington; and Sean David Wilson (05/27/1997- ), born in Palmer, Arkansas.

(116) SHELLEY MARIE PRATOR (08/16/1957- ), born in Crescent City, California, married John Kongos (09/06/1945- ) on December 31, 1980 in Johannesburg, South Africa, where he was born. Shelly and John lived abroad in London and then in Johannesburg for 19 years. They were the parents of four children: John Joseph Kongos (07/04/1981- ), born in Wimbledon, England; Jesse Dean Kongos (06/29/1983- ), born in Wimbledon; Dylan Gabriel Kongos (04/22/1986- ), born in Wimbledon; and Daniel Lee Kongos (08/28/1988- ), born in Johannesburg, South Africa.

(117) KENNETH JACK BRANDT (11/07/1957- ), born in McMinnville, Oregon. He met Melissa Corvey, with whom he had a daughter, Nora Ellen Brandt (10/12/1993- ).

(118) JULIE JOANNE VANNORTWICK (05/08/1958- ), born in Pocatello, Idaho, married Ronald Clayton Wyles (06/19/1952- ) on November 15, 1980 in Tieton, Washington. He was born in Yakima, as were their two children: Cody Clayton Wyles (07/01/1986- ) and Chelsea Anne Wyles (11/17/1988- ).

(119) KATHERINE RENEE FORSTROM (11/30/1958- ) married Timothy James Donges (09/13/1956- ) on August 25, 1984. They were the parents of two children: Mathew James Donges



In addition to her many family members, her funeral held on March 8 at noon was well-attended by her friends and schoolmates. The pall bearers were her cousins **Nestor Lind** and **Arthur Lind**; her future brother-in-law Ted Ness; and friends and neighbors Uno Anderson, Leonard Johnson, and Walter Strand. Viola Jackson gave a short reading at the graveside service. The Rev. Thunberg presided with a sermon in Swedish, and Rev. Fred Lucas delivered a eulogy in English. Minnie was buried in the Forstrom plot to the left of her father Arvid's grave, at Grand Mound Cemetery in Rochester, but her grave marker was missing as of 2007.

### (54) (Karl) Oskar Mattsson (Forsbacka) Forström January 31, 1886 to September 19, 1916

Oskar was the son of (46) **Matts "Matt" Karlsson Forstrom** (10/11/1858-1931) and (Maria) Sofia Andersdotter Emet (06/25/1860-1942). He was born in Terjärv and came to America at the age of 12, with his mother and his older brother, (52) **(Matts) Arvid Forstrom**. In 1912, he married his fifth cousin once removed, (Anna) Alina "Lena" Smedjebacka (04/17/1891-08/06/1941), also born in Terjärv, and they had one child:

1) (57) **Elvie Alina Forström** (05/30/1913-01/13/1983).

Oskar had been suffering from tuberculosis and went to an asylum in Colorado for people with that disease. The climate there was supposed to be a good one in which to recover. Unfortunately, Oskar died from the disease at only 30 years of age. His daughter Elvie had it in her hip and survived. Oskar's younger brother, Alfred A. Forstrom, died of TB five years later at the age of only 22, as did his cousin (Anders) Edvin Forstrom who died in 1927 at the age of 32, and his niece **(Svea) Wilhelmina "Minnie" Forstrom** who died in 1928 at age 17. It was said that Oskar contracted the disease at Ellis Island; however, while this is possible (if he was in a weakened state or confined for a long time) it is unlikely.

Oskar was buried beside his parents and his brothers at Grand Mound Cemetery in Rochester on September 24, 1916.



Oskar, September 16, 1907.

(11/05/1986- ) and Merla Renee Dongs (05/31/1990- ).

(120) KAREN LESLIE METTLER (10/01/1959- ), born in Phoenix, Arizona, married Michael William Rudd (07/27/1955- ) on April 12, 1985 in Phoenix. He was born in Birmingham, Alabama. Karen works in her parents business, The Duck & Decanter. She and Mike were the parents of three children born in Phoenix: Alexandra Faith Rudd (11/101/985- ); Jason Michael Rudd (01/19/1989- ); and Logan William Rudd (06/25/1990- ).

(121) CINDY JOY SHERWOOD (04/04/1960- ), born in Glendale, California, married and divorced Kraig Thomas Peterson. She then married Randy Ray Boulais on May 04, 1991 in Lake Tahoe, Nevada. Cindy and Kraig were the parents of two children born in Burbank, California: Jeffrey Kraig Peterson (03/14/1982- ) and Jennifer Alina Peterson (09/24/1983- ).

(122) DANE SCOTT PRATOR (05/11/1960- ), born in Phoenix, Arizona, married Mary Ruth Rowe (05/01/1961- ), born in Phoenix. They were the parents of a daughter born in Phoenix: Sarah Marie Prator (05/17/1989- ).

123) KEVIN TODD VANNORTWICK (08/16/1960- ), born in Centralia, married Jeana Suzette Schmidt (06/23/1962- ) on December 01, 1984 in Seattle. She was born in Tuscaloosa, Alabama. They were the parents of two children born in Anchorage, Alaska: Nathaniel James Vannortwick (01/17/1990- ) and Sarah Joann Vannortwick (11/12/1992- ).

(124) NINA FREDRIKSSON (05/15/1961- ) married John Carl Gaedke (06/14/1958- ) in 1986 in Helsingfors. They were the parents of three children: Carl Anton Gaedke (11/27/1987- ); Jarl Lucas Gaedke (06/19/1989- ); and Zara Maria Gaedke (08/22/1991- ).

(125) JANET LYNN TEDDER (08/23/1961- ) married and later divorced from Patrick A. Toby (05/27/1960- ), and they were the parents of two children, Leanne (07/06/1982- ) and Shane (04/15/1984- ). Janet then married and divorced John B. Reid.

**(from granddaughter, (82) Sharon Patricia Cole Sherwood, 1937-11/26/2005)**

My mother, Elvie, shared her memories with me. Her father, Oskar Forstrom, was in his coffin in their parlor for three days. There were candles all around him and all the friends, family, and neighbors came to visit him. When they came to take him away, Elvie was kicking and screaming and crying at the men that they couldn't have her daddy! She says it must have been horrible for her mother. Oskar was at the TB sanatorium in Colorado for a good while. It is thought that he contracted TB while he was kept at Ellis Island waiting to be admitted to the U.S.

Elvie used to say that people said her father, Oskar, was a big man with a little nose. She figures that's why she had such a small nose. She always thought that she should have been a larger (taller) woman because her hands and feet were large, although they did not look out of proportion. Her mother, my grandmother Lena (Anna Alina Viktorsdotter Smedjebacka, 04/17/1891-08/06/1941), was a petite woman, just like her sister, my Great Auntie Agnes (Agnes Irene Viktorsdotter Smedjebacka, 04/08/1898-01/19/1960). My sister (88) Mary Jane's daughter, (128) Heidi, had her picture taken in her great-grandmother's Lena's wedding dress (Heidi is very petite and 5' tall), and Mary Jane had to let out a few seams for Heidi to fit into it.

My grandmother Lena knew how to weave cloth and was an excellent tailor when she came from Finland. I think that was mainly how she supported my mom and herself when she was left such a young widow with a sickly child. I was only about 5 or 6 when Lena died. While it is said that she died of stomach cancer, my own doctors are wondering if it wasn't actually ovarian cancer, misdiagnosed, since that is what I have. I've talked with my Mom's cousin Rose Marie Erickson (Halinen)(1925-2018), the daughter of Lena's sister Agnes, and Rosie feels sure that it was stomach cancer, because they spent a great deal of time caring for Lena during her last months, and Lena's sister Agnes also died of stomach cancer years later. My oncologists still feel it's a possibility that Lena's was ovarian cancer that had metastasized, since detection methods were not nearly as sophisticated in the 1940s as they are now and were when my aunt died in the 1970s.

Regarding the farmhouse in Rochester, I remember the long lane that we drove to the house and we also lived there for awhile while my Dad helped remodel the house and install an indoor bathroom. We have old 8 mm Christmas photos that were taken there one Christmas and it shows black tar paper at the windows. These were depression days and I imagine we were all helping out at that time.

We once drove to what we believe was the farm when we visited Dad after Mom had died, and I took pictures there and at Grand Mound Cemetery. The farm was so



(126) TABITHA ANN LIND (11/01/1961- ), born in Ellensburg, Washington, married a pastor, Eric Anderson in Oakland, Oregon. They were the parents of two children: Abigail G. Anderson (03/22/1986- ), born in Salem, Oregon; and Gabriel Paul Berndt Anderson (01/27/1999- ), born in Kansas City, Missouri.

(127) JAMES ERIC ARNOLD (ca. 1962-) married Melissa. They were the parents of a daughter, Madison Ann Arnold.

(128) HEIDI JEAN ARNOLD (ca. 1962-) married James Michael Malloy. They were the parents of two children: Jessica Heather Malloy and Sean Michael Malloy.

(129) LEIF EVERETT ARNOLD (ca. 1962) married Bonnie. they were the parents of two children: Leif Everett Arnold II and Noble Moury James Arnold.

(130) MICHAEL ANDREW LOZIER (09/16/1962- ), born in Frankfurt, Germany, married Cecilia Bogey Whitaker (04/08/1964- ) on February 09, 1995 in Palmdale, California. She was born in Monte-bello, California. They were the parents of a son born in Lancaster, California: Kyle Anthony Lozier (09/16/1994- ).

(131) SCOTT FREDRICK MULLAN (02/12/1963- ), born in Tacoma, married Suzanne Pettie (02/03/1964- ) on November 19, 1988 in Reno, Nevada. She was born in Tacoma. Scott was a commercial fisherman in Alaska and has skippered a 106' fishing trawler. He also worked on the county ferry to Anderson Island. Sue works for the Tacoma Yacht Club. Scott and Sue were the parents of a son born in Tacoma: Joseph Scott Mullan (08/21/1989- ).

(132) BETTINA ALEXANDRA BACKSTROM (07/02/1963- ), born in Helsingfors, married Mark Christian Hampson (04/11/1963- ) on August 05, 1995 in Grankulla, Finland. He was born in Manchester, England. They were the parents of a daughter born in Illinois: Alexandra Sophie Hampson (02/24/1999- ).

(133) TROY CRIST WERELIUS (09/06/1963- ), born in Snoqualmie, Washington, married Charlotte Harper on August 17, 1991 in Huntington Beach, California. He then married Betty Jonway



Oskar, right, and Alina, top, with (Jonas) Alfred Erickson Manns (1877-1948) and Margaret Theresia Forsman (1891-1976), ca. 1912.



Oskar and Alina on their wedding day, 1912.

much smaller, the lane so much shorter, and the house smaller, too, than I had remembered at 4 or 5 years of age. Daddy was with us at the time, although it was after Mommie had died, so it was sometime in the late 1980s. It was not being cared for at all. Gil and I tried to find it with Uncle Tommy when we were there this past May. I don't remember the name of the street. But it was the one that has a tree bordered lane and those steep stairs. I think it was near or next to the river.

Woo (04/02/1959- ) on July 23, 1999 in Poulsbo, Washington. Troy graduated from Pleasant Valley Senior High School in Chico, California in 1983, and as of 1995 was in software sales and engineering. Betty grew up in Brea, California and moved to Washington state in 1995. She graduated from Sonora High School in 1977 and from University of California in 1982, with a BS in biology. She also attended California State University for 2½ years majoring in criminalistics. She worked in executive recruiting and financial services. She and Troy met on a blind date. They were the parents of Kiana Mei-Lin (03/25/2001- ), born in Bellevue, Washington.

(134) STACY GWEN WERELIUS (10/05/1964- ), born in Kirkland, Washington, married Jeffery Scott Wilson (01/18/1962- ) in 1984 in Fall City, Washington. He was born in Seattle. Stacy then married Joseph Stanley Parker (09/26/1962- ) on April 02, 1988 in Fall City, Washington. He was born in Snoqualmie, the son of Elwin Parker and Wilma Dockter. Stacy graduated in 1983 from Mt. Sinai High School and was a day care provider for five years and worked for the State of Washington at the Echo Glen Childrens Center as a purchasing agent. Joe worked in the home construction trade until he injured his back, after which he retrained himself in cabinet working and worked in that industry. As of April 1995, Stacy and Joe moved to Port Townsend, Washington to pursue an auto rebuild business, and were living in North Bend, Washington as of 1996. Stacy and first husband Jeffery were the parents of a daughter born in Kirkland: Corinne Marie Wilson (04/26/1985- ). Stacy and Joseph were the parents of a son born in Bellevue: Michael Steven Parker (07/09/1989- ).

(135) PETER JOHAN BACKSTROM (10/13/1964- ), born in Esbo, Finland, was the father of a daughter born in Grandkulla, Finland: Linda Alexandra Backstrom (06/19/1995- ).

(136) SELINA KATHERINE LOZIER (11/27/1964- ), born in Fort Knox, Kentucky, married John Wayne Hewitt on December 30, 1989 in Grants Pass, Oregon. She then married Joseph

I remember that I always used to run across the fields to visit a neighbor. He was an old man and I remember only him, so he must have lived by himself. He had a large white mustache and we would always have coffee together (mine had lots of cream). It was so fascinating to watch him pour his coffee from his big cup (remember I was about 5) into a large saucer, then place a sugar cube between his front teeth and drink his coffee through the sugar, never getting a drop of coffee on his mustache! He also had one of the old Victorolas that had the round tubes that slipped over the arm. I remember that the turquoise one was "Old McDonald Had a Farm" and that was my favorite.

I used to run pretty wild on the farm, pushing the calves away from the salt

licks and licking them myself. It was so good. And of course helping with the milking and watching as the kitties would line up to get a squirt of milk. I remember my grandma Lena making the most delicious bread, and whenever I smell cardamom seeds I think of her. And I think of the old black stove that she and Mommie would make sparkle with waxed paper rubbed over it that sizzled and smoked while the stove was still hot. I also vividly remember when I dropped one of the heavy iron plates on my toe. It was a new iron and the handle detached, so you could have different weights when you were ironing. It was just too tempting to leave alone, and when I was "lugging" it around, it became detached and I wore a slipper for a week or more. ❖

### (57) Elvie Alina Forström May 30, 1913 to January 13, 1983



Elvie was the daughter and only child of (54) (Karl) Oskar Forstrom 01/31/1886-09/19/196) and (Anna) Alina "Lena" Viktorsdotter Smedjebacka (04/17/1891-08/06/1941). Elvie married Howard Franklin Cole (02/23/1907-09/25/2001) in her parents' home in 1936. Elvie spent her time being a homemaker and mother to their three children:

- 1) Sharon Patricia (03/17/1937- ).
- 2) Mary Jane (06/26/1939- ).
- 3) Michael Howard (10/20/1945- ).

Elvie was three years old when her father died. As a small child, she developed tuberculosis of the hip, and required surgery to repair it. Her mother married the Terjärv-born Emil Lilquist (Lilliquist) (02/23/1876-12/22/1947). Emil was a logger and farmer and bought a chicken ranch in Rochester just before the Great Depression. Emil had two brothers and a sister

in Rochester, but after Lena's death in 1941, he married a woman named Harriet who had three children, and he died just a few years later in Myrtle Creek, Oregon.

Elvie graduated with honors from Rochester High School in 1931. With the depression ongoing, she was unable to continue her higher education and took a job at Norgard's Triangle Market & Gas Station near Swede Hall and not far from the farm, at the intersection of Independence Road and Marble Street. She pumped gas and waited on customers in the store.

(from daughter, (82) Sharon Patricia Cole, Sherwood 1937-11/26/2005)

When Elvie was about 5 years old, she started to have rheumatism which became progressively worse. She fell and broke her hip and was confined to bed. Some woman look-

Benedict Farrell, Sr. (06/06/1963- ) on June 26, 1994 in Rancho Palos Verdes, California. Selina and Joseph were the parents of a son born in Torrance, California: Joseph Benedict Farrell II (10/20/1995- ).

(137) BRANDT ADAM LIND (03/04/1965- ), born in Yakima, married Joanne Mary Hudson (01/27/1967- ) on December 28, 1986 in Rainier, Oregon. She was born in Arcata, California. They were the parents of Kersee Austin Lind (07/28/1988- ), born in Salem, Oregon; and Nathan Davis Lind (05/07/1994- ), born in Richland, Washington.

(138) GEFF EDWARD GRAVITT (05/19/1965- ), born in Tacoma, married Tamra Lin Green (04/11/1963- ), who was born in Arcadia, California. Geff and his family enjoy sports and drag racing, and his and Tamra's children excel at football and basketball. They also like to go hiking in the mountains as a family. As of 1998, Geff and Tamra were partners with Geff's parents in Gravitt & Associates, a costumer service driven Military Marketing company, their jobs taking them to Las Vegas monthly, and to Alaska, California, Oregon, Idaho, Montana, Texas, and Georgia. Geff and Tamra were the parents of four children born in Eugene, Oregon: Crystal Morena Gravitt (10/28/1983- ); Cody Joseph Gravitt (02/16/1987- ); Kelly Lin Dean Gravitt (08/22/1988- ); Geff Edward Ray Gravitt (08/22/1988- ).

(139) KATHLEEN MARIE SUCHOSKI (11/06/1965- ), born in San Diego, California, married Gregory Warren Johns on July 27, 1991 in Renton, Washington. Kathy grew up in Seattle, graduated from Kennedy High School, got a BA in Education from Gonzaga, and an MA from Pacific Lutheran University. She spent a year of the Gonzaga program in Florence, Italy. She met Greg at a church dance. As of 1998, she was working as a first grade teacher in Seattle and Tacoma, where she lived. She and Greg were involved in church activities, and Kathy enjoyed music and crafts. She and Greg were the parents of three children born in Tacoma: Elise Maria Johns (01/05/1994- ); Peter Joseph Johns (07/01/1996- ); and Julianna Rose



ing in on her told her mother, Lena, that she would be lucky if her daughter lived to be 12! Then Lena heard of a doctor in Portland at the Children's Hospital who was successfully treating children with Elvie's symptoms. They took Elvie there by train, which was a very painful trip, and she was diagnosed with tuberculosis of the bone. The entire hip joint had been destroyed by the disease, ball and socket. Surgery was done and the hip was fused into a standing position. The doctors had Lena make the decision, sitting or standing position for the fusion, and Lena chose standing because she felt her daughter would have a more natural life that way. She was right. This was probably about the time that Elvie was 8 or so,



Elvie, 1916.

because she remembers that her mother went to night school to learn English and become a citizen, and that she taught Elvie to speak English, write, etc., so that she would know English when she was able to go to school. Up until then, Elvie spoke, wrote, and read Swedish. So she must have gone to school prior to having her hip re-broken, etc. I know that Elvie met someone in the family who also had TB of the hipbone. She had contracted it about six months after Elvie, and by then it was recognized, cured, and treated without losing the hip.

Elvie also talked about her favorite cousin, (68) Edwin Brandt (02/11/1913-08/17/1959), who would come and play with her when she was bedridden. But Edwin broke one of her play teacups and she was really angry about that, as chil-



Elvie and her cousin Edwin Brandt, ca. 1919.

dren are about their possessions. I know Mommie loved that she had someone around her own age that would play with her, even if he was a boy and younger and a pest. A few of his flaws were that he wanted to play boy games (soldiers and stuff) and that he broke the tea cup. She also knew about every kind of solitaire there is.

After the surgery to fuse her hip joint and when she got well enough to begin walking and all, my mother had to wear a heavy, built-up shoe, which she hated, and also a heavy back brace. When she was 16, she took off the brace and threw the shoe away because she hated the

Johns (03/28/1999-).

(140) KRISTINA MARIE MULLAN (09/10/1966- ), born in Tacoma, married Brett Alan Saul (11/21/1964- ) on December 30, 1989 in Tacoma. He was born in Chanol, France. They had a son born in Virginia Beach, Virginia: Konnor Alan Saul (12/03/1999-).

(141) SHUREE RENE WERELIUS (01/10/1968- ), born in Seattle, married Sean Peter Celli (11/19/1968- ) on March 11, 1989 in Fall City, Washington. He was born in Kaslo, British Columbia, Canada, the son of Floyd Celli and Gwynneth Davis. Shuree graduated from Mt. Sinai High School in Snoqualmie, Washington in 1986. She met Sean at the Youth With A Mission base in Salem, Oregon. He graduated from Meini Education Institute, a private high school in Canada, in 1986. As of 2001, she was a homemaker and mother, and Sean was a jewelry manager for Best Co. They were the parents of three children: Brianna Llyn Celli (05/22/1991- ), born in Salem, Oregon; Joshua Peter Celli (09/08/1994- ), born in Kirkland, Washington; and Caitlin Ann Celli (07/25/1997 ), born in Kirkland.

(142) GENIENE MICHELLE GRAVITT (01/18/1968- ), born in Tacoma, married Mark Aaron Rickerson (09/16/1968- ) in May 1988. He was born in Los Angeles, California. They met in high school in Eugene, Oregon. As of July 1998, Mark was a supervisor at Golden State Foods in Sumner, Washington, worked as a deputy for the Pierce County Sheriff's Department, and coached his son Tyson's basketball and baseball teams. Geniene was a vendor representative for Gravitt & Associates, a military marketing company, with accounts in Washington, Oregon, Idaho, Montana, and Utah, and she enjoyed volunteering at her children's school and supporting their sports program. Geniene and Mark were the parents of two children born in Washington: Tyson Aaron Rickerson (08/29/1987- ), born in Port Angeles; and Tristin Katarina Rickerson (04/27/1990- ), born in Tacoma.

(143) KRISTIAN JOHN MULLAN (09/21/1969- ), born in Tacoma, married Joann Catherine Webber (08/12/1970- )

children staring at her and teasing her. Also, it got in the way of her dancing and activities. She felt that the limp was less noticeable than the shoe, and when she would stand she would always stand on the toes of her short leg. She never talked much about her illness, seldom complained except to say her "rheumatism" was hurting her at times.

She was very active in high school: president of the debate team, in the drama classes where she had leads in several plays, high school yearbook editor, and prior to that secured ads for the annual, was French Club president, and of course, valedictorian. Pretty amazing for a girl who wasn't expected to live to the age of 12 and had missed 2 or 3



Elvie with her mother and step-father, Emil Lillquist.

years of classes. She caught up with and graduated with her own class. Isn't it something when you think of the fortitude she and her mother had? I know she passed that on to us children, and all three of us try not to be whiners over circumstances that may come our way.

While Mom was working at Triangle Market & Gas Station, my dad was working in Oakville at the newspaper. They met when he stopped at Triangle for gasoline. They were married 6 weeks later on June 12, 1936.

Because of her "frozen" hip, it was thought that she would not be able to have a baby naturally (through the vagina), but Dr. Turner felt she could as long as the babies were kept small. Mom carefully counted the days from when she and dad had been married to my

proposed birth date and insisted labor could not be started until March 16. She wasn't going to have all the Rochester gossips talking about a "premature" baby. So two nurses held her leg out and I was born at 1 a.m., just barely 5 pounds. She said I was beautiful even though I had a black eye, split lip, and puffy ear from the forceps delivery. I was going to be named Sharon Ann, but since I waited around until St. Patrick's Day, Mar. 17, 1937, I was named Sharon Patricia Cole. And my Cole ancestors did come from Ireland. All three of us were delivered by Dr. Turner and all were natural births.

My mother's birthday was on Memorial Day (traditional) and she always thought that was a horrible day to have a birthday, because in the morning everyone would gather at the cemetery to clean and decorate the graves. In the afternoon there would be a picnic and that would be fun. She always disliked fireworks as well, because one 4th some boys threw a string of penny firecrackers at her and it caught on her dress and burned it (luckily not her). But it was a brand new dress that she was wearing for the first time and she was very angry.

My mother was a great baseball fan and was always there to cheer the Rainiers on. She and Leo Lassen would root mightily for the team. I can remember her busy at the ironing board and you could always tell when the Rainiers were doing something right because his voice would be so excited.

While Mommie couldn't participate in sports because of her hip/leg, she was always active in the outdoors. She gardened and we would always picnic and camp. After we moved to Olympia on the bay, we had one of the first outboard boats and would always go out in that on good days and not so good days. One of our favorite places to go was Harstine

on November 07, 1992 in Tacoma, where she was born. As of 1999, Kristian worked for North Pacific Fishing in Seattle. He was an office coordinator for parts and people, and was also on the advisory board for the Maritime College. Joann worked for the Telco Credit Union. Kristian and Joann were the parents of two children born in Tacoma: Anna Marie Mullan (11/06/1996- ) and Erik Kristian Mullan (05/17/1999- ).

(144) LARRA ANN WERELIUS (05/07/1970- ), born in Seattle, married James Michael Galvin (09/01/1969- ) on September 02, 1995 in Seattle, Washington. He was born in Portland, Oregon, the son of Michael Galvin and Susan Guthrie. Larra graduated from Mt. Sinai High School, Snoqualmie, Washington, in 1988, then attended Pacific Lutheran University. As of 1995, she was a transcriptionist. James graduated from O'Dea Catholic High School in Seattle in 1987, graduated from University of Washington in Seattle in 1991, and as of 1995 was in hardware sales. Larra and James were the parents of a daughter born in Kirkland: Emily Sue Galvin (03/05/2000- ).

(145) WENDY MARIE SHERWOOD (06/02/1971- ), born in Glendale, California, Married Christopher John Klein on October 01, 1994 in Palmdale, California. They were the parents of three daughters: Audrey Marie Klein (09/30/1995- ), born in Honolulu, Hawaii; Patricia Ann (?- ); and Jessica Lynn (?- ).

(146) MELISSA MARIE LIND (10/05/1971- ). born in Grants Pass, Oregon, married Luis Flores (08/31/1974- ) on December 18, 1997 in Las Vegas, Nevada. He was born in Paja Pita, Guatemala. She is a school teacher and he is a restaurant manager. They met while both were working at Applebee's Restaurant in Portland, dated for a few months, and then married. They were the parents of a son born in Portland, Oregon: Isaac Giovanni Flores (12/17/1998- ).

(147) HEATHER ANNE LIND (11/02/1973- ), born in Grants Pass, Oregon, married James Louis "J.L." Wilson (07/15/1974- ) on July 06, 1996



Left: Elvie in the garden. Right: Elvie in center between her mother on right and her aunt, Agnes, on left, step-father Emil in back, and Agnes' daughter, Rose Marie Halinen in front.

Island. After my godparents, (62) **Elsie Marie Forstrom** (03/18/1907-09/22/1992) and her husband Ted Ness (Viktor Teodor Slussnäss) (03/03/1905-04/15/1985) moved out there and opened the little store and marina, we would visit them often. Back in those days everything wasn't posted and we could just pull up to a beach and picnic and/or camp. We seldom saw anyone else. It was wonderful. I remember one night when we were camping there was an exceptionally high tide and I awoke to find the end of my sleeping bag wet (we just slept on the beach under the stars). I was dragging my bag higher on the beach and Mary Jane kind of opened one eye and said, "See if my bag is wet, too."

Mom also played the piano, had a beautiful singing voice, and sang in the choir. She could sew (clothing, drapes, upholstery, you name it), knit, crochet, and do beautiful crewel embroidery. I am sure most of those things she learned while bedridden. She always re-papered, painted, and redecorated the many homes we lived in. She did the tile work at the Scott Lake home. She was a great cook and every summer canned fruits and vegetables for us to eat in the winter months. She was a voracious reader, especially *Sunset*, *Better Homes and Gardens*, *McCalls*, and all the how-to books and magazines. My Dad always regretted two things: that she had not been able to go on to college and that she had not been able to go back to Finland where she still has relatives from her mother's side of the family. She used to correspond with them in Swedish quite frequently. She and my Dad always had beautiful flowers and gardens. She had plants everywhere, both inside and out. She was a full-time Mom and one of the greatest. She was involved with the church and always saw to it that her children attended Sunday School (Gloria Dei Lutheran).

Mom and her step-dad, Emil Lilquist, did not get along. This was mainly because she had been ill for so long and it had been just her mother and her until she was 12 years old, and she admitted that she was probably more than a little spoiled. Also she didn't like the farm because she felt her mom had to work too hard and she really hated the chickens that were so dumb and always pecking at her. But she said they never went hungry during the depression because there was always food on the table. As a result, she was never very fond of chicken and I always thought it was terribly wrong that her last meal (at the hospital, the night before her surgery) was chicken. My Mom suffered from heart disease, angina, and she died January 13, 1983 during open heart surgery at St. Joseph's hospital, Burbank, California. She is buried at Grandview Cemetery in Glendale, California.

in Grants Pass, Oregon, where he was born. Heather and J.L. met and started dating in high school. They dated off and on while attending different colleges, and married after graduating. As of 2000, Heather worked at a health club teaching aerobics part-time, and J.L. was a lobbyist and association manager for the National Federation of Independent Business. They were the parents of a daughter born in Salem: Abigail Quinn Wilson (11/16/2000- ).

(148) GENNIFER LIND GRAVITT (12/20/1973- ), born in Portland, Oregon, married Michael Paul Thummel (09/20/1974- ) on June 25, 1994 in Tacoma. He was born in Fayetteville, North Carolina, but grew up in the Brown's Point area of Tacoma, where he played baseball and football, and was once scouted by the pros. Gennifer spent the first twelve years of her life in Eugene, Oregon, where she enjoyed sports, including track, cross-country, soccer, and volleyball. Her family moved to Tacoma the summer before eighth grade, and she attended Mason Middle School. Gennifer and Michael met while attending Stadium High School in Tacoma in 1992. They were the parents of three children born in Tacoma: Alyxandra Lind Shields-Gravitt (04/10/1991- ); Austin Michael Thummel-Gravitt (04/30/1993- ); Alexiss Gennifer Thummel-Gravitt (08/06/1997- ).

(149) GARTH ALAIN LIND (08/02/1974- ), born in Astoria, Oregon, married Rachel Dawn Greeno (09/24/1976- ) on August 02, 1997 in Richland, Washington. She was born in Sacramento, California. They were the parents of a child born in Pasco: Makenzie Allison Lind (03/03/1999- ).

(150) JARED AUSTIN LIND (08/02/1974- ), born in Astoria, Oregon, married Denelle Alene Pleasant (03/26/1975- ) on August 27, 1995 in Prosser, Washington. She was born in Yakima and is a registered nurse. Jared is an elementary school teacher. They met at Central Washington University in Ellensburg, Washington. They were the parents of two daughters born in Yakima: Hannah Aubrey Lind (03/01/1999- ) and Kayla Adrienne Lind (03/18/2001- ).

Dad (Howard Franklin Cole, 02/23/1907-09/25/2001) died at our home, and was cremated, his ashes buried with Mom. How I miss him. He was active until the last few weeks of his life and his mind was clear until the last day or so. He died of heart failure, CHF. He was a linotype operator/machinist and his hobby was photography, so we have very few studio photos, but lots of photos. He made our birth announcements (Mike's said, "Something New has been added"), Christmas cards, etc. Dad loved gardening and boating and just coming home on nice evenings and saying "let's go for a ride." We would hop into the car or the boat and just go riding. ❖

## (82) Sharon Patricia Cole March 17, 1937 to November 26, 2005

Sharon was the daughter of (57) **Elvie Alina Forstrom** (05/30/1913-01/13/1983) and Howard Franklin Cole (02/23/1907-09/25/2001). On June 23, 1956, Sharon married Gilbert Ray Sherwood III who was born July 24, 1933 and died 05/19/2021.

Sharon and Gil had four children:

1) (113) Brian Gilbert, who married and divorced Lynda Cuen and had a daughter, Chelsea Denise.

2) (121) Cindy Joy, who married and divorced Kraig Peterson, then married Randy Boulais. She and Kraig had two children: Jeffrey Kraig Peterson and Jennifer Alina Peterson.

3) Stacey Ann, who married Edward Hausman III and had a daughter, Kylie Ann Hausman.

4) (145) Wendy Marie, who married Christopher Klein and had three daughters: Audrey Marie, Patricia Ann, and Jessica Lynn.

Sharon tells her story as follows:

I married Gil at Gloria Dei Lutheran Church in Olympia. My mom made my wedding dress and also that of my sister, (88) Mary Jane. I have an AA in nursing and I am an RN. I also worked as a jail matron for the Los Angeles County Sheriff's Department for about eight years. That was a surprise to both of us. It was Gil's idea that I apply. It started out as an occasional, once or twice a month job that grew into full-time as the Antelope Valley became more populated.

When it was discovered following surgery in 1997 that I had ovarian cancer, I joined the ranks of the retired. My symptoms, which I never associated with a "female" problem, started bothering me about six or seven months before it was truly diagnosed following surgery. I later found out that my gynecologist was pretty suspicious that it may have been more than an ovarian tumor because he had a CA-125 done in pre-admit. But cancer was not mentioned to me until the day after surgery. The problem was that he was not an oncologist and missed some of the cells, but in all fairness, it had already metastasized.

In high school I basically majored in English and Journalism and have taken many photography classes over the years. Other hobbies include sewing and gardening. As a family we have always camped, first with a tent and now with a fifth wheel trailer. We only missed one or two summers going to Washington, and one was when we met Mom and Dad in New Mexico (after they had retired) and camped together (they had a trailer, too) along the way to California. They were "Snow Birds" after Dad retired (for the third and final time), and Mom was always happy to be out of the cold and damp Washington winters and in the warm, dry heat of the San Jacinto-Hemet area.

It was on their trip to Hemet that Mom had her first heart attack, Oct. 31, 1982. That is why her surgery was in Burbank (we lived there at the time) and why she is buried in Glendale. We wanted to send her back to Olympia, but the costs were just too

prohibitive and we all knew she wouldn't want Dad to spend all their money on what she would feel was "frivolous." Then when Dad became so ill in 1999, it was natural that he would be with Gil and me, since we were retired and he needed around the clock nursing, which I was able to give him.

God always works things out; I had completed chemotherapy on April 1, 1998, was in remission, and was feeling well when Dad needed me. In January 2000, we found the cancer was active again. I had major surgery on February 16, 2000, and Dad and I switched beds for awhile, since I wasn't able to get in or out of bed without being in a hospital bed and having the orthopedic bar to grab and help pull myself into position. That was followed by ten more sessions of chemotherapy (every 3 weeks – 5-hour I.V.s, 4 more doses than previously), and I was in remission again.

Dad started to get very bad by July 2001, and I was able to care for him until he died on September 26, 2001. Mary Jane came down to help me for the last two weeks. We also had Hospice and our daughter Cindy and son Brian came to help, too. Of course Gil was here. So Dad was never alone from the time he left the hospital in August until he died.

After Dad died, my cancer was back, and I had another debaulking and a bowel resection in November 2001, the day before Thanksgiving. I began chemotherapy again in December 2001 and have been taking it (I.V.'s, same schedule) since then. As of this writing (December 2002), I have my last I.V. next week and will soon be well and strong and back to normal and plan to travel and get away from doctors and needles for a LONG time. I've been very blessed. The power of prayer, love and modern medicine have certainly worked miracles in my life. ❖

## Edwin Teodor Forstrom 1903-1952



Edwin was the son of (46) **Matts "Matt" Forstrom** (10/11/1858-1931) and (Maria) Sofia Andersdotter Emet (06/25/1860-1942). Ed never married. He is buried beside his parents and brothers at Grand Mound Cemetery in Rochester, Washington.

According to those who knew him, Ed was a hermaphrodite, an archaic word replaced by the term "intersex." Early definitions of a hermaphrodite were of a person born with both male and female sex organs, which is not biologically possible.

Ed could have had any one or a combination of three main forms of Intersex and their infinite variations: 1) chromosome XX, XY, XX/XY, or XO, with ovarian and testicular tissue and variations in male and/or female, cause unknown; 2) chromosome XX, with normal female organs and masculine-like genitalia, may appear more male than female (but not always), probably caused by overproduction of testosterone; and 3) chromosome XY, with testes somewhere in the abdominal section, and external genitalia that is female or ambiguous, commonly caused by non-response to the body's androgen. The outward appearance of an intersex person does not indicate the form of their condition. Most of them are sterile; some reproduce. The disorder is rare but not uncommon. Unfortunately, in Ed's day, it would have been considered very unfortunate and embarrassing, and would like-

(151) **AARON ADRIAN LIND** (08/02/1974- ), born in Astoria, Oregon, married Melissa Anne Van Ruitin (06/13/1975- ) on July 26, 1995 in Sunnyside, Washington, where she was born. They were the parents of a son born in Richland: **Anders Auther Lind** (02/09/1999- ).

ly have been met with outright horror by some. It is safe to assume that his life was probably a difficult one.

**(from niece, (79) Joanne Helen Forstrom Van Nortwick Nash) 1934-2015)**

I remember Ed very well. He was the only uncle I ever knew. He would come by to see us, always unannounced, when we lived in Centralia after about 1950 or so. He was so nice, quiet, and anxious to spend time with my Dad. I remember singing at his funeral.

**(from cousin, (61) (Carl) Nestor "Nes" Lind, 1907-1999)**

Ed's mother, Sofia, was very focused on him as a result of him being a hermaphrodite. She neglected all the others, including her own husband. She moved



Ed (right) and brother Victor in front of their parents' house, ca. 1924.



Ed Forstrom.

in with Ed to a small house nearby to take care of him into his adulthood. I don't think she even allowed him to go to school. She was so over-protective. I also remember that he had difficulty speaking English. He had a housekeeper who took care of his home and cooked for him, but she also fleeced him. But, his nice old place in Olympia was always well-maintained. He worked for the plywood mill in Olympia for years.

**(from great-niece (82) Sharon Patricia Cole Sherwood, 1937-2005)**

Uncle Ed was always a bit gruff, but I thought he was a pretty "neat" uncle. I remember Mommie saying that he hadn't always been that way, but as a young man he had some type of urinary bladder disease and the doctors in those days had put a "hole" in it to allow the urine to come out and he had always had a "problem with it leaking" and so had become very anti-social. I was quite impressed by the story and thought that would make me grumpy too, but I have no other information than that. ❖

**(58) Victor Alexander Forstrom  
April 18, 1905 to December 14, 1968**

Victor was the youngest son of **(46) Matts "Matt" Forstrom** (10/11/1858-1931) and (Maria) Sofia Andersdotter Emet (06/25/1860-1942). He was born when his mother was almost 45 years old. On November 26, 1925, Victor married Geneva Helen Brown (07/04/1905-08/01/1988), one of eight children born to Henry Ellsworth Brown and Anna Maria James of Grand Mound. Geneva graduated from Rochester High School in 1923. Victor died of cancer of the larynx.

Victor and Geneva had one child:

- 1) (79) Joanne Helen (07/29/1934-12/23/2015), who married Dean Duane Oliver Mattison in 1957; Gary Keith Vannortwick in 1959; and Douglas Carlton Nash in 1993. She and Gary had two children: Julie Joanne (05/08/1958- ) and Kevin Todd (08/16/1960- ).



Victor, 1945.

According to his obituary in the *Centralia Daily Chronicle*, Victor had been a supervisor at a plywood plant for a number of years, was a member of the First Presbyteria Church in Centralis, and had been active on the board of elders for many years. He was buried at Grand Mound Cemetery in Rochester on December 16, 1968, his services officiated by Rev. N. Harry Champlin of the First Presbyterian Church.

Geneva died in a nursing home in Yakima on August 1, 1988. She taught home economics for 18 years at Centralia College and Maple Lane School for Girls. She was a member of the Order of Eastern Star and was a musician. She was also active in church, as a member of the Westminster Presbyterian Church in Yakima and as a member of other Presbyterian churches, including one in Ojai, California, where she served as a deacon.

**(from daughter, (79) Joanne Helen Forstrom Van Nortwick Nash 1934-2015)**

My father, Victor Alexander Forstrom was born at the family home in Rochester. His mother was 45 at the time, and Daddy weighed 13 pounds at birth! Because there was such an age gap between Daddy and his two oldest brothers, he was almost the same age as his nieces and nephew, the children of his brother **(52) Arvid Forstrom** and his wife Helny. From stories about Daddy, I learned that he was a "natural" athlete.

Baseball was his game and he was the pitcher with an ARM. He certainly was put together ... a true specimen of a man. He was not allowed to go beyond the 8th grade in school. He was needed as a laborer on his father's farm, and probably worked also with his oldest brothers, **(54) Oscar Forstrom** and Arvid. His talent as a pitcher was noticed by Mac McCleary, the coach at Rochester High School, and Daddy was invited to pitch for the team, did so, and made a reputation for himself with no-hitters and saves and all the rest.



Victor, 1922.

He became friends with Guthrie Brown and Raymond Brown, the brothers of his future wife, my mother, Geneva Helen Brown, of Grand Mound, Washington. Daddy worked for my Grandfather Brown on his farm, and gained admiration from all the relatives for his great work ethic. I believe he was out to impress everyone (including my Mom) and



Victor, front left, in church choir, 1917.

his future in-laws and did a good job of it. They were married on November 26, 1925. He was 20 years old and Mama was too. Daddy brought his new bride to live in the home of his parents, Matt Forstrom and his wife Sofia, until they could get settled in their own place. Sofia shunned my mother because she was not a Swede-Finn. At that time in history, it was almost like an interracial marriage in Sofia's eyes.

They quickly moved out and lived in Copalis in a cabin on the beach. Daddy obtained a commercial clamdigger's license. He harvested record numbers of razor clams on the "virgin" beaches, digging two tides everyday. Mama worked as a telephone operator in Hoquiam. They also traveled to Yakima where Daddy picked apples, and Mama worked in a packing house and then again at the telephone company. Daddy set a record that I believe has not been broken, picked 325 boxes in one day. Was that dawn to dusk?

Somehow, they learned of employment opportunities in Kodiak, Alaska and Daddy ventured there, leaving Mama at home with her parents in Grand Mound. For that short season in 1930 he made a lot of money and vowed to return the next season, and Mama went with him then and for the next three summers. They made life-long friends in Alaska.

They were blessed with one child – me – but not until 1934. After 9 years of marriage, I was born and was to be the only child. They gave me a wonderful childhood and launch into adulthood. By the time I was born, they had a nice little farm of their own near Rochester.

We lived in Rochester where Daddy established a small chicken ranch and had a diversified farm. I remember pigs, cows, a dangerous bull, scads of chickens, a dog named "Bum," and "Mama Kitty." Not much later, plywood was invented and Daddy worked at the mill in Olympia. In 1940, Associated Plywood opened another mill in Eugene, Oregon. Daddy accepted a job there as foreman, and moved to Eugene that summer. Mama and I followed the next year, after my completion of first grade at Grand Mound School.

They moved up from a rental house and into the home I will remember forever at 1447 W. 10th Street, in Eugene. We soon became members of Central Presbyterian Church, and Daddy served as an elder, Mama as a Deacon. Later, I developed a lovely contralto voice, and sang in the choir (a gift from God).

We traveled to the Centralia area as often as World War II gas coupons would allow, because Daddy just loved his Forström aunties. What an experience to walk into the home of his aunt, (50) Johanna Alina Carlsdotter Forsbacka

(05/05/1876-06/1956). She and her daughter Gertrude Brandt (12/16/1897-03/13/1967) baked all the time, or so it seemed, because anytime we showed up there were awesome goodies in that pantry! Gertrude was a very dear and tiny woman, and she was deaf. As far as I recall, she lived with her parents most of her life. She communicated fairly well by mouthing words, but it was hard to carry on a conversation with her. If she signed, it must have been with her immediate family, because the rest of us were not sign-literate. I sang at her funeral.

Daddy had false teeth by the time he and Mama were married on November 23, 1925. It was a real shame that he wasn't schooled at home about proper dental care. Daddy was also hard of hearing, probably industrial deafness as a result of working in the plywood mills with all that machinery. Hearing aids would not have been of help to him. I think that anyone who worked in the mills for very long would develop a hearing loss. Daddy took me to the mill several times when we lived in Eugene, and I can remember not being able to hear what he was saying to me.

My parents were married for 43 years, but esophageal cancer ended that. Daddy had a wonderful angel, through all of it, he never complained and asked for pain medication only once. ❖



Geneva Brown Forstrom, 1945.

**(47) Anders Karlsson Forsbacka Forsström****January 22, 1860 to 1935**

Anders was born in Terjärv, the second oldest surviving child born to **(45) Karl Mattsson Forsbacka** (09/03/1833-09/11/1896) and Anna Carl-Gustafsdotter Fors (07/05/1836-02/10/1900). Like a couple of his siblings, Anders spelled his name with a double-s in Finland, but changed it to Forstrom in America.

Anders had originally come to White Cloud, Michigan by 1884, just four years after his older brother **(46) Matt Forstrom** had arrived there. By 1900, his brother **(48) Karl Forstrom**, who had also come to White Cloud, had died, and his other three siblings who had come to Michigan had all moved West to Rochester, Washington. Anders, however, remained in Michigan for the rest of his life. While visiting his youngest sister, **(53) Hulda Forstrom**, in Rochester, he died of peritonitis due to a ruptured appendix. His body was shipped back to Grand Rapids and he was buried there at the Greenwood Cemetery at Leonard and Walker NW.

Anders met his future wife, Elizabeth Kallrose (also known as Lise, also known as Kallström, Chelstrom) (07/03/1861-?), while he was visiting Grand Rapids. She came from Vörå, Finland, and was working as a chamber maid at the hotel where he was staying by the river, possibly the former Rowe Hotel at Monroe Avenue and Michigan Street. They were married on August 6, 1885 in Grand Rapids, and had two children:

- 1) **Anders Alfred Forstrom** (04/29/1887-12/06/1967).
- 2) **Carl Adrian Forstrom** (06/07/1893-12/19/1962).

Anders bought 80 acres of land on West Bridge Street in Grand Rapids (later known as M50 or Lake Michigan Drive), which led directly to Lake Michigan. The property was approximately two miles from the city limits at the time, and he built a two-story house there.

**(from granddaughter, Donna Mae Forstrom, 1934-2021)**

My grandmother Elizabeth came to America with two or three girlfriends. I'm not quite sure of the number as I know of two, but found a tintype photo with four women in it. Two of the women were the Johnson sisters. One of those sisters became my maternal grandmother. She married a farmer and lived in Sigel, Wisconsin. The other sister married a Johnson and lived outside of Ludington, Michigan. I don't know if they all came to Grand Rapids first, or if they lived somewhere else before that. I also do not know how my grandmother died, but she is buried beside my grandfather at the Greenwood Cemetery in Grand Rapids.

Grandpa was a tailor and worked at home, so I imagine he worked for another tailor that maybe had a store in town on Bridge Street or wherever. He was also a farmer, had a small apple orchard, a field of asparagus, and a small greenhouse. The land was hilly so it wasn't suited for a lot of ground crops. ❖



Anders and Elizabeth, ca. 1890.



Anders and Elizabeth, 1933.



Alfred, 1909.

**Anders Alfred Forstrom****April 29, 1887 to December 6, 1967**

Anders Alfred (Alfred Andrew) was one of two sons born in Grand Rapids, Michigan to **(47) Anders Carlsson Forsbacka** (01/22/1860-1935) and Elizabeth (Lise) Kallrose (Kallström, Chelstrom) (07/03/1861-?). He married twice, once to "Goldie," from whom he divorced, and then to Freda Anderson (03/02/1886-07/13/1982), whose parents had come from Sweden to America around 1800 and settled in Reed City, Michigan. Anders did not have any children. Freda died of cerebrovascular infarct stroke. Alfred died of acute coronary occlusion following an upper respiratory infection, and he also had a history of gastric hemorrhage due to ulcers when he was in his 50s. Alfred and Freda are buried in Greenwood Cemetery next to his parents.

(from niece, Donna Mae Forstrom, 1934-2021)

Uncle Al was married to Goldie at one time. He had a house built on Grandpa's land, not far from the homestead. I guess it didn't work out, as I never knew her as Goldie Forstrom. I met her after we moved back to town and used to take drives on some Sunday afternoons. Goldie had remarried and lived outside of Sparta, Michigan. She was a nice lady and a severe diabetic.

I don't know how long Uncle Al lived in the house he built after he and Goldie were divorced. He eventually sold the house and moved into Grandpa's house and lived in the upstairs two back rooms. I guess that later, when people rented the house, Uncle Al came with the deal.

I don't know how or when Uncle Al met Aunt Freda, but he went with her for years and they met in Grand Rapids. We lived on the farm from 1942-46 and, at that time, Uncle Al decided that he and Freda were going to marry. Thus the 40 acres and buildings were sold (the other 40 acres had been sold previously). They were married at Bethlehem Lutheran Church on July 1, 1947. He was 60 and Freda was 61.

It was around that time that Uncle Al and my Dad sold the farm and we all moved into the city limits. Uncle Al bought a house below the west hill on the NW side at 943 Garfield NW. He was a machinist at the National Cash Register Company. As a young man he played the fiddle at local dances in the country. He played cribbage with the fellow across the highway. He was a fan of the Detroit Tigers baseball team and was a faithful radio listener. He had a dog that was his companion. I remember he smoked a pipe that smelled very good.

My cousin Joan Runstrom, Freda's mother's maiden name was Anna Lisa Noreen. She was a domestic worker, a cook. She liked to knit and bake and was in good health most of her life. ❖



Alfred ca. 1948,  
at the house on 943 Garfield NW.

## Carl Adrian Forstrom June 7, 1893 to December 19, 1962



Adrian, ca. 1920, in WWI uniform.

Carl Adrian was one of two sons born in Grand Rapids, Michigan to **(47) Anders Carlsson Forsbacka** (01/22/1860-1935) and Elizabeth (Lise) Kallrose (Kallström, Chelstrom) (07/03/1861-?). In the five years leading up to his death, Adrian suffered from hypertension and a variety of heart issues for which he received treatment and medications. He is buried in Wisconsin Rapids, Wisconsin. His wife Huldah is buried at Forrest Hill Cemetery in Wisconsin Rapids.

Adrian was first married when he was young. When he was in the military, she found someone else and they divorced. They had no children. On October 21, 1929, he married Huldah Elvira (Elvera) Hendrickson (03/11/1901-09/25/1992). He and Huldah had one child:

1) **Donna Mae Forstrom** (01/05/1934-10/17/2021).

Adrian served in the US Army in France during WWI, first as a private and later as corporal of Troop L, 2nd. Cavalry. He enlisted on May 7, 1917 in Ohio, and his

soldier's pay book says that his occupation was "flowerist" [florist]. As a private first class, he received a gross monthly pay of \$36.00; as a corporal he received gross monthly pay of \$40.20 per month.

While he was in France, the barracks was bombed and Adrian broke his ankle when they were evacuated from a second floor window. He was sent first to the USA Debarkation Hospital No. 3 in New York City on May 6, 1919. He was ambulatory at the time and had a pass to be gone from the hospital during the day. He was then moved to USA General Hospital No. 35 in Detroit, Michigan on May 8, 1919. He was in the Federal Vocational Education Division of Rehabilitation there as of July 5, 1919. When he returned home, his address was RFD #12, Grand Rapids, Michigan, his mother's address.

By January of 1925, Adrian was living at RR7, Bridge Road, Grand Rapids, Michigan, and he had received an Adjusted Service Certificate, pursuant to the World War Adjusted Compensation Act, in the amount of \$1,573, which was based on the amount of his Adjusted Service Credit as certified by the United States Veterans Bureau.

On April 29, 1929, the United States Veterans Bureau determined that his compensation claim for disability was valid and that his disability currently existed "to a degree which warrants the rating of Permanent Partial 15%." As a

result, he began to receive compensation payments of \$15 per month effective April 4, 1929. Later that year, he started his flower shop partnership and married Huldah.



Adrian, ca. 1906.

In the 1930s, Adrian became a member of the Disabled American Veterans of the World War. In June 1932, his address was 1133 W. Fulton, Grand Rapids, Michigan. On May 13, 1933, his address was Bridge Road R. #7, Grand Rapids, Michigan. At that time, the Veterans Administration in Detroit contacted him to say that his benefits for disability were being withdrawn effective June 30, 1933. However, on July 12, 1933, they reviewed his claims and awarded him a pension of \$11.25 "on account of disability incurred in war time service."

On March 8, 1935, Adrian was still at the Bridge Road address when the Veterans Administration again contacted him, this time saying that his compensation claim had been reviewed under the Act of March 28, 1935, and that the "permanent partial 15% rating for your limitation of motion of ankle, moderate, traumatic, and arthritis, mild, has been confirmed and continued under the new

law." The letter further stated that he would be receiving payments at a rate of \$15 per month until further notice.

By 1959, Adrian's address was 312 Glen Haven NW, Grand Rapids, Michigan. It was at this time that a discrepancy in his birth date was discovered. The Army showed it as 1894, instead of 1893. The Veterans Administration in Detroit had to request a certified copy of his birth certificate in order to recalculate the amount of his non-service connected (disability) pension benefit.

**(from daughter, Donna Mae Forstrom, 1934-2021)**

After graduation from 8th grade, Dad went to work for a local florist, which was about a mile towards town from Grandpa's farm. The florist had greenhouses plus a retail business. This is where Dad learned the business and also accounting to run the business. I think he worked with his future partners while working for Smith's Flowers.

Some time after Dad returned to the farm in 1925, his mother asked him to take her to visit her friend in Wisconsin, Ella Hendrickson. They drove to Sigel, Wisconsin in Dad's car, a Star. [The Star or Star Car was assembled by Durant Motors Company 1922-28 as competition for the Ford Model T.] While in Sigel, Dad met Huldah, one of Ella's daughters. I don't know how long they courted, but they were married in Rockford, Illinois on October 21, 1929. They were married for 33 years when my father died, and they were very devoted to one another.

My parents decided not to have more children because my Mom was in hard labor for a very long time before the doctors finally decided to do a C-section. Dad said he didn't want her to go through that agony again.

Dad and his business partners, Margaret Norburg and Justice Kallrose (a maternal cousin) formed a partnership for Quality Flower Shop, on September 30, 1929. They rented a retail store at 26 S. Division downtown. The partnership was started with \$1,000 capital from each partner, and they shared in the profits in equal portions. They were likewise allowed to draw a sum of \$25 per week for living expenses

Justice's health caused him to leave the partnership first. Then Margaret's health and age caused her to leave next. Dad's health (hypertension) forced him to sell the business in September 1955 and retire. He sold the shop to Dick Fenske and Gordon Smith for \$25,000, payable at a rate of \$150 per month. After Dad died, Mom continued to receive payments on the sale. The business had lasted 26 years before it was sold.



Adrian, far right, in his flower shop, ca. mid-1950s.

Dad remained at home until his blood pressure stabilized and then he decided to seek employment at Butterworth Hospital, where my mother was volunteering as a Gray Lady on the pediatrics ward. He accepted the position of orderly for the surgery and recovery room. He prepped patients for surgery and transported them to their rooms from the recovery room post-surgery.



Adrian and Huldah, 1956.

He really enjoyed the job. It's difficult to be retired when you have been working with the public for so long. He stayed with that position until his health would not allow him to remain there any longer. I believe he started working at the hospital in 1956, and he worked there until 1960 or so. After that, he suffered a mild stroke that affected his left side. After rehab, they decided to sell the home in Grand Rapids and move to Wisconsin Rapids, Wisconsin, which is near Sigel and is where Mom's sisters and brothers lived. The Wisconsin Rapids house was at 210 12th Avenue S.

They eventually bought an older house with an upstairs apartment so they could have some income. It was on the south side of the river so that Mom could walk or ride her bicycle to two of her sisters' houses.

Flowers were also Dad's hobby, as was reading newspapers and magazines.

My mother, Huldah, grew up on a homestead in Sigel, Wisconsin. I understand that Grandpa Hendrickson built a log cabin there first and as the family grew a house also grew. Mom was from a family of seven children, most still living in Wisconsin Rapids [as of 2009], but one lived in Port Edwards and another in Beloit, Wisconsin.

Before she married my father, Mom graduated from 8th grade and went to school to become a teacher of younger children. After marriage, she became a homemaker and mother, and she worked holidays at the flower shop, greeting customers and answering the phones. When I left for college, my Mom became a Gray Lady at Butterworth. She was asked to work full-time, and she did so until Dad became ill. She loved animals

and plants, liked to crochet, knit, and make doll clothes.

Mom was a good caretaker for Dad. She wanted to make his life as easy as possible. She'd get up earlier than Dad to make his coffee and bring in the paper, then get him up. They'd have coffee together, then he'd go upstairs to get ready for work. She'd make breakfast so it would be on the table when he came back down. Then she'd get me up for school. After her daily activities were done, she'd always change her clothes, freshen up, and have supper ready when Dad came home. She even shoveled the snow off the driveway so Dad wouldn't have to do it in the morning. When I was older, she and I shoveled the snow at night. ❖

## Donna Mae Forstrom January 5, 1934 to October 17, 2021

Donna was the only child born to Carl Adrian Forstrom (06/07/1893-12/19/1962) and Elvira (Elvera) Hendrickson (03/11/1901-09/25/1992). Her only health issue as of 2009 was hypertension and being overweight. She is single, has never married, and has no children. She has led a very active and interesting life, and has lived and worked in various states and in Spain.

Donna was a Lieutenant Colonel in the US Air Force Nursing Corps. She was in the reserves until she retired to Texas. She liked working in the yard, working with wood - wood carving and building things. She also enjoyed drawing, painting in watercolors, and music - singing and playing a little guitar, banjo, and piano. She tells her story:



I was born in Grand Rapids, Michigan at St. Mary's Hospital. The city was named after the Grand River that flows through to the valley. The downtown area was built east of the river. My father's flower shop was about four city blocks east of the river and on higher ground. Our church, Bethlehem Lutheran Church, was on the last hill, a high hill. Most of the valley is on the west side of the river, and several miles to the west hills. One was able to reach our residence on top of the hill by Fulton Street, Lake Michigan Drive, Sibley Street, Bridge Street, and Mount Mercy Drive.

When I was born, the folks lived below the west hill on Sibley Street. Not long after that, they moved up on the northwest hill to a house at 311 Scott Avenue, about two blocks from Bridge Street, that led out to Grandpa's farm. There were three families on our block that had children about my age. We played together in the empty lot next to our house. It was sandy soil, so we had a built-in sand box. Also, when it was time for me to go to school, five of us walked together to Sibley School, about two miles or so.

I had my appendix out at the age of two, and Mom and I shared the mumps together before I went to school. Grandma Anderson took care of me during the mumps episode. She lived in the house on the other side of the empty lot. She was not a relative, but

any adult relative or friends were called uncle or aunt or grandma (if they were of a certain age).

We lived at the Scott Avenue address until I was in the third grade. At that time in Grand Rapids if your birthday was from September into the next year, you didn't have to wait until the following September to start school. You could start in January. So my grade went from January into June and then again from September through December. I'd start a new grade in January. Also at that time, we had a police officer assigned to the school, and he came around occasionally for safety lectures. And once a year we'd bring our bikes to school for a safety check and buy our bicycle license plates.

We moved out to the farm in the spring of my first section of third grade. Dad told me to walk home with a girl that lived out near the west city limits and he'd pick me up there. Now when I think about it, that was a long walk of several miles. Of course, at that time, walking was the way we got around when Dad wasn't home with the car. Mother did not drive and never learned to drive. Even when we lived on Scott Avenue, we had to walk down Bridge Street hill to get to the city bus. It wasn't bad going down that hill, but took some effort going back up as it was so steep.

Once we moved to the farm, it was a four- to five-mile walk to the city bus if Mom wanted to go downtown. She'd usually ride home with Dad. The city bus finally came up to the top of Bridge hill after we moved into town. The bus never came up the steep Bridge Street hill, but came up the gradually ascending Mt. Mercy Drive.

Anyway, the week we moved to the country, I started school at District #7, just down the highway from the farm. It was a two-room school, but one of the rooms was used as the gym. We had the total 1-8 grades in that one room, with a front cloak room for the boys and the back cloak room for the girls. The basement contained a kitchen, two rest-rooms, and a large play room for bad weather days.

When I started school there, they still had the old-fashioned desks, the type Dad had when he went to school. No,

this wasn't the same building. His was just a few feet east and being used as a grocery store. The school had a growth of students, so an additional teacher was hired, and the gym became a classroom. This room held the grades 1-4 kids and the room across the hall held the kids in grades 5-8. We had two update changes of school desks while I was there. As Grand Rapids was home to the American



Donna, ca. 1936.

Seating Company, we had their desks. Outside, we had a merry-go-ground with a pumper on both sides, so one could make it go around just by pumping. We also had a maypole we'd swing on, and a hill we'd use our sleds on in winter.

There were six girls in my class and we sang harmony together. We had a traveling music teacher and occasionally she would pile us in her car and take us to other schools to sing for them.

During World War II, we not only saved cans, tin foil, papers, etc., but we picked milkweed pods. The material inside the pods was used for life vests.

The country school didn't have as many vacations during the year as the city schools, so we got out in early May. Thus, we were the cherry pickers. We were employed by the father of one of the girls in the class to pick cherries in his orchard. Mom would pack my lunch as she did for school, and I'd ride my bike 3-4 miles to the orchard. We had to be there to start work at 8 a.m. We'd

pick until lunch time, have a half-hour for lunch, and then work until 5p.m. We'd pick the cherries in a small pail that hung on your belt and then empty the full pail into a wooden box called a lug. We were paid for the number of lugs we filled for the day and week. Some of the boys tried to cheat by filling the bottom of the lug with sand and covering the sand with cherries on the top. Needless to say, that episode ended with the firing of the culprit. The cherries were transported to the Gerber Baby Food Company in Fremont, Michigan. We picked until the orchard was cleaned.

I worked at Dad's flower shop on holidays. I'd help water plants, unfold newspapers as those were used as an inner wrap for plants and container designs for the winter. As I got older, my job was to carry the small packages of corsages to the doors. My seat in the delivery truck was an overturned large empty vegetable can. My third job was on the farm. I was in charge of lawn-mowing the front bank, around the house on all sides, the back yard around the arbor to the barn, around the barn on all sides, and over to the run of the greenhouse, and then down and around the garage. I was the motor for the push mower and received \$1 from Dad and \$1 from Uncle Al.

There was a large mulberry tree on the north side of the garage that had the sweetest berries. The only problem is that they stained your hands and mouth. I also had to cut the weeds on the front bank that the mower did not cut. In the winter, I was the one who shoveled the snow. When we had an ice storm, I'd put on my skates and skate to school, as the highway was cement.

In 1946, we moved back to town to a house two blocks west of the house on Scott Avenue to the house on Glenhaven Avenue that Dad bought. Dad decided to pay tuition so that I could go back to the country school to be with my friends. I either walked or rode my bicycle the two miles or so, depending on the weather.

Grand Rapids had a high school in each section of town. Union High serviced the west side of the Grand River. The city bus ran a block from the house, so I didn't have to walk there. Sometimes dur-

ing the winter, I'd ride with Dad in the morning and he'd go out of his way to drop me off. The school wasn't open that early, but I could sit on the steps between the outside doors and the inside doors, and it was warm and light. The building was built in the 1920s or 1930s.

I understand that in the last few years there was a freeway put through that part of town, and it was said that the high school would have to be torn down. Then it was decided that the freeway wouldn't affect it, but it was decided the building was too old for a school, so it was decided a new high school should be built on the west side. My cousin Joanne Runstrom said a developer bought the old school, didn't tear it down, but made a condo out of the building. Wouldn't you know that would happen?

During my high school years, I continued to work for Dad at the store during the holidays. As I got older, he taught me how to make corsages, so that was my primary job. Of course, everyone helped to clean up before we went home. My senior year of high school I worked half-days at an OB-Gyn doctor's office. I prepared patients for exams, assisted the doctor and nurse, did some basic lab work, filed charts, and whatever else needed doing. Thus I didn't work for Dad that year.

I graduated from high school in 1952, and that fall I was off to Augustana College, Rock Island, Illinois. Freshmen girls lived in houses at that time, each had a roommate. Mine was a girl from a farm town in Iowa. Our house mother was a senior student. Looking back, that was a wonderful and enjoyable year. From there, I went to Lutheran Hospital School for Nurses in Moline, Illinois for the next three years. During that time, we had pediatric training at Cook County hospital in south Chicago and psychiatric training at a state hospital.

I graduated in 1956, took state boards, and became licensed as a registered nurse in Illinois. I returned to Augustana College for my senior year and worked at Lutheran Hospital two evenings a week. I graduated from Augie in 1957 with a BS in Nursing.

I returned to Grand Rapids after college graduation as I promised my folks I

would. I worked at Butterworth Hospital in the Pediatric Unit for about a year. It was a little awkward as I was a Charge Nurse for a couple weeks during vacations and my mother worked under me. Strange to call her Mrs. Forstrom! An opening in Recovery Room and I transferred to that unit on the evening shift. It was a little awkward there too, as Dad



worked under me for a couple hours before his shift was over. I worked there until into 1958, and decided it was time for adventure, so I drove out to Oregon, but decided that was a little far from home and I went back.

I had gone up to Duluth, Minnesota and purchased a Basenji dog previously, so I decided to go to Duluth as I knew people there. I moved to Duluth and worked at the Duluth Clinic in Urology and floated to other departments during the summer vacation periods. I worked the late shift in Urology (10-7) as we always had walk-ins and couldn't turn them away as the clinic drew patients from the upper peninsula of Michigan, the northern part of Wisconsin, and the northern part of Minnesota. Many an evening I was there until after 7pm and overtime was not paid. Thus the physician would give me some of the items the patients would bring him. These included food items such as fish, veni-

son, and even bear. Trying to figure how to cook some of these items was interesting. I ended up in the Orthopedic Department full-time.

A friend in Duluth was going out to Seattle to visit some friends and asked if I wanted to go along. So, I sold my car to get money for the trip. The friends she was visiting were three women who shared house expenses. One was an art major at University of Washington, one was a night teletype operator for PanAm, and the other was a nurse who was night supervisor at Childrens Orthopedic Hospital. I was fortunate as they asked if I would like to join them and share expenses. I accepted so I wouldn't have to find a place by myself.

I applied at Childrens Orthopedic Hospital for a position on the night shift, as I would have a ride back and forth to work until I could buy a used car. I was assigned to the toddler unit, but worked the infant unit occasionally. They started performing open-heart surgery on children and I was given the opportunity to care for the child the first post-surgical night.

It was time I obtained my own transportation, so one of the girls accompanied me on the search for a vehicle I could afford. We came across a light brown VW beetle and she related how she had a VW and enjoyed it, so I decided to take a test drive.

Think this was about a 1957 model, did not have a flat accelerator pedal as we know it, but was a wheel suspended on a steel shaft. I had to create a platform for my heel (a 2x2 for tie shoes and a 4x4 end for high heels) so I could work the pedal. Also, the car did not have a gas gauge, so I had to keep track of the mileage and the amount of gas I put in the tank to determine my miles per gallon and the next fill-up.

The other item that was different from the American-made cars I had been driving was the steering wheel. There was no play in the wheel. I found that out when I turned a corner and almost ended up on the sidewalk. I bought the car, it was in my price range, and I did enjoy it.

We divided the duties at the house, so I cut the grass and shoveled the snow when necessary. I do not enjoy cooking,

so I was on the clean-up crew, which I didn't mind. I enjoyed Seattle as there is so much to see and do, even the World's Fair was fun despite the crowds.

But my feet were getting itchy for travel again and listening to two of the girls talk about being in the military and knowing that the military moved you around and paid for it, I decided to look into the Air Force. I joined and had to report to basic training in late spring 1962 at Montgomery, Alabama.

I planned and executed the gas stops in the VW very carefully as there were many stretches of US-2 without towns between Seattle and Wisconsin Rapids, Wisconsin. I was home for a week or two before I had to leave. While there, I had to get a Wisconsin driver's license as the folks' address was my permanent home address. I always sat on a pillow in the VW, not because I needed it to see, but because I enjoyed sitting up higher. I told the cop this when I did the driving bit for the license, but my new drivers license appeared with the notation that I had to drive with a pillow. When I left home, Mom and Dad appeared to be in good condition, although Dad had some weakness in his left arm. He still had his sense of humor and was still driving.

I drove to Montgomery, Alabama for basic training. I was a little nervous driving by myself down through the south, as that was a time of turmoil in those areas. I finished basic training and headed toward my first duty station. I had selected the northeast area of the United States. Well, I could not have been assigned any farther north or east without leaving the country. Loring AFB was east of Caribou and between Caribou and Limestone, Maine. I was assigned to the OB Ward. I still had my VW beetle until spring and decided to trade it in on a new VW Karmann Ghia. I traded in the old beetle as I had some trouble starting it in the winter. Of course, this was the coldest place I had ever been. The temperature reached -40 degrees with a wind chill factor of -72 degrees. We were issued winter coats. Mine was sheepskin-lined and very heavy. It was supposed to be three-quarter length, but on me it was full-length. But I wasn't complaining, as it kept me warm!

The new car never missed a beat in starting the following winter. I enjoyed Maine as I fished some of the streams for trout and other fish, and canoed a few of the lakes.

From there, I went to Torrejon AFB, just out of Madrid, Spain. I really enjoyed Madrid, the shopping, bullfights, and the flamenco dancing, etc. I worked the female dependent ward, which was a



medical surgical unit, and I worked rotating shifts. I worked a couple of years on this ward and then was transferred to the Pediatric Clinic.

The clinic was busy and very interesting. I did a lot of throat swabs there. They'd open their mouths so I could catch the "bugs" that were making them sick. We'd catch the "bugs" on swabs and place them back in their containers, making sure the tops were on tight, as we gave them to the child to carry to the lab. Of course, one could not see anything on the swabs, so as we handed the container to the child we'd make the container jump as if the "bugs" were jumping. Instructions were to hang on to the container tightly so the "bugs" wouldn't jump out, and take the container to the lab. I heard that the lab techs had some instances where it took them awhile to talk the children out of the containers so that they could be processed.

When I first arrived in Madrid, I had to go to Barcelona to pick up my car, and when I left I had to take my car to Rotas Naval Base in southern Spain for shipping back stateside. We lived in the bachelor officer quarters (BOQ), a three-story brick rambling building. The first floor was for transients, the second floor for male officers and other government males, the third floor was for female officers and other female government workers such as teachers. We each had our own two rooms and bath room. All rooms were connected by a lockable door.

We were close enough to the hospital to walk, could take our meals there, or had hot plates to cook on in our rooms. Also, the golf club was a short distance away on base or we could drive into town to eat. We usually went in twos or more as it was more fun whether it was to Madrid or some of the smaller villages. Several of us had gone to a local village to shop and were walking down the sidewalk in front of the stores when suddenly, I felt a pinch on my behind. I turned around to see who had done the deed and lo and behold, there was an old man standing there, smiling at me with his toothless grin!

There was a water reservoir not too far away and some of us would go out there to sun bathe. It was not unusual to hear bells tinkling and see a herd of sheep or goats with a shepherd going by on the hill. Also, when we were out and about it wasn't unusual to see the federal police, "La Guardia," out even in the country. They usually were in pairs, walking, carrying tommy guns, wearing dark green uniforms and black patent leather hats and belts. The hats were flat on top, round in front, and like a brim in the back. One sees them where you wouldn't expect to see them, always walking, always two.

A couple of times when we had a few extra days, we'd go to the Mediterranean to enjoy the beach and stay at a local hotel. One day, when we were heading south, I looked down in a valley and saw a stagecoach drawn by galloping horses. I understand they were making a western movie at the time. I guess they made several western movies over in Spain.

My tour of duty was three years at Torrejon AFB. Half of the base was owned and staffed by Spaniards and the other half by Americans. Several years after my tour, the entire base became owned by the Spanish.

I received my orders and was on my way to Idaho. I landed at the base in New Jersey. Luckily, I had a friend living on Long Island, so she came out and picked me up and I stayed at her apartment until my car arrived. She went with me to pick up the car. It seemed to be okay as it started all right and the only things obvious were the scratches on the dash where someone had attempted to steal the clock when the car was shipped to Spain.

We started out toward Long Island and everything was going fine until the rain began. I turned on the windshield wipers, but they didn't work. I stopped at a gas station on the highway, but the attendant said he could not help. We asked if he had any rope, but all he had was twine. We tied the twine between the wiper arms and then ran a length into the front window of the car. That way, we could make the wipers work by each of us pulling on a string alternatively. It worked pretty good until it began to rain harder and the twine began to shed hair all over the windshield. It began to be difficult to see, so we pulled over for the night. It was dawn when it quit raining, so we continued back to Long Island.

I took the car over to the VW dealer to have the windshield wipers fixed, and found out that someone had stolen the wiper motor when the car was shipped back. I spent a few more days with my friend while the dealership obtained a wiper motor. Finally, I got the car squared away and Pat decided she'd ride along with me to Wisconsin and go to Minnesota to see her folks. I spent several days with Mom and other relatives.

To digress a little, while I was in Spain, I took a vacation and drove up into England. I saw the musical "Camelot" on stage and also the musical "Oliver." I enjoyed both, as well as London. The following year, I flew up to Stockholm for vacation, rented a car, and toured some of Sweden and Norway. I visited a cousin of my mother's while in

Sweden. I was surprised, as were some of the cousins in Wisconsin, to find out that my grandparents were from Finland. Because they spoke Swedish, we thought they came from Sweden. Obviously, we didn't know much about the grandparents. I only knew one grandparent, as the other three had died before I was aware of them.



I went from Wisconsin on US-2 to Idaho. The weather was beautiful and no problems on the way to Mountain Home, Idaho. This is about 30 miles east of Boise. The base was a few miles out of town on the desert flats. It was a nice little town not far from the foothills.

At the base hospital, it was back to OB again. You have no choice; it's wherever you're needed. I lived off-base in an apartment for a few months, then found a beautiful three-bedroom house that was empty and for sale. Had wooden floors, white stone fireplace, two large bedrooms and one small one, one bathroom where the washer and dryer were also located, a dining area, and a small kitchen, with sliding glass doors off the dining area to the back porch, an attached garage (one car) with a door to the back yard.

It was the most beautiful house in the world and \$16,500. That was a lot of money at the time. Now I wouldn't have even tried to buy the house. I bought furniture in Boise and moved into the house. I found a prize when I put my car in the garage. A small kitten was lying on top of the wood pile that was apparently from across the street. Sam and I lived in the house for some time and he was a good companion.

I applied for flight-nurse school and was accepted for the course. One of my lieutenants stayed at the house for the six weeks I was gone to look after Sam and the house. After graduation, I returned to Mountain Home. Several months later, I received orders for flight duty out of Scott AFB near Belville, Illinois, which is not far from St. Louis, Missouri. I sold the house, gave the cat to a friend, bought a new mobile home built in Idaho, and started off to Scott AFB. The military moved the mobile home and my personal things for me. I checked into the base, found a motel in Belville, and stayed there until the trailer could be delivered and set up. It seemed as if it took forever before I could move into my home.

I was assigned to work training department to do testing and keep records when I wasn't assigned to fly. We flew in the 131 and 118 before they were phased out in preparation for a total fleet of C-9s, the Nightingale. They were designed and configured for patient transport, whether it was for ambulatory or litter, or a combination of both. It even had an area for intensive care patients. The ramp folded out of the side of the aircraft, piped in oxygen, suction, and a slide-in locked medicine cabinet on the wall in the med. area. We carried patients from one facility to another where they could receive the treatment that they needed, and where wounded military could be at a base closer to home. At that time, the wounded military were from Vietnam. It was quite an experience and could be a little hairy at times, particularly if you were on call and alerted.

My tour of duty was nearing its end at Scott and I expected orders to move. I decided to get off active duty and go back to the Reserves so that I could choose what field of nursing I wanted to work in. In the military, you are placed wherever help is needed in the hospital. I knew that with OB on my record that was probably where I'd get placed again, as that area always seems to have a vacancy, and I did not want that to end up as my specialty code.

I had some friends in Texas, so they invited me down to look around, also

Texas does not have a state income tax. No income tax was inviting! I looked for property around Kerrville to put my mobile home, but I didn't find what I was looking for at the price I could afford. I ended up in the panhandle, just west of Amarillo. I bought some lots in the community of Bushland, just off of I-40. It was close enough to town without the high taxes.

I found a Reserve unit in Oklahoma City and joined it. I had some money saved, so I didn't have to go to work immediately. One of my friends wanted to go back to college to get her degree but didn't want to go alone. I decided to go too and pick up a few courses, as I had the GI bill to fund it. I didn't like their Masters Degree in nursing, so I decided to take some fun courses and some psych courses in case the government came to check to see if the courses I took jived with my BS in nursing. They did not check.

The other courses I took were history (WWI, WWII, and other wars through Vietnam); botany; drawing; watercolor; and another art course that had wood carving, creating pictures with other media such as tufts of yarn; a couple of physics courses, one in wind energy, and another in solar energy; and a rapid reading course. That's all I remember right now!

It was time to go back to work, so I accepted a position at St. Anthony's Hospital in epidemiology and infection control. I was fortunate enough to go to several courses at the CDC in Atlanta, Georgia. It was a new field at the time, challenging and exciting. I worked at St. Anthony's for several years and then was offered the same position at the VA hospital for more money. I decided to switch hospitals and worked at the VA for several years before retiring from the Air Force Reserve, Nurse Corps, with the rank of Lieutenant Colonel.

After retiring, I tried to get caught up with some of the things I had neglected around the place, but that only lasted a few years. All of a sudden, the mind and body were not cooperating the way they used to. The mind was still planning a full day of things that needed doing, but all of a sudden the body was saying, no

dice. You'll be lucky to get one to three items off the list finished. I ran out of energy, knees didn't work as well as they used to, and all of a sudden I was fat and old. That whole thing seemed as if it had happened overnight but, of course, we know that isn't true.

I found out I had congestive heart failure, so I now move much slower than I used to and get much less done in one day. The mind doesn't want to accept this, so it continues to plan activities for a younger body, but the body continues to rule and outvotes the brain. Oh well, as I write this in 2009, I am trying to get the two to quit arguing and come to a workable and comfortable pace.

Donna passed away in 2021.

During her career, she was awarded the Air Force Commendation Medal, Special Operations Group 2, Headquarters 16th Air Force; Air Force Outstanding Unit Award; National Defense Service Medal; Air Force Longevity Service Award with 1 Oak Leaf Cluster; and the Air Force Outstanding Unit Award with 2 Oak Leaf Clusters.



According to her obituary, "After her retirement, Donna enjoyed spending her days relaxing with retired flight nurse Colonel Helen Norris [who died in 2018], spoiling their dogs, woodworking, and painting. She had an amazing gift of capturing the beauty she saw around her in wood carvings and paintings. She was loyal to those she called a friend and will always be known for her kind and giving heart."

"She enjoyed showing her registered Basenjis, never lost her love of dogs, and will always be remembered as the lady who could find beauty even in the ugliest mutt she rescued." ❖



### (48) Karl Karlsson Forsbacka Forstrom September 8, 1861 to February 8, 1900

Karl was born in Terjärv, the third oldest surviving child born to (45) Karl Mattsson Forsbacka (09/03/1833-09/11/1896) and Anna Carl-Gustafsdotter Fors (07/05/1836-02/10/1900). Karl married Edla Sofia Andersdotter Hällis (06/30/1871-03/10/1949) of Karleby, October 5, 1892 in Michigan. They had four children born in White Cloud:

- 1) (Karl) Nestor (07/26/1893-12/1960).
- 2) Anders Edvin (02/08/1895-03/22/1927).
- 3) Ingrid Sofia (10/18/1896-08/26/1897).
- 4) Elias Mattias (01/06/1899-01/31/1920).

After Karl died, Edla returned to Finland. On May 20, 1902, she married (Johan) William Andersson Smedjebacka (01/06/1868-12/20/1902), a widower whose wife and two children had died. Edla and William had no children. He died seven months later.

Edla again married on September 11, 1906 to her sixth cousin, (Johan) Viktor Andersson Smedjebacka (09/17/1865-07/19/1942), another widower who was also her sixth cousin and who had nine children (six who had survived) with his sixth cousin, Emma Rosalia Jonasdatter Löfbacka (08/13/1866-12/28/1905), including Agnes Irene Smedjebacka, the mother of Rose Marie Erickson (Hallinen); and Anna Alina Smedjebacka



Karl & Edla ca. 1892, in White Cloud, Michigan.

(04/17/1891-08/06/1941), who married Karl's nephew (54) **(Karl) Oskar Forstrom** and was the mother of (57) **Elvie Alina Forstrom**. Viktor's oldest son, Johan Arthur, died while he and Edla were married.

Edla and Johan Viktor raised his six surviving children by Emma Rosalia:

- 1) Johan Arthur (died in 1911)
- 2) Anna Alina
- 3) Viktor Evald
- 4) Agnes Irene
- 5) Fanny Rosalia
- 6) Uno Valdemar

They also raised the two surviving children from Edla's marriage to Karl:

- 1) Karl Nestor
- 2) Anders Edvin

And, Edla and Viktor had three more children born on Hästbacka:

- 1) Gustav Birger
- 2) Saga Viktoria
- 3) Elvi Linnaea ❖



Above: Edla and Viktor Smedjebacka's blended family, ca. 1913.

Front row, left to right: Gustav Birger, Saga Viktoria, Elvi Linnea, Uno Valdemar.

Second row: Edla and Viktor.

Third row, left to right: Elias Mattias, Agnes Irene, and Fanny Rosalia.

Back row, left to right: Karl Nestor Forstrom and Viktor Evald.

Missing: Anna Alina Smedjebacka and Anders Edvin Forstrom



Emma Rosalia  
Jonasdotter Löfbacka

## Karl Nestor Forstrom 07/26/1893 to 12/1960

## Anders Edvin Forstrom February 8, 1895 to March 22, 1927

Nestor and Edvin were the surviving two of four children born to (48) **Karl Karlsson Forsbacka Forstrom** (09/08/1861-02/08/1900) and Edla Sofia Andersdotter Hällis (06/30/1871-03/10/1949), of Terjärv and Karleby, respectively. They were born in White Cloud, Michigan, and when their father died, their mother returned to Finland and remarried. At some point in time, Edvin returned to America and settled in Rochester, Washington, where on February 23, 1923, he married Ester (Esther) Marie Söderlund (1898-10/20/1969) who was born in Warner, Idaho and was a resident of Rochester. Edvin died of tuberculosis four years later, and Nestor married the widowed Esther on June 28, 1932. Neither Nestor nor Edvin had children.

(from Riggs Nylund Holm, niece of Ester Söderlund)

My aunt Esther was married to Edwin Forstrom. In time, he became ill with TB. They moved to Pasadena, California hoping that the change in climate would help him. It was during that time that Nestor Forstrom came from Finland to help his brother.

Some time later, my aunt Esther became ill and had to have surgery. At the same time, Edwin's illness with TB became incurable and they all decided to move back to Rochester. Aunt Esther and Edwin moved in with my grandparents on their farm. I don't know where Nestor lived during this time. Edwin died soon after in 1927.

A few years later, Nestor and Esther got married and eventually moved to Tacoma, where Nestor bought a working share in Puget Sound Plywood. They lived there until 1960 when Nestor passed away suddenly of a burst aneurism. Esther lived on for several years. My husband Walt and I took care of her with the help of nurses when we lived in Longview, Washington. She later moved to Grants Pass, Oregon where my



Nestor, 1923.

folks lived. She lived there until she passed away in 1969.

(from Rose Marie Erickson (Halinen), 1925-2018)

Nestor came back to the United States to help his brother Edvin, who was ill. He later married Edvin's widow. Nestor liked to dance. He was a careful eater, as a young



Nestor and Edvin, 1918.

man and possibly as an adult, and his mother used to get angry at him because she would prepare nice meals and desserts and he would only take a bit here and there, then push his plate away. Apparently, shortly before he died, he visited a doctor and was told that he had the physique of a man half his age. As for how Nestor died, he was sitting in a chair watching television one day. Esther went to the kitchen to get them something to eat, and when she returned, she found him dead in his chair. He had died of an erupted aneurism. They had no children. ❖



Edvin and Ester, wedding day.



Edvin ca. 1918.



Nestor and Esther, ca. 1930s.



Nestor, second from right, with friends left to right: Ed Forsman, Vic Nygard, unidentified, and Herbert Sandell, ca. 1940s.

**(50) Johanna Alina Karlsdotter Forstrom**  
**May 5, 1867 to June 15, 1956**

(Johanna) Alina was born in Terjärv, the sixth child of **(45) Karl Mattsson Forsbacka** (09/03/1833-09/11/1896) and Anna Carl-Gustafsdotter Fors (07/05/1836-02/10/1900). In 1896, Alina married her very distant cousin Karl Gustav Mattsson Brandt (Charles "Carl" Brandt) (02/27/1870-01/09/1958) in White Cloud, Michigan. Their first two children were born in White Cloud, and after they left White Cloud in 1899, they settled in Rochester, Washington and had three more children.

- 1) Gertrude (12/16/1897-1967), who was deaf. She never married.
- 2) Carl Verner (8/10/1899-12/1982). On October 8, 1919, he married Ellen Victoria Peterson (02/04/1900-06/23/1988) from Wisconsin. They had three children: Mae Bernice (04/17/1920- ), Carl Arthur "Bud" (09/11/1921- ), and Jack Levine (06/03/1931-12/05/1991).
- 3) Elna (ca. 1903- ). Married Lee Jacobson and had one child, Lynn Jacobson.
- 4) Leonard (1911-04/10/1915). Died of tuberculosis.
- 5) Edwin (02/11/1913-08/17/1959). Married Sadie Hardbeck and had one child, James Brandt.



Alina & Carl Brandt, 1896.



Alina & Carl Brandt, 1896.



Gertrude Brandt.



Mae Bernice Brandt.



Carl Arthur "Bud" Brandt.



Carl & Alina's 50th Anniversary, 1946.



Alina, Carl, and Gertrude, ca. 1954.

**(51) Johan Alfred Karlsson Forstrom**  
**September 7, 1878 to March 1, 1960**



(Johan) Alfred was born in Terjärv, the fifth oldest surviving child of **(45) Karl Mattsson Forsbacka** (09/03/1833-09/11/1896) and Anna Carl-Gustafsdotter Fors (07/05/1836-02/10/1900). In 1904, Alfred married Hilma Maria Andersdotter Wuojärvi (11/22/1877-07/02/1956) in Helsingfors. She was the youngest daughter of Anders Andersson Wuojärvi Svart (05/19/1838-12/10/1918) and Johanna Andersdotter Sunabacka (05/22/1841-02/22/1910). Alfred died when he accidentally stepped in front of a city bus.

Alfred and Hilma had three daughters, all born in Helsingfors:

- 1) (60) Helny Alfrida (04/20/1906-01/19/1987).
- 2) (65) Helfrid Maria (07/20/1909- ).

3) (67) **Saga Johanna Forstrom** (02/19/1911-04/08/1996 ).

**(from daughter, Saga Johanna Forstrom, 1911-1996)**

My father, Alfred, had scarlet fever as a young boy and got hard of hearing after that. It was not so bad in his younger years, but it got worse when he got older. He moved to Helsingfors about 1900 and he visited America in October 1902. He tried new hearing aids as soon as something new came out on the market. He had a hot temper and not much patience to adjust to them.

He worked as a carpenter in a factory. After a few years he became the foreman for that department. He had saved a little money. He bought a lot and built the apartment building we lived in. I do not know when, but most likely just before or after he got married to my mother. In fact he was the first one to build a house on our street. Our apartment was very small. Only a kitchen and a bedroom. The other apartments were rented out. There were only seven apartments in the building. My father wanted to save money for the future. It was not too long before the party living next to our bedroom moved out. Dad did not rent it out again, instead he made a hole in the wall, put a door in and we got a living room. After a year or two he added another room the



Alfred, Hilma, and daughter Helny, 1906.



Above: Hilma. Below: Hilma and her parents.



Saga, Hilma, Helny, Helfrid, and Alfred, ca. 1917.



same way. A bedroom for mother and dad. To the last a bedroom for us three girls. It was a big room with twin beds for my sister Helfrid and myself, and a sofa bed for my oldest sister Helny. There was still room for a dresser with a mirror, a bench in front of it, a table, and two chairs. Now we had two bedrooms, a living room, dining room, kitchen, and bath. Not so fancy, but good enough for us. I lived there until I got married.

My mother, Hilma Maria, was a quiet, easy going person. She never worked outside the home. She had a knitting machine and people would come and ask her to knit for them, especially the top part of men's stockings. She earned a little extra money that way. She knitted stockings for us girls too. They were made out of whole wool yarn, that made your legs itch for a long time until you got used to them. We also had an electric mangle in the basement, a machine for ironing sheets, etc., that people rented out by the hour. Also an extra income for us.

There was also a room with a concrete floor where we and the tenants could wash our clothes. You started with your white clothes. After they were washed you put them in a big pot that contained lye solution and boiled them 10 or 15 minutes. After that you had to rinse them well. Now you could start with your darker clothes. After you were done

with the washing you hung them to dry in the back yard in the summer time, in the attic in the winter time. My mother was not so healthy and strong. We usually had a woman to come in and wash our clothes.

My mother had one brother, Anders Andersson Wuojärvi (12/02/1868-1931), born in Terjärv, Finland. He died in 1931 in Sydänmaa, a Finnish community in the middle part of Finland. His children went to Finnish schools and spoke only Finnish. There were two more children born in Terjärv after my Uncle Anders, but they died as infants. After that, around 1875, my mother's family moved to Helsingfors.

The only grandparent I remember is my mother's father, Anders Andersson Wuojärvi (05/19/1838-12/10/1918). His wife, Johanna Andersdotter Sunabacka (05/22/1841-10/22/1910), my grandmother, died the year before I was born. After that my grandfather lived sometimes with us and sometimes with my Uncle Anders' family. My father's parents died long before I was born.

Finland was fighting to get free from the Soviets. That turned into a civil war because we had so many communists in the country. Food was purchased with coupons, and you got so little for them.



Johan and Hilma on his 75th birthday.

The stores were empty. Dad was a good provider. He took his bicycle, drove around the countryside, and was able to buy from farmers a little here and a little there. He never came home empty-handed. He would take the train to Gamlakarleby (Kokkola). From there he would get a horse and buggy ride to Terjärv. It was too far for a horse to go all the way to Terjärv in those days, so they would stop at a place called Drycksbäck, which was like an inn. They would stay over night, get breakfast in the morning, and continue the trip with a fresh horse. In Terjärv my father was able to buy flour and butter from farmers he knew. ❖

## (67) Saga Johanna Johansdotter Forstrom February 19, 1911 to April 8, 1996

Saga Johanna was one of three children born in Helsingfors, Finland to **(51) Johan Alfred Karlsson Forstrom** (09/07/1878-03/01/1960) and Hilma Maria Andersdotter Wuojärvi (11/22/1877-07/02/1956), both of Terjärv, Finland. Saga was married twice, first to Otto Waldemar "Walde" Ottosson Wiik (04/18/1901-12/02/1962) on Feb. 5, 1936. He was born in North Bend, Oregon to Terjärv-born parents Otto Henrik Gustavsson Wiik (03/05/1875-11/14/1965) and Rosa Selina Andersdotter Emet (09/28/1878-05/10/1944), the latter being a fourth cousin once removed of Maria Sofia Andersdotter Emet, the wife of Saga's uncle, **(46) Matt Forstrom**. On January 6, 1972, she married Nils Erik "Nisse" Hedlund (01/19/1910-04/08/2000). She and Nisse had no children.

Saga and Walde had three children:

- 1) Solveig Waldis (12/14/1939- ).
- 2) Harry Torvald (09/18/1943- )
- 3) Hans Gustav Valdemar (09/09/1945- ).

Saga wrote of her life on November 20, 1991, as follows:



Saga Johanna.

My parents treated the three of us children about the same way. My father, Alfred, was more strict than my mother. Helny was the oldest, and Helfrid was only a year and a half older than me. Helny's dresses were always made a little different from ours, because she was the oldest and her friends were older too. Helfrid's and mine were made exactly the same way. We had a seamstress who lived in the same building. She made all of our dresses.

We all had chores to do, like making our beds every morning before we went to school and washing the dinner dishes at night. On Saturdays and Sundays we had to wash dishes three times a day. I liked washing the dishes better than drying them. We also had to clean the apartment every week, and before Christmas we had a big house cleaning. We had a big rubber plant, and every leaf had to be wiped off. Windows had to be washed, the clean curtains put up, copper pots and pans polished, floors mopped and waxed, blankets and mattresses aired on the outside for hours – rugs too. After all that it was baking time.

Mother usually made the dough for the coffee bread (pulla). We made the tarts and different kinds of cookies. Dad bought a big ready-to-eat ham. Mother the lutfisk that she prepared. A thick white gravy with whole allspice was added to it. Peeled and boiled potatoes were eaten with herring; a rutabaga casserole with the ham. Then there was rice pudding. In the end, tarts and coffee.

On Christmas Eve morning, my father carried in our Christmas tree, and we all helped decorate it. We had our Christmas dinner about 5 p.m. After dinner we had to wash the dishes and all the leftover food put away. Finally it was time for Santa Claus to visit our home. We children got 18 to 19 presents each. It was very important that we got the same amount of presents. We always asked for books, dolls, and games. We got many soft presents, but they were the last ones we opened. Now our friends from across the street come over to look at our presents. Their father was born in Terjärv and the mother in a neighboring community. They had two girls at the same age

as my oldest sister. They liked to sing and we all sang Christmas carols with my sister Helny accompanying us on our piano. We danced around the Christmas tree and had lots of fun.

I went to Kindergarten for two years. I was five years old when I started. It was mostly playing with dolls and games. A little sewing on cards that had a picture with holes on it. You pushed your needle with the thread on it through those



Saga, Helny, and Helfrid, ca. 1919.

holes, one hole after another, until the picture was finished. Sometimes it turned out to be a small animal or a Santa Claus helper. After Kindergarten I went for two years to a Preschool. There you learned to read, write, and count. After that, it was four years in grade school with the same basic subjects, except that for one hour every week we had a lesson in the Finnish language. One week with only cooking. We would eat the food we prepared. That always tasted good to us. We had to wash the dishes, clean the stove, and wipe the floor with a damp mop. That was our fun week.

I had started business school when I was 16 years old. You could not start before that. Again two more years of school with the basic subjects plus more Finnish, English, German, typing, and bookkeeping. After graduation I started to look for work. The first three jobs I had I

did not like. Then a second cousin worked for a company that had a paint factory. The company was Schildt & Hallberg. They had an office in Helsingfors that had an opening. My cousin arranged for me to come to the office and talk to the person that did the hiring. I got a job in the statistics department starting the following day.

After a year or so the depression started. Now the company decided to move the office out to the country where the factory was. There they had an old house that could be converted to an office. After two years they built a new one. Many of the personnel lived in Helsingfors. Now we had to go by train back and forth to our jobs. The company hired a cook and we got one good meal every day plus coffee with a piece of cake or a fresh doughnut. I was now moved to the billing department – typing all day, bills, letters, and a little bookkeeping. We had lots of work in the summertime. The winter season was slow. People did not buy so much paint during winter.

The company treated us every year with a big dinner party at one of the best restaurants in Helsingfors. Waiters standing behind every other chair with white gloves on and a white napkin hanging on the arm. We were dancing to good music. The orchestra was hired for our party. We had a private room to which no other guests could come. We were around 25 people: the manager, the assistant manager, two engineers and a foreman from the factory, plus the office personnel. We had a grand time. For a Christmas present we got a month's wages. I worked there until I got married to Walde.

I met Nils Erik "Nisse" Hedlund (01/19/1910-04/08/2000) in 1929. I knew Nisse's sisters before I met him. His sister Kerstin Valborg Hedlund (10/28/1915- ) was a good friend to Walde's sister Vivi Ingeborg Ottosdotter Wiik (03/29/1915- ). I had also met his two other sisters Hanna Elisabet "Lisa" Hedlund (12/07/1906- ) and Karen Maria "Maja" Hedlund (05/03/1912- ) in Terjärv. Nisse's uncle [probably Anders Artur Anderson Hedlund Häsjebacka, (05/01/ 1875- ), born in Terjärv and never married] was a teacher in

Helsingfors and visited our family sometimes. He was a good piano player. We loved to listen to him play. He started to give my oldest sister Helny piano lessons.

Nisse's uncle treated each of his nieces and nephews to a trip to Helsingfors after they graduated from high school. It was Nisse's turn in 1929. His uncle took him for a visit to our home. He stayed a week in Helsingfors. I worked in the city at that time. It was my first job after my graduation. I was 18, Nisse 19 years old. We started to take a walk together on my lunch hour. He tells me that it was the first time he kissed me when we were sitting on a rock by the seaside. We wrote to each other for a while after that. We also attended a wedding together the next summer in Terjärv.

When he started at the University next fall we were not dating anymore. Nisse met a new girl there. She studied at the same University. Her family was Finnish, but she could speak Swedish. They dated a long time. They got married in 1939. I had new boyfriends, but no one I really cared for. I met Walde in 1931 in Terjärv. He had been to America to see his first wife's family after her death in 1929. They had been married only seven months. She was born in New York, and spoke only English. Her parents were from Finland, but from a Finnish community. She understood a few words of Finnish, but no Swedish. She had tuberculosis already when they were engaged to be married. Her relatives told Walde not to marry her, but Walde did not want to do that. The doctors in America said, maybe a change of climate would help. When they arrived in Finland the doctors told Walde that she had only a few more months to live. They were right. She died at Petas five months later. I never met her, but I met her mother and brother after her death.

When my son (101) Hans lived in Upland, California, he met a young man that had lived in New York. His name was Andrew Haapanen. Hans remembered that Walde's first wife's maiden name was Haapanen. After a few questions, Hans found out that the young man was Walde's brother-in-law's son.

The world is small. They have been good friends since that.

I met Walde again about 1934 in Terjärv when I was there on my vacation. My sister Helfrid was there too. We went out with Walde and a friend of his who also had been living in America. He had a phonograph (His Masters Voice).



Saga and Walde, wedding day May 2, 1936.

We went to his home and danced to the records he had. We went to other communities where they had dances. I believe it was meant that I should marry Walde first. Nisse and I were not ready for each other at that time. I am glad that I had a chance to come to America. In 1946, when I first came to America, I met two of my aunts, (50) Johanna Alina Forström and (53) **Hulda Maria Forstrom**. My uncles were all dead. I met many of my first cousins. Many of them are not living anymore. I still have a few left. My children had a better chance to get ahead in America. My grandchildren are doing great. Nisse and I have now a good life together.

Walde and I started to date more seriously in the fall of 1934. He came to see me more and more. We corresponded, and one time when he came to Helsingfors he started to talk about that

we should get married. It was one thing he wanted to find out about first. He had a friend that wanted him to come to Lapland to help him build a sawmill. It could take maybe two years before we could get married.

Walde went to Lapland to talk to his friend and to find out about what kind of business his friend had. He already had a small grocery store there. He bought lots of fish from the Lapp people. The fish had to be packed in wooden barrels with lots of course salt. The packing had to be done in an ice cellar. That was a cold and miserable place. The fish was then sold to wholesalers. Now Walde's friend wanted to add a sawmill to his business. Walde thought it was a good idea. They went to a bank to borrow money so they would be able to start to build the sawmill. Walde had a good credit rating with the banks. That is why his partner wanted him to come to Lapland. Walde got half interest in everything he had there.

Many young men and couples came from Terjärv and from other places around that area to help them build. Walde's sister, Gurli Estrid Valdine Wiik (11/23/1910-1997) and her husband, Ludvig Konrad "Konni" Fransson Hästbacka (09/30/1910- ) came too. They had no children at that time. The mill was ready at the end of 1934. Walde lived there a year before we got married. I went to visit him in the summer of 1935. We got engaged to be married and bought our rings.

The next step was to build a duplex for our partner and us. It was ready to move into in the spring of 1936. Walde came to Helsingfors in the middle of April. He stayed at a hotel where he always used to stay at when he came to Helsingfors. It was infested with lice and bedbugs. He hated it, but did not want to hurt his friend's feelings that owned it. All went well. We went on our honeymoon to the eastern part of Finland. We borrowed my dad's car. Walde had to leave his car in Lapland. There was too much snow on the roads. He could not get through to the train in Rovaniemi. That is how far north the train goes. After our honeymoon we went to Terjärv and stayed at Petas.

Walde had an apartment in Gamlakarleby. He got his furniture from there and sent it to Lappland. My things were already sent from Helsingfors. Walde's partner got married to a Finnish girl in 1935 in Nellimö, Lappland. She had been cooking for him and the crew. He had been married before and had a 12 year old girl (Sara) that was raised by his parents. The mother died when she was a baby. Now the girl wanted to come to Nellimö to live with her father. The girl and her girlfriend were riding with us when we started our trip to our new home in Lappland.

Walde did all the driving. It was a long trip. We stayed over night in Rovaniemi, the last city. After that it was mostly wilderness and mountains. Back then, there were no motels or hotels that far north. People living by the road never locked their doors. Anyone was welcome to enter their homes. They always had bread and coffee for you on a table, night and day. You could leave a little money on the table for them. There was no set rate. No thieves around that part of the country at that time – the good old days. Finally we were in Nellimö and stopped the car in front of our new home. This was in the beginning of June. Still a little snow on the ground, not a good welcome sign for someone like me who likes warm and sunny weather. I was young and healthy so everything was okay.

In June, on clear days the sun never went down. It was daylight all the time. Twelve o'clock at night the sun was still shining. In the wintertime again it was dark day and night. Very cold too. I stayed inside most of the time. Our apartment was new and big enough for us. A bedroom, living room and a big kitchen with a wood stove. The wood stove was very nice to have, especially when it was cold outside. The outdoor toilet was not so nice. It seemed to be so far away when it was dark and cold. Walde had to come with me and wait

outside. I was afraid for the bears and the darkness. It was not so easy for a city girl to move to the boondocks.

We did not stay in Lappland too long. So many young people had moved back to their homes around Gamlakarleby. Gurli and Konni moved back too. They had a nice new home in Terjärv. The young men that were there now had to work at the sawmill. The sawmill was making good money. Walde's partner had to stay in a hospital for a short time. He got tuberculosis too. A very bad dis-



Front row, left to right: (Johan) Alfred, and Hilma; Saga and Walde. Back row, left to right: Axel Backstrom and wife Helny; Helfrid and husband Jarl Fredriksson, ca. 1940s.

ease that they got through the milk from the cows. It was a long time before they found out that it was the cows that had it first. No penicillin was produced. That came later. Whole families died out. It was very bad in Terjärv, Kronoby, and the communities around that area. They had tuberculosis in the southern part of Finland, but not as bad. When Walde's partner came home from the hospital he could not do any heavy work. So, Walde had to start buying the fish from the Lapps when they came to sell on Sundays, one boat after another. They stayed two or three days. The bad part was that the fish had to be packed right away. It had to be done well. Otherwise it would spoil. There was no one else Walde could depend on.

Walde got a very bad cold that fall after packing all that fish. Coughing all the

time. He was afraid of getting tuberculosis too. The good thing was that they always bought lots of groceries from the store. Walde's partner started to talk about us buying him out, or he would buy us out. Walde was not interested in buying. His partner got his sawmill built and everything was going well. Walde did not want the responsibility of taking over everything. We sold out and moved back to Terjärv to start over.

We made a little money on the investment and Walde was satisfied with the deal. After the winter war against the Soviets, we were partners with Fredlund in a dairy ranch outside Åbo (Turku). Finland had lost Karelia, the eastern part of Finland and most people wanted to move to the Finnish side – about 400,000 people, 10% of the whole population of Finland. The country needed land for that and they told us we could not keep the ranch.

We were not farmers; we were business people. A man from Karelia that had money gave us an offer. We sold to him. That was better than if the State had taken it from us. Now we got a decent price for it. After that we moved to Helsingfors.

My daughter, (89) Solveig Waldis Ottosdotter (12/14/1939- ), was a few months old when we lived at the ranch. We lived in one part of the ranch house, the Fredlund family in the bigger part. Their family was bigger. Walde's sister Vivi lived with us. She helped me to take care of Solveig and the household. We had only two rooms. A big kitchen and a huge living room with eight windows. Outside, next to our house was a warehouse with a loft, where Vivi and Fredlund's Sara slept. We had a caretaker, farm hands, and maids who took care of the barn and harvesting.

When my first husband, Otto Valedmar "Walde" Wiik went to America at the end of May 1946, he stayed in New York a few weeks. He did not like it

there anymore. He wrote to me that he was going to the west coast. If he did not like it any better there he would come back to Finland.

Walde first went to Portland, Oregon, where he had an uncle. At that time you could not take any Finnish money out of the country. Walde was a U.S. citizen since he was born in North Bend, Oregon. The United States paid for his ticket to America, and Walde had to pay it back later. Walde's uncle was a contractor and had some extra cash. Walde was able to borrow from him \$3,000. After this he went to North Bend, Oregon and Coos Bay, where he had relatives. He also went to Olympia, Washington, where my cousin and her husband had a small hotel.

Walde helped them with the motel work. He thought that would be a good business for us. My cousin and her husband and another couple that had moved from Terjärv to Olympia a long time ago wanted to buy a tavern. Walde wanted to buy a motel, but as a greenhorn he did not want to pay too much. The main thing for him was to get started with something. He needed work and money so that the children and I could come to America.

My relatives told him it was no hurry for him to start to work. They traveled

around with him to meet all the relatives. I arrived in Olympia on December 22, 1946. We spent Christmas with my cousin's family. For a year and a half, we stayed at the place that Walde had rented for us before I came there. It took me a week to clean up before we moved in. The rent was low, only \$45.00 a month. It was very hard to find an apartment to rent there then. You had to take what you could afford and what was available for a family with three small children.

Outside it was nice for the children to play. No busy streets close by. I believe it had been a chicken coop to start with. They had added two bedrooms, a living room, and a bath. The floors in the bedroom were slanting, so we had to have 2 x 4 planks underneath the legs of our beds at the front end. One end of an old porch was made into a kitchen, and the other end into a dinette. A new screened in porch was built. We could dry our clothes in there. In Washington State it rains a lot. No wonder it is called the "Evergreen State."

We had a friend in Olympia who had relatives in Finland. He wanted to give them some money. We had extra cash in Finland. We gave his relatives the

amount he wanted to give them. He gave us dollars instead. We did that a few times. This way we got enough dollars so we could buy us a home of our own. We bought a nicely furnished house. Not an expensive house, but we liked it. It had a nice backyard with a small strawberry patch, loganberries, and nice flowers.

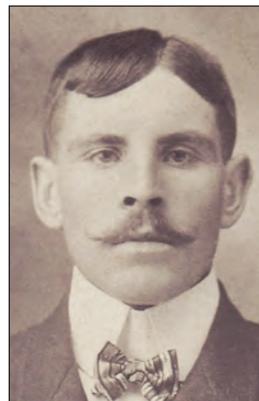
The Fredlund family came to Olympia around 1948. I met the whole family there. Their children and our children all went to the same school. After we sold the tavern and our home we moved to Grants Pass 1950. In 1952, we went to the Olympic games in Finland. When we came back, we had with us Walde's brother, Elmer Valfrid Ottosson Wiik (01/18/1918- ), and his wife, Berit Alice Einarsdotter Nystrom (01/27/1927- ), and their son, Tom Otto Wilhelm Wiik (03/23/1952- ), who was only a few months old. Soon after that, Walde and Elmer went down to Eureka, California. and bought the Seabreeze Motel there. Berit and Elmer moved down there to take care of the motel. A little later, the Fredlund family sold what they had in Olympia and moved down to Eureka too. They built a motel next to ours. Walde died in 1962 and Fredlund five years later. ❖

## (53) Hulda Maria Carlsdotter (Forsbacka) Forström July 11, 1881 to February 16, 1964

Hulda was the youngest surviving child of (45) **Carl Mattsson Forsbacka** (09/03/1833-09/11/1896) and Anna Carl-Gustafsdotter Fors (07/05/1836-02/10/1900). She left Finland for America on February 4, 1899, to be with her older sister (50) Johanna Alina, who lived in White Cloud, Michigan. She married (John) Oscar Hendrickson Lind (03/22/1882-09/24/1964) on January 7, 1905 in Seattle. Oscar was the son of Maria Andersdotter Kolam Svart-Smedjebacka (06/06/1838-10/17/1914) and her second husband, Henrik Gustaf Kolam Gammalgård Smedjebacka (05/13/1836-?). This made Oscar the half-brother of Hulda's brother Matt Forstrom's wife Maria Sofia. Oscar used the last name Lind (and his brother Anders Joel Hendricksson Smedjebacka took the last name Nyberg). Hulda and Oscar are buried at Mountain View Memorial Park in Tacoma, Washington. She was renowned for her memory of people and events until her senility (which preceded her death by several years).

Hulda and Oscar had five children:

- 1) (59) Theodore Oscar "Ted" (10/19/1905-02/29/1984).
- 2) (61) Carl Nestor (02/06/1907-03/09/1999).
- 3) (63) Dagmar Elvira Marie (04/17/1908-07/14/1992).
- 4) (66) Arthur Evald (06/07/1910-03/18/1999).
- 5) (69) Gladys Adele (02/26/1913-03/21/1967).



Oscar Lind.

Hulda, 1898, Finland.



Hulda, late February 1899, after her arrival in Grand Rapids, Michigan.

Hulda and Oscar lived in a covered boxcar along a railroad siding in the Bordeaux logging camp, their home moving as the camp moved. In August of 1910, Hulda's nephew and his wife, **(52) Arvid Forstrom** and **(128) Helny Maria Andersdotter Furu**, deeded a portion of their land in Rochester to Hulda and Oscar for a farm.



Hulda, ca. 1900.

The following story about Hulda and Oscar is from an article written in Swedish by Irene Mattsson, their close friend and neighbor, after the couple's fiftieth wedding anniversary in 1955. In 1999, it was translated into English by Hulda's great-niece, **(86) Carita Fredriksson Laakso (05/14/1938- )**, grand-daughter of Hulda's brother **(51) Johan Alfred Forstrom**, who was an interpreter for international arrivals at

Washington's Sea-Tac Airport. Here is her translation:

I have been waiting in the hope that a better pen than mine would write about something special that happened here on January 7th. It doesn't happen to many of our Runeberg Order members and friends that they are happy together long enough to celebrate a Golden Anniversary. To be able to live together for fifty years and see your children and grand-children grow up is something extraordinary. But Oscar and Hulda Lind have been that lucky. Both are from Terjärv, Hästbacka Village, Finland. They got married in Seattle on January 7, 1905. Their so-called honeymoon was a Bordeaux forest camp. There they had their first three children, Ted, Nestor, and Dagmar. In 1910, they bought a small farm in Rochester, where Arthur Evald and Gladys were born.

There were no conveniences for a farmer's wife in those times. The husband, Oscar, had to stay in the forest camps all week because the small farm could not feed and dress so many. But Hulda was a good and industrious woman. Like so many of those who were born in Finland, she was not spoiled and was used to being left home alone during the week, with five children, cows, and hens. This is something that most newly-weds now can hardly believe is reality. But that's how it was.

I was a neighbor to the Linds for almost thirty years, and our children have played, argued, and grown up together. The Linds' home was always neat and tidy whenever you stepped in. It was also there that I stepped in when I first came from Finland. The Linds lived in Rochester for twelve years, until 1924 when they sold their farm and moved to Tacoma. There they became partners of Puget Sound Plywood.

As of this writing (1955), Oscar is now retired and Hulda takes care of the home with the same love as before. They have it good now and are quite healthy even if they have worked so hard.

Their Golden Anniversary took place in their home at 2124 Ash Street. They had an open house and guests came from

Anacortes, Port Angeles, Oregon, Olympia, Seattle, Tacoma, and Rochester – also from Richland, Washington, where their son Arthur lives, and from Arizona came their daughter Dagmar and her husband, Charles Ellis Nylund (03/14/1901-11/29/1973). Daughter Gladys lives with



Hulda and Oscar, ca. 1905.

her husband, Milton James Werelius (08/23/1907-02/01/2000) in Seattle, and Ted and Nestor live in Tacoma with their wives and children.

One hundred and twenty five people signed their names in the guest book. The house was packed. A big and beautiful



Hulda and Oscar Lind's children, ca. 1917. Left to right back row, Nestor, Ted, Dagmar; left to right in front, Gladys and Arthur.

wedding cake was on the center table and was enjoyed by all with coffee. The wedding couple looked so young and happy. The bride in her beautiful dress. Many beautiful presents in gold were presented, even from Hulda's brother, **(51) Johan Alfred Carlson Forsström** (09/07/1878-03/01/1960), in Helsingfors. When you have lived so long in one place, you have got so many friends. Hopefully the couple Lind will live many more years and see their grandchildren grow up to become good citizens, like their own children have done. May the Almighty God give them his blessing so they can enjoy a peaceful and quiet life. ❖

Oscar and Hulda and their family, ca. 1950s.



## **(59) Theodore Oscar "Ted" Lind** **October 19, 1905 to February 29, 1984**

Ted Lind was the son of **(53) Hulda Forstrom** and Oscar Lind. He was born in Bordeaux, Washington, and married (Signe) Alphild Katarina Carlson (01/25/1914-07/09/2014) on December 22, 1933.

Ted and Alphild had three children:

- 1) **(84) Marceil Jean Lind** (09/21/1937- ).
- 2) **(99) Cheryl Kathryn Lind** (11/22/1944- ).
- 3) Ted Arthur Lind (12/01/1950- ).



Ted was a graduate of the Class of 1924 at Rochester High School where he played football and basketball. In the 1924 Rochesterian's Class Will, Ted said: "I, Theodore Lind, bequeath unto my small brother Nestor Lind, my old razor and papa's grindstone to sharpen it with." His "quote" for the year was: "'Why worry' is my motto once and for all – when it has not served I cannot recall."

The following are some stories about Ted and Alphild Lind written in Swedish by his parents' neighbor and friend Irene Mattsson, and translated into English by Ted's first cousin once removed, **(86) Carita Fredriksson Laakso** (05/14/1938- ):

Ted Lind went to California after graduating from Rochester High in 1924. He stayed in California for seven years, as he had no intention of coming home again. While there, he worked various odd jobs in the Los Angeles area during the depression. He worked in Hollywood, went on locations, and met many notable actors and actresses. "He even had a picture of a beautiful Russian Princess," said Alphild. The picture was signed "To my Teddy," which made the young bride, Alphild, a little jealous.

Ted also worked on the Southern Pacific railroad and sold Christmas trees with the "Swedes," – even selling one to Jack Dempsey. Dempsey picked the largest tree on the lot, and Ted helped him home with it. The tree was too large for their house, so he helped cut it down to size.

Ted stayed in the plywood business until 1945, when they bought a small grocery store. They lived and worked at the store for about five years. Alphild became pregnant with Teddy, and they left the grocery business. Trying to clerk the store and watch two small children was a big task. Ted went back to the plywood industry by buying back his father Oscar's share at Puget Sound Plywood. He also sold real estate part time.

Ted loved baseball, horse racing, liked to travel, and was ready at a moment's notice to get up and go – somewhere. His and Alphild's most memorable trip was up the Alcan Highway to Alaska. In 1975, it was still part dusty road, and not many motels and service stations. When they reached Fairbanks, they flew to Kotzebue, then to Nome. A certificate resides at the Lind home that reads they both were inside the Arctic Circle. "A trip," said Alphild, "that I wouldn't mind repeating."

(from daughter **(99) Cheryl Lind**, 1944- )

I wrote this as a Father's Day tribute after my fathers death:

In teaching me Spanish you said "adios" means good-bye and "hasta la vista" means until we meet again. As a child, I never understood the difference like I do now. Your passing from our Earthly plane has left me sifting through all you taught me, and I'm amazed at my legacy. It's a legacy of treasures more

valuable than most can claim, and much dearer.

Your charming stories delighted all who heard them. Adventures from your youth and the characters who left their mark on your life touched my life too. Your descriptions were so lifelike that it left us children spell-bound and eager for more. If only one more story now, daddy ... the one about the poppies?

Pride was your watchword and our garden always reflected it – lush green grass, your trademark – flowers of every color, your delight. We were so lucky as our yard was more like a park, and passersby were always admiring your handiwork. I just always knew we had the prettiest yard of everyone on Cedar Street. You and Mom took such pride in that.

Has it really been that long ago that you left for the mill, pinstriped overalls hitched up at your shoulder, worn black lunch pail in hand? That's how I see you, loyal to job, disciplined to responsibility, hard work your trademark, faithful to family, friends, and often times even strangers. Everyone knew they could count on you.

And as we grew up we were so lucky, for furry warm kittens were your delight and ours just for the asking. "It's good," you said, "we always had cats on the farm when I was a boy." So each of us had our own feline, but they instinctively knew you were their master, providing you with loving companionship in your last months of ill health and sad confusion. It's no wonder they still look for your gentle hand and wait at your chair. We have a lot in common, those cats and I.

Laughing at our corny jokes – that was you and Mom at your 50th anniversary dinner, looking so happy with all of us around you, and Mom and you almost like newlyweds. Children and grandchildren helping to mark 50 years of marriage for you both. It was a cold December night, but it held a warm glow for all of us and more than that, a togetherness of spirit. It was as if you were energized that night and failing ill health was only a distant, cloudy memory.

Writing was a special gift you had and you shared it with us. Your written

words had a magical quality and showed us your sympathetic nature and often amusing sense of humor. Your thoughts and the flow of them on paper were a unique and very personal gift to the recipient. And so now I write to you Dad, on Father's Day (June 17, 1984), my first without you. The thoughts I have tried to convey through this letter, I hope are a suitable gift. I have gathered



Alphilind Lind, 1998. She was 100 years old when she died in 2014. She was responsible for many of the stories and information provided throughout this entire book.

them from my memory and bound them securely with ribbons of my love for you.

Thanks for each morsel of advice, and for fatherly concern, for humorous anecdotes, for stories from your youth that tugged at my heartstrings, for tender letters written, for cheery firesides in a home secure with love and caring, for an adventurous spirit now bequeathed to your children and theirs, for the pride in a job well done, and for the ever-present gift of my Scandinavian heritage.

-- Hasta La Vista, Cheryl

(from a letter from **Ester Emilia "Emmy" Andersdotter Emet Sundquist** [sister of (Teckla) Elvira Emet Sundquist] to her daughter-in-law, **Vera Helen Lacher Björk**, 1913-1998, dated March 1963)

When Alphilind and Ted Lind were first married, Ted worked for the Olympia Veneer Co. for 19¢ an hour. Rent for their two bedroom cabin was \$5.00 a month. Butter was 19¢ a pound, hamburger was 25¢ for two pounds. They moved when the landlord raised the rent to \$10.00 a month. They purchased their first house for \$1,100.00. Borrowed the money from a dentist and a stock holder at the plant. Paying it off for \$25.00 dollars a month.

The following is a story of Ted and Alphilind Lind's courtship. Ted returned from California after hearing that his mother missed him so much after leaving high school some seven years earlier. Jobs were few and times were tough. He did whatever was available for work, including selling Christmas trees with the "Swedes." He finally came back to Rochester and asked Alphilind's father, Victor Carlson, for a job picking strawberries, although rumor had it that there was a Carlson girl he had his eye on rather than strawberries (in a letter to her nephew, (97) **Larry Werelius**, the son of Ted's sister (69) **Glady Lind**, Alphilind mentioned she thought Ted might have had ulterior motives).

Ted's buddies told him to look up the good lookin' Carlson girl when he went to ask for the job. There were three Carlson girls. The first time Alphilind saw Ted was at a Rochester High basketball game. Someone had told her that Ted had just returned from California. Her response: "big deal." She wasn't impressed at that time. However, "things changed in the berry patch," said Alphilind. She was the fastest picker in the patch, passing Ted up more than once. He finally made his move, asking her to the show. Her response was: "I won't go." He insisted, even asking her sisters to come also. Ted paid for four. Ted in later years never let her forget how hard it was for him to date her. Her response was: "I was only seventeen and a nice country girl." Two years of dating and they finally got married.

Alphilind entered the Pierce County Iris Show (1997) and won "Queen of Show" (first place) for her entry. She's not doing too bad for 83 years young. ❖

## **(84) Marceil Jean Lind September 21, 1937 to**

Marceil was the oldest child of **(59) Theodore Oscar "Ted" Lind** (10/19/1905-02/29/1984) and (Signe) Alphild Katarina Carlson (01/25/1914- ). Marceil married Fredrick Arvid Mullan (05/21/1940- ) on June 14, 1962 in Tacoma, where he was born of a Finnish mother and Croatian father. Fred lived across the street from Marceil when she was a teenager - since 1951. He was the Linds' paper boy in those days. They met through an acquaintance of Fred's younger sister and Marceil's sister, Cheryl. They started dating, and 18 months later, were married in St. Patrick's Church.

Marceil and Fred were the parents of three children, all born in Tacoma:

- 1) Scott Fredrick (02/12/1963- ).
- 2) Kristina Marie (09/10/1966- ).
- 3) Kristian John (09/21/1969- ).

Marceil sells diamonds through a diamond broker out of Seattle. She also freelances in her own business of selling diamonds, gold jewelry, and gift items from her home in Tacoma. She is a single-side band radio operator and talks to fishing vessels in the early morning hours to homesick and lonely vessel operators on watch in the early morning. She coordinates special occasions for these fishermen, and relays birthday wishes, etc., to their families at home.

Fred works for the North Pacific Fishing Co. of Seattle. He is the chief engineer on the American No. 1. of Ballard. He wears the hat of doctor, quality control, and whatever is needed. He started fishing in the Bearing Sea in 1967, but has been involved in that industry since the age of 12. His second home, ten months of the year, is Dutch Harbor, Alaska.

Marceil and Fred are one of 17 couples who own the "Blue Mouse" theatre in Tacoma, the oldest continuously operating theater in Washington. ❖

## **(99) Cheryl Kathryn Lind November 22, 1944 to**

Cheryl was born in Olympia, the youngest daughter of **(59) Theodore Oscar "Ted" Lind** (10/19/1905-02/29/1984) and (Signe) Alphild Katarina Carlson (01/25/1914- ). She married Edward Ray Gravitt (09/22/1944- ) on July 25, 1964. He was born in Port Neches, Texas.

Cheryl and Ed were the parents of three children:

- 1) Geff Edward (05/19/1965- ).
- 2) Geniene Michelle 01/18/1968- ).
- 3) Gennifer Lind (12/20/1973- ).

Ed and Cheryl met in their junior year of high school. She attended Stadium High School in North Tacoma, and Ed attended cross town rival Lincoln High. The rival northenders called the southenders "Stinkin' Lincoln," and the southenders called the northenders "stay dumb." Ed's friend Tom, and Cheryl's friend Nancy cooked up a blind date scheme to get Ed and Cheryl together at a basketball game. Thirty-three years, three children, and nine grandchildren later, they still sit next to each other at basketball games watching their grandchildren.

Cheryl and Ed enjoy gardening as a mutual hobby. They can't seem to leave the garden store without some plant or needed "something." They entered the Pierce County Iris Show and won third place for their first year attempt in 1997.

Ed is in the military marketing business with some involvement from their children. They all reside in the Puyallup area as of June 1997. ❖

## **Ted Arthur Lind December 1, 1950 to**

Ted was born in Olympia, the youngest child and only son of **(59) Theodore Oscar "Ted" Lind** (10/19/1905-02/29/1984) and (Signe) Alphild Katarina Carlson (01/25/1914- ). He married Jeanne Anne Dorigan (05/19/1954- ) on June 25, 1988 in Eugene Oregon. She was born in Medford. They have no children.

As of 1997, they live in Brier, Washington. Ted met Jeanne at the

Tacoma Bar and Grill. He met a friend there for some refreshments. She was also there with her friends. Ted's friend's girl friend knew Jeanne. When all the acquaintances left, Jeanne joined Ted and his friend, and the rest as they say, is history.

Jeanne is the Director of Safeplan Systems, a product line of the Safeco Insurance Company. She has been with the company for 20 plus years (as of 1997). Ted and Jeanne share their home with two eight year old cats (as of 1997), Tiger and Charlie. During their first year of marriage, Jeanne and Ted bought their home in Brier, an area between Kenmore and Mountlake Terrace north of Lake Washington.

After Ted had graduated from High School, he attended Junior College (to avoid dodging bullets in Nam) for about a year and a half. He worked for three plus years at Puget Sound Plywood (a cooperative) following in the footsteps of his father, his Uncle Nes (Nestor Lind), and Grandfather John Oscar (Lind). His grandfather was one of the original stockholders in this co-op. From wood chips he went to commercial fishing for about four years, working on purse-seiners in the Puget Sound and in Southeast Alaska. He also worked on a 120' crabber, the "Viking," in the Bering Sea in 1975. After high seas fishing, Ted sold Real Estate for a year with Century 21 in Tacoma. From there he went to work for Mathers Controls, Inc. in Seattle, where he is in sales and systems setup (as of 1997). One of the many hats he wears with this company is to troubleshoot setups, which has allowed him to work on several tugs, fishing boats, and yachts. He says he likes to travel. Probably to lots of places most of us dream about, like Mexico, Hawaii, Guam, New Zealand, Japan, and Singapore.

Ted has owned a couple of gill net boats, fishing on Puget Sound and in the Strait. He has had a 27' SeaRay for his pleasure yachting. In 1996, he moved up to a longer log, a 32' Bayliner. Now it takes two diesels to push this puppy through the water. He and Jeanne cruise the San Juans and Canadian Gulf Islands. Wonder if he speaks Canadian now?

An interesting story he told about his cousin Larry (who apparently set an example for Ted without knowing it) was that he (Ted) wanted to have a motorcycle. Mom and Dad said no way. "You'll break your head" or some other excuse was given. Actually just trying to protect the young man from certain insanity, of course. The story continues, Larry's mother had been talking to Ted's mother, Alphild, about Larry, that he would do various chores around the house, including doing the dishes, without being told to do so. Alphild was impressed with this. So Ted, being the ambitious young man, set out to turn around the "no way" attitude his parents had. Three months after his sixteenth birthday, a Honda was seen at the Lind household. Several motorcycles later he's still washing dishes, and wonders whether following Larry's example was such a good idea. A 650 Triumph still resides at the Brier residence. ❖

### (61) Carl Nestor Lind February 6, 1907 to March 9, 1999



Nes was born in the Bordeaux Brothers Logging Company town, the son of (53) **Hulda Maria Carlsdotter Forstrom** (07/11/1881-02/16/1964) and John Oscar Hendrickson Lind (03/22/1882-09/24/1964). He married Albina Eva Kauzlarich (05/08/1914-10/01/1998). on February 6, 1937 in Cle Elum, where she was born.

Nes and Albina had two children:

1) Sandra Kaye (10/07/1940- ), born in Ellensburg.



Nes, far left, boys basketball team, Rochester High, 1925.

2) Rodney Nestor (02/06/1944- ), born in Tacoma.

Nes grew up speaking Swedish and attending school in Rochester. He was vice-president of his sophomore class. After graduating from high school, he attended Washington Normal School for Teachers in Ellensburg for two years. He excelled in athletics, especially baseball, and he played semi-professional baseball for the Yakima Bears while working as an engineer for Kittitas County. It was during this time that he met Albina, who was born to Croatian immigrants. She was an excellent student, graduating salutatorian from Cle Elum High School. She was gifted in manual dexterity: she won a trip to California in a typing contest as a young lady and later excelled in crafts, needlework and painting. She enjoyed family, church, art, music and gardening.

After their marriage, Nes and Albina moved to Seattle and then Tacoma. Albina worked as a secretary at the University of Puget Sound, Tacoma City Light, and the Tacoma Fire Department. Nes was a founding shareholder in Puget Sound Plywood, where he was employed as a surveyor and timber purchaser. He later worked in the PSP mill plant in Tacoma. Nes enjoyed his early experiences as a logger. He had a love of the Northwest outdoors and told many tales of logging, hunting, and sports. He was member of the Ellensburg Elks and the Order of Runeburg. He had a zest for life and held strong opinions regarding baseball, hard work, and politics. ❖

### (90) Sandra Kaye Lind October 7, 1940 to

Sandra was born in Ellensburg, Washington, the daughter of (61) **Carl Nestor Lind** (02/06/1907-03/09/1999) and Albina Eva Kauzlarich (05/08/1914-10/01/1998). She married Joseph Francis Suchoski, Jr. (12/16/1939- ) on September 8, 1962 in Tacoma. He was born in Juneau Alaska. Their marriage has been blessed with a shared faith, a wonderful family, and enduring love.

Sandy and Joe had three children:

1) Kathleen Marie (11/06/1965- ), born in San Diego, California.

2) Michael Joseph (11/06/1965- ), born in San Diego, California.

3) David Thomas (04/15/1968- ), born in Chelsea, Massachusetts.

Sandy grew up in Tacoma, graduating from Lincoln High School. She attended the University of Puget Sound and graduated from Seattle University with a BS in Medical Technology. She met Joe at Seattle University. After their marriage, Sandy worked in the Hematology Lab at the University Hospital until their move to San Diego. Then on to Boston for a few years, then back to Seattle where they raised their family. Sandy has worked as a church secretary and has been involved in a variety of church activities. She enjoys family, travel, music, and things spiritual.

Joe grew up in Seattle. He graduated from O'dea High School, and attended Seattle University and the University of Washington. After receiving his Medical Degree he interned in San Diego, did a stint with the U.S. Public Health Service in Boston, and did residency training in Pediatrics at Children's Hospital in Seattle. Joe's interests include gardening, birdwatching, cooking, genealogy, games, and opera.

After graduation from Kennedy High School in Seattle, Sandy and Joe's daughter Kathy attended Gonzaga and received a B.S. in Education. She taught in Seattle for several years and got a Masters Degree from Pacific Lutheran University. In 1991, Kathy married Gregory Warren Johns (11/30/1961- ) in

Renton Washington. They live in Tacoma and have three children: Elise Maria (01/05/1994- ), Peter Joseph (07/01/1996- ), and Juliana Rose (03/28/1999- ), all born in Tacoma.

Sandy and Joe's son Michael grew up in Seattle, graduating from Kennedy High School. After earning a BS in Physics from the University of Portland, he spent two years living in Santiago, Chile. He lived and worked on a church project among the poor. He has also worked in various social-aid projects in the Seattle area, especially in the Hispanic and homeless communities. He enjoys sports (cross-country, track, completed a marathon when 16, biked to Los Angeles, California to attend the 1984 Olympic games), scuba, pottery, and movies. He married Anne-Marie Kessi on September 22, 1998. Their daughter, Emma Marguerite (12/28/2001- ) was born in Portland, Oregon.

Sandy and Joe's son David also grew up in Seattle, graduated from Kennedy High School, received a BS from the University of Santa Clara in Mechanical Engineering in 1990. ❖

## (98) Rodney Nestor Lind February 6, 1944 to

Rod was born in Tacoma, Washington, the son of (61) **Carl Nestor Lind** (02/06/1907-03/09/1999) and Albina Eva Kauzlarich (05/08/1914-10/01/1998). After graduating from Lincoln High School, he attended Notre Dame. He received a degree in Architecture and married Alayne Cecile Morgan (02/11/1944- ) on October 21, 1967 in Illinois. They met in college. They moved to Seattle where Rod worked for NBBJ.

Rod and Alayne have three children:

- 1) Patrick Scott (08/15/1968-).
- 2) Matthew James (03/13/1972- ).
- 3) Heather Marie (01/14/1974- ), who was born in Illinois and married Keith James Wisniewski (11/29/1974- ) in July 2000.

Opportunities in architecture and Alayne's family ties lured them back to the Chicago area (Mt. Prospect, Illinois), where they remain today (2003). Rod works for Skidmore, Owings & Merrill. ❖

## (63) Dagmar Elvira Marie Lind April 17, 1908 to July 14, 1992

Dagmar was the third child of five born to (53) **Hulda Maria Carlsdotter Forstrom** (07/11/1881-02/16/1964) and John Oscar Hendrickson Lind (03/22/1882-



On a bridge ca. 1927, left to right, Charles Nylund, Dagmar Lind, Minnie Forstrom, (62) Elsie Forstrom, and Ted Ness. Minnie and Elsie were Dagmar's first cousins once removed.

09/24/1964). She married Charles Ellis Nylund (03/14/1901-11/29/1973) on August 18, 1928 in Rochester. He was born in Telluride, Colorado, lived in Gate, Washington, and died in Glendale, Arizona. Dagmar married Troyce Bryan (?-11/09/1980) in 1977.

Dagmar and Charles had two children born in Olympia:

- 1) (77) Lois Marie (01/28/1932- ).
- 2) (81) Dorothy Ann (07/26/1935- ).

(per daughter (81) **Dorothy Ann Nylund**, 07/26/1935- )

Dagmar was born in a logging camp in Bordeaux, Washington, located on the southeast corner of the Olympic mountains. The first few years her home was a converted box car along a railroad siding. As the logging camp moved, so did their home. After Dagmar was born, quarters were too small for a growing family and a small farm outside of Rochester was purchased. Her father

continued in the logging industry and came home on the weekends. It was a three to four hour walk on a Saturday morning to home, and back again on Sunday evening. He later saved enough to buy a bicycle to make the commute easier.

Dagmar and her younger sister (69) **Gladys Lind** would go through maga-

zines and find pictures of dresses that they wanted to wear. Their mom, trained as a seamstress by her older brother (51) **Johan Alfred Forstrom**, would make patterns out of newspaper and would make dresses that looked exactly like the fashion catalogs of that day. These two sisters were the fashion girls of Rochester. And probably the envy of all the other girls in town.

Dagmar's husband, Charles, was born in the gold mining town of Telluride, Colorado. His parents, Karl Niklas and Hannah Erickson Nylund were Swedish-speaking immigrants from Finland. Karl was a saloon keeper. Charlie was the oldest of their four children. He had a sister, Ellen, and two brothers, Leonard and Paul.

When Charlie was a young boy he had a burro, Jenny, that he had tamed and he could ride. He would take Jenny on the road up the mountain to the Tomboy Mine so he could pick up empty

whiskey jugs called 'Jimmy Johns' along the way. He would tie them on this burro and bring them back to town and sell them to the saloon keepers for his spending money.

Karl did not want his sons to grow up and go to work in a saloon or in a gold mine. So in 1918 he bought a farm, sight unseen, in a small Swedish community of Rochester, 20 miles southeast of Olympia, Washington. Charlie was in his senior year of high school and he was very sad to leave his friends in Telluride where he had grown up. He wanted to graduate from high school with his classmates. Charlie was a very good student and received high marks in math and science. He discovered that Rochester High School did not offer classes in advanced algebra and German, so Charlie had to take correspondence classes in those subjects from Telluride High School so he would be able to graduate on schedule.

Charlie, his father, and brothers, Leonard, and Paul worked very hard clearing land on their new farm. They had to cut down trees, use horses to pull out the big stumps, and then burn them so that the field could be cultivated and crops could be planted. Charlie also worked in Rochester at the Farmers' Mercantile Store. He really wanted to go to Olympia to get a better job and earn more money, but he had promised his father he would help him on the farm as long as he was needed. Charlie's dream was always to own his own business, but first he had to save a lot of money.

After a couple of years, his father said he could manage without his help, so Charlie moved to Olympia and found a job in a plywood mill. He was very frugal and was able to put money in the bank to save for the business that he was still dreaming about. He would come home on weekends to visit his family and to the Swede Hall where dances were held every Saturday night. That is where he met his future wife, Dagmar. He shared his plans for the future with

Dagmar and they became her dreams too. They saw each other almost every weekend for a couple of years, and then they set their wedding date for August 18, 1928. Dagmar was 20 and Charlie was 27. The wedding was held at the Swede Hall and everyone in the community was invited. It was a big celebration and they all feasted and danced until dawn when they had to go home to milk

able to buy the property and he started on the project. His brother, Paul, helped him during the winter when he did not have to work on the farm. Dagmar had to run the service station and grocery store by herself while the eight unit motel was being built.

In the summer of 1939 they sold the service station and grocery store and the family moved to the motel in Olympia.



Dagmar, back row third from left, and the girls basketball team at Rochester High, 1925.

their cows.

Charlie and Dagmar bought a little house in Olympia in which they lived. Dagmar worked at the bakery and Charlie at the plywood mill. After a few years, they had saved enough money and Charlie's father gave them a couple acres of his land that bordered a county highway. Charlie, with the help of his brothers, built a service station and grocery store with living quarters attached.

On January 28, 1932, Dagmar and Charlie's first child, Lois Marie, was born, and then Dorothy Ann arrived on July 26, 1935. Their business was doing well. He and Dagmar took the train back to Detroit, Michigan to buy a new car and drive it home. On their trip back they stayed in motels, which were a new concept in those days. They were replacing auto courts and auto camps. Charlie had a bright idea. He would build the first motel in Olympia. He and Dagmar found the perfect place to build one on a hilltop overlooking Highway 99. He was

They named it the Lodoro Motel after their daughters (half of each name of Lois and Dorothy). Business was slow in the beginning. Then World War II began and the motel became very busy because it was quite close to Fort Lewis, an army base. Soon Charlie had to build seven more units at the motel. The whole family worked at the Lodoro Motel. Since it was during the war it was impossible to get help, so even Dorothy and Lois had to help clean motel rooms when they got home from school. During that time Charlie also bought a tavern down the highway and part interest in a drug store.

In 1946 Charlie and Dagmar sold all of their businesses and retired from work, – but not for long. He and Dagmar took a little vacation to Phoenix, Arizona in the spring and he saw business opportunities there. Charlie moved his family to Phoenix in 1947. His brother Leonard and his family came too. Over the next few years they owned a paint store and a laundromat. Charlie even had a cotton-picking machine business for a short period of time before he sold it and retired for the second time. But Charlie did not enjoy retirement. He loved making plans for the future, and he liked to work. So at the age of 60 he bought 15 acres west of Phoenix in Glendale. There he built a 110-space mobile home park. He even built a custom mobile home for the two of them to live in at the park. Charlie and Dagmar owned and managed the Sahara Mobile Home Park for the next 11 years.

In his early seventies, Charlie's health began to fail and when he did not feel

well enough to work any more he knew it was time to sell the park, which they did. They made an agreement with the new owner that they would be allowed to live in the park, rent free, for the rest of their lives if they wished. About 18 months later, Charlie died of congestive heart failure in his mobile home at Sahara Park on November 29, 1973 at the age of 72.

In 1977, Dagmar married Troyce Bryan, a widower. They moved to Sun City, Arizona, a retirement community and suburb of Phoenix. Troyce died in 1980, and in 1990 Dagmar moved back to Phoenix to an assisted living facility near Dorothy's home. On April 17, 1992 the whole family gathered to celebrate her 84th birthday. She died of cancer the following July 14th. She was survived by her two daughters, seven grandchildren, and twelve great-grandchildren. ❖

### **(77) Lois Marie Nylund January 28, 1932 to**

Lois was born in Olympia, the older of two daughters born to **(63) Dagmar Elvira Marie Lind** (04/17/1908-07/14/1992) and Charles Ellis Nylund (03/14/1901-11/29/1973). She married George Ronald "Ron" Prator (11/12/1928- ) on October 17, 1952 in Phoenix Arizona. He was born in Los Angeles, California. She then married Max Van Buren Riley (12/02/1927- ) on November 24, 1979 in San Juan Capistrano, CA. He was born in San Francisco, California. Lois and Ron were the parents of three children: (112) Corey Charles Prator (07/15/1955- ), born in Crescent City, California; (116) Shelley Marie Prator (08/16/1957- ), born in Crescent City; and (122) Dane Scott Prator (05/11/1960- ), born in Phoenix, Arizona.

Lois met her second husband, Max, through first husband Ron's cousin, Jay Prator. Max and Jay had known each other since grade school days in Los Angeles. Max had come to Phoenix on a business trip and called Jay and Mary. They made arrangements to go out to dinner and Lois was the blind date. They had a good time: "Max is a lot of fun and we found we had a lot in common,"

said Lois. They exchanged many letters and the phone line was humming. When they decided to get married, she retired after twenty years of teaching, sold her house and moved to Glendora. They were married in San Juan Capistrano on November 24, 1979, with most of their families in attendance. Max has seven children, and with Lois's three, they have a busy Christmas. The minister referred to it as a merger as much as a marriage. Jay was the Best Man again for her second marriage. His words of encouragement were, "You better have it right this time." By November of 1997 it will be 18 years. They have eleven grandchildren with another due in December 1997.

After retiring from 20 years of teaching, Lois works as a volunteer at the Foothill Presbyterian Hospital Auxiliary, served on the Auxiliary Board since 1982, and was Auxiliary President in 1988. She also volunteers as a coordinator for the Glendora Library adult literacy program, evaluating and matching students with tutors. She has been taking classes in watercolor painting and drawing. She and Max like to travel. They have been continent-hoppers to Australia, New Zealand, Brazil, Russia, Europe, and Scandinavia. Recent trips in the United States were to Williamsburg, Virginia and Washington D.C. Their next trip plans are to London and Ireland. "We plan to travel as much as possible, while we can." Max was a Manager of Administrative Services at Southern California Edison. He retired in 1988 after 38 years of service. ❖

### **(81) Dorothy Ann "Dort" Nylund July 26, 1935 to**

Dort was born in Olympia, the younger of two daughters born to **(63) Dagmar Elvira Marie Lind** (04/17/1908-07/14/1992) and Charles Ellis Nylund (03/14/1901-11/29/1973). She married Earl Floyd Mettler (11/24/1930- ) on January 28, 1956 in Phoenix, Arizona, where he was born.

Earl and Dort both attended Arizona State College (now ASU) in Tempe. Each

of their mutual friends set them up on a blind date. They were immediately attracted to each other, according to Dort, and a week later after a date to an ASC concert, Earl said they would be married. Dort was only 19 and wasn't ready to get married so soon. A year later, however, she was swept off her feet and they were married. They were the parents of four children: (114) Randall Earl (12/12/1956- ); (120) Karen Leslie (10/01/1959- ); Tod Bryan (12/15/1971- ), born in Phoenix; and Joylynn Viki (12/15/1971- ), born in San Rafael, California.

Dort received her degree in education. Earl's was in business at ASC. He worked in insurance, and they opened a day school, where Dort taught kindergarten for nine years. The business was sold and they moved to San Rafael. Earl was traveling because of the insurance business. When their youngest arrived, he decided to stay home more, quit his job, and the family moved to Phoenix, where Dort grew up as a teenager. Earl always wanted his own business and they bought "The Duck and Decanter" twenty-five years ago (as of 1997), a gourmet shop that sold a few sandwiches and is now a sandwich shop that sells gourmet items. At one time they had five such shops. Now it's just two. Three of the four children work full-time at the shops and the fourth part-time. ❖

### **(66) Arthur Evald Lind June 7, 1910 to March 18, 1999**

Art was born in Rochester. He was one of three sons and five children born to **(53) Hulda Maria Carlsdotter Forstrom** (07/11/1881-02/16/1963) and (John) Oscar Hendrickson Lind (03/22/1882-09/24/1964). He was married to (Sarah) Mildred "Millie" Adams (02/17/1911- ) on August 31, 1937 in Elgin, Oregon. She was born in Twin Falls, Idaho. Art died in Kennewick, and he is buried at Sunset Memorial Gardens/Rest Haven Cemetery in Richland,

Art and Millie had two children:

1) **(91) Gary Arthur Lind** (01/27/1941- ), born in Chehalis.

2) (96) **Dennis Howard Lind**  
(10/01/1943- ), born in Centralia.

Millie was the fourth of the surviving nine of ten children. Her parents came from England as children with their respective families. The families knew each other but followed different trades. One was in lumber and the other a brick



Art in 1998.

mason from Southern Birmingham, England. The two families didn't get along, as they were in competing construction trades. Her father grew up in southern Utah, and her mother was from the Salt Lake area of Utah. After Business College, her father went to Twin Falls, Idaho, due to the railroad and a new irrigation district moving into the area, and he moved there with his dad. Millie was born at home in a new house with indoor plumbing.

Millie's grandfather and his partner split and her family moved to Elgin, Oregon when she was one year old. She went to school there the first six years. The economy was tight, so they moved to The Dalles, Oregon, where she graduated from high school in 1929. Then her family moved back to Elgin. She went to college in nearby La Grande. Later, her sister Lucy got her a job for a short time in a country school outside of Biggs, Oregon. It was a one-room school held in a grange hall and Millie lived in a small house close to the grange hall. Her mother sent her brother Ken with her to help and watch out for her. The wind blew constantly and made the shudders rattle on the small house. Ken got the job of going to the classroom early in the

morning to light a fire in the stove to heat it up before class. There was a portable blackboard and about 8 or 9 students. Water was brought in to cook and bathe with. Millie earned \$100 a month. She stayed only one year, as they were consolidating schools into town. She returned home to Elgin, and did some substitute teaching.

But Millie was at "loose ends" and was talked into going home with her older sister Lucy, who had married and was living in Centralia, Washington. Lucy and her husband lived in a hotel in Centralia along with some other teachers. Millie was just going to visit, and while there she was invited to go to a dance. She liked to dance so they headed to Woody's Nook [in Centralia] to dance the night away. Lucy and her husband fixed up Millie with a friend, and she rode to the dance on the lap of her blind date because the car they road in was a small coupe. Once they got to the dance, the blind date disappeared.

Meanwhile, Art had been golfing all day and didn't want to go to the dance at Woody's Nook. But his buddy convinced Art to drive so that he could neck with his girlfriend in the back seat on the way to the dance. Art and Millie were introduced at the dance, Art asked her to dance, and later he drove her home. When they arrived at Millie's sister's place, she asked him in for coffee and ice cream. This was Millie's first introduction to coffee. She already had a boyfriend; "she didn't need Art." But he called every day after school for the next ten days, "So something must have clicked," according to Millie.

After her visit, Millie returned to Elgin, and she and Art wrote to each other. She did like Art better than her current boyfriend, as he was more fun, more active, athletic, and an all-around nice guy. Lucy talked to Millie again and invited her to come to Centralia and live with her and her husband. There was an ad in the local paper for a seamstress, and Millie took a dress that she had made for her older sister to show the shop owner her skill and experience. The shop owner hired her on the spot. That brought Art and Millie closer together, as

they dated for three years and he said he had to make a certain amount of money before they could get married – \$100 a month.

Millie later went to beauty school to make more money, \$15 a week, and eventually became an instructor. Art called her one-day and said they should go to the store and get their rings. In honor of her getting married, the other gals in the beauty school dyed her hair. It was supposed to be an auburn color, but in the sunshine it looked very red. Art's comment to Millie when he saw her when they went to get their wedding rings was, "I don't know if I want to get married." He didn't get down on one knee when he proposed. He just picked out the rings based on what he could afford. They were married in Elgin.

After Art and Millie got married they lived in Centralia about block from the school. He taught 7th and 8th grade and was also the principal. Art got his job with the Centralia school district because of his older brother Ted, who as a young person visited a dentist in Centralia who happened to be on the school board.

Art was a coach for the Centralia Berry Pickers. They later changed their name as they thought it was too feminine-sounding. He also coached track – Art could run faster backwards than the children could run forward. He got his athletic ability from his father.

Art and Millie fixed up the house they were living in and then decided to buy it. They borrowed some money from a friend and were charged a whopping 2% interest on the loan for the house. They hired a carpenter to help them remodel their home, removing some walls and expanding the house. Art would take over after the carpenter left. Later they sold this house and moved to eastern Washington.

They moved to Richland, Washington, because of Millie's health. They looked in California, but nothing materialized. They looked in Ritzville, Washington, but the place they looked at to live in was a horrible trap. Millie remarked, "I'm not livin' here. Just pack me up and let me die at home if I have to live in this place." They eventually looked at living

in Richland, where there were about 400 people in town at the time. A year later there were thousands. The government was building Hanford at the time, so they lived in government housing, and Art became a principal and got a good raise too. They raised their two boys there and retired in Kennewick, Washington. ❖

**(91) Gary Arthur Lind  
January 27, 1941 to  
and**

**(93) Alleen Henré Gideon  
March 23, 1941 to**

Gary was born in Chehalis, the older of two sons born to **(66) Arthur Evald Lind** (06/07/1910-03/18/1999) and (Sarah) Mildred “Millie” Adams (02/17/1911- ). He married Alleen, his second cousin once removed, on March 20, 1961 in Coeur d’Alene, Idaho. Gary became a teacher.

Gary and Alleen had six children:

- 1) (126) Tabitha Ann (11/01/1961- ), born in Ellensburg, Washington.
  - 2) (137) Brandt Adam (03/04/1965- ), born in Yakima.
  - 3) Sara Aimee (07/10/1978- ), born in Astoria, Oregon.
- and triplets born in Astoria:
- 4) (149) Garth Alain (08/02/1974- ).
  - 5) (150) Jared Austin (08/02/1974- ).
  - 6) (151) Aaron Adrian (08/02/1974- ).

(per letter to (97) Larry Werelius from Alleen ca. 1997)

Alleen’s great-grandmother, (50) Johanna Alina Carlsdotter Forstrom was the older sister to Gary’s grandmother, **(53) Hulda Maria Carlsdotter Forstrom**. Alleen knew she had a cousin, Gary Lind, who was going to Pacific Lutheran University (College) where she was going to attend. She had left him notes to meet, but he had not responded. She introduced herself when she heard his name spoken while they were both in the CUB. She described him at that time as: tanned, rosy-cheeked, beautiful, and well-dressed, and even remembered that

he was wearing tan jeans and a baby blue short sleeve sweater. They became fast friends and spent a lot of time together. He said she was the first to kiss him, but she said he obviously had practice in kissing and was a popular guy. Gary switched to C.W.U. and Alleen followed.

Apparently dating others didn’t quench the flame. So, they decided to elope. Not being old enough to marry without parental consent eventually put them on the trail to Idaho. Not knowing they couldn’t get married in Washington state, the first leg of the trip was in a car with people they didn’t know. After the second flat tire, they hitched a ride with three boys and their band equipment. A bus ride to Coeur d’ Alene finished the trip. From there they headed home via the train and bus to Gary’s home to tell the parents, who were (obviously) upset and said it wouldn’t last.

Gary and Alleen’s children are their foremost interest in life. When they were in their early thirties, the plan was to have one more child after the first two. The triplets came along instead. Then, when they were in their later thirties, number six surprised them. All the children were into sports – soccer, track, baseball, basketball, and cross-country. Gary coached them in high school, and Alleen was their number one cheer leader.

Gary is interested in photography and they have a dark room in their home. Alleen enjoys “re-do” projects: making over furniture, pillows, wallpapering, refinishing, etc. For both Gary and Alleen, one of their favorite times in the past was to tell stories, made up on the spot, or ongoing from the last time. Alleen started the “Poor Girl” series, with all their children. Gary retaliated with the “Rich Boy.” One day they may publish them. ❖

**(96) Dennis Howard Lind  
October 1, 1943 to**

Dennis was born in Centralia, the younger of two sons born to **(66) Arthur Evald Lind** (06/07/1910-03/18/1999) and (Sarah) Mildred “Millie” Adams

(02/17/1911- ). He married Virginia Effie Jump (09/07/1943- ) on August 13, 1966 in Hoquiam, WA. She was born in Aberdeen. Dennis became a teacher.

Dennis and Virginia had two children, born in Grants Pass, Oregon:

- 1) (146) Melissa Marie (10/05/1971-).
- 2) (147) Heather Anne (11/02/1973-).

Dennis and Virginia met while attending college in Ellensburg. Fourteen months later they were married. The specific occurrence was in a class in which they were required to introduce themselves and repeat all the other class members’ names up to themselves. Virginia happened to be about number six, and Dennis was about twenty-two. It was easier to remember the first few names after they had been repeated so many times. She caught his eye right away, and he made a point to remember her name. She found out his name by this method. Dennis was concerned whether she was after him or his car. When he sold it twenty some years later, she stayed. So he was pretty sure by then that the car was not what caught her eye. They started dating after this initial meeting. ❖

**(69) Gladys Adele Lind  
February 26, 1913 to  
March 21, 1967**

Gladys was born in Rochester and died in Seattle of a heart attack. She was the youngest child of **(53) Hulda Maria Carlsdotter Forstrom** (07/11/1881-02/16/1963) and (John) Oscar Hendrickson Lind (03/22/1882-09/24/1964). She married Milton James Werelius (08/23/1907-02/01/2000) on June 6, 1936 in Seattle. He was born in Seattle, the son of Carl Werelius and Ida Wahlstrand, and died in Olympia at Mother Joseph’s Care Center at the age of 92.

Gladys and Milt had three children born in Seattle:

- 1) **Jay Lind** (01/09/1940- ).
- 2) (94) Ann Carol (08/04/1942- ).

3) (97) **Larry James** (11/10/1943- ).  
(from Gladys' obituary, P.I., March 23, 1967)

"Gladys graduated from high school in Rochester and came to Seattle in 1932. An ardent golfer, she held the club championship at Glen Acres Golf Club for four years. She was a member of Christ Church of Religious Science, the Shrine Ladies Golf Club, Glen Acres Golf Club, and Vasa Hope Lodge ..."

Milt kept a diary of a boat trip he took with four other people to Alaska from March 3 to June 25 in 1932. It was known as the "The Great Alaskan Voyage." The boat, known as "Al's Ark," was home for three months filled with many adventures. Milt's siblings all have copies of his account of this epic journey. Milt graduated from Ballard High School and married Gladys Lind in 1936. They lived in Seattle's Magnolia community from 1939 to the 1960s where they raised their three children.

Milt loved Blondie (his nickname for Gladys) very much, and enjoyed their thirty years of marriage. Their children remember Swedish music and dancing in their home, late night card parties, their parents' laughter with their friends and family, and many happy summers at the family cabin on Lake Sammamish. Milt and his three children were devastated at Gladys' unexpected and untimely death in 1967 at the age of 54.

Everyone who knew Milt was touched by his wonderful sense of humor, generosity, and penchant for having fun. He was the "full of life" person we all admire. His personality was charismatic and engaging. His sense of humor brought many laughs and made people happy. He had a smile and something pleasant to say to everyone.

Milt played the harmonica and entertained often with his music and humor. He enjoyed bowling and sponsored many bowling teams. He also belonged to numerous lodges and fraternal organizations. At an early age, he joined the Seattle Chapter of Vasa Hope Lodge No. 503. Vasa, a Swedish social organization, got an early start in this country bringing immigrants from Sweden

together in a organization that sponsored Swedish traditions and culture. Most Vasa Hope members were first and second generation Swedes. Milt served as president of the lodge on three occasions. He was the master of ceremonies for many of its parties and dances, such as the annual Christmas party and Midsummer Festival every June at Vasa



Gladys, ca. 1926 with younger cousins and neighbors, left to right, Norma and Lillian Steele, Arne Nygard, and Rut (Ruth) Revell.

Park on Lake Sammamish. Vasa Hope was a great source of enjoyment and life-long friendships for Milt.

Milt was involved in the formation of the Swedish Club on Lower Queen Anne Hill and was one of its original members. He was also a member of Demasco and the Elks. He was also a member of the Masons and the Shrine. As a Shriner, he was a member of the Nile Patrol marching unit, and participated in numerous parades, festivities, and conventions, sometimes in other parts of the country and Canada. His association with the Shriners brought him an extended family of fun-loving men and women who enjoyed merriment while raising money for Shriners Children's hospitals.

Milt was a skilled and avid golfer. Over the years, he became a respected competitor and won many trophies. He taught himself to play the game as a teenager by becoming a caddy at the Seattle Golf and Country Club. As early as high school, he was a sub-par golfer

and starred on the Ballard High School Golf Team. At that time, he played with low-tech wooden-handled clubs and yet was able to master the subtleties of this very demanding game. He taught many how to play golf, and many thought he would or should become a professional player. Milt and Gladys, who was also an accomplished golfer, belonged to several golf clubs.

Milt was a talented, ambidextrous mechanic; he could build or fix almost anything. He was a shop foreman for William O. McKay Ford for over 20 years. In 1944 he opened and operated a Texaco service station franchise at Fourth and Bell in downtown Seattle. "Milt's Super Service" was a meeting place for friends and commercial customers for 22 years. He developed a good business servicing Belltown residents and businesses. For many years, they traded with him because he was such a good person to them. He undercharged for a great deal of the work he did. He knew the business very well, and was an experienced automobile and truck technician.

Milt was a true entrepreneur. Many never knew he was an inventor, filling his shop and home with his own creations. He invented numerous tools and methods to make his work easier. He invented a roll up kitchen cabinet door, but marketing his ideas was not his forte. Today, you can see these doors on appliances, garages, and on kitchen counters.

Milt brought joy to his family and friends when he and Gladys purchased waterfront property on the east side of Lake Sammamish in 1948. The Werelius "stuga" was a 10' x 20' cabin that was once a chicken coop. No indoor plumbing or running water, but it became a wonderful place for family and friends to gather for fun and pleasure. Going "out to the lake" was an alternative living experience for his family, because in those days, East Lake Sammamish was out in the country. In the 1950s, Milt and Gladys razed the cabin and built a small house with all the conveniences of modern living. That little piece of property brought the family countless hours of

enjoyment and recreation. The memories are priceless, and his children are grateful for his foresight, energy, and hard work to make that very special place possible.

In 1976, Milt married Mildred Horton. He enjoyed his new role as farmer and rancher on her property near Oakville, Washington. Millie, her five children (Howard, Nancy, Barbara, Holly and Arnie), and their children provided Milt a second family he enjoyed, loved, and cared for very much. In his later declining years, Millie gave Milt extra special care that allowed him to remain at home until the age of 91.

The family thanks the Lord for the gift of Milt in their lives. He was a special person, wonderful father, mentor, and true friend. He will be greatly missed by all who knew and loved him.

(per son Larry at Milt's funeral)

My dad was a selfless man. He shared an event in his life with my wife Cheryl, about his father during the depression. He came home one day from work early to find his father crying. He, of course, asked what was wrong. His Dad said that he didn't have enough money to make ends meet. From that day until he left home some years later, he gave his father half of his paycheck.

To many, Milt was also known as "Uncle Miltie," or "Uncle Milt," probably coined after Milton Berle. He was Uncle Milt to genuine nieces and nephews along with those who just wanted to have an uncle. His good friends, relatives, and service station customers all called him Uncle Milt, an endearment he allowed anyone to call him. It was an easy ice-breaker for those who had just met him. "Uncle Milt" is only two short words, but those words paint a huge picture about him to those who knew who he was.

Another event when I was very small, was a family picnic at "Pete's Pool" in Enumclaw. The day started with everyone arriving for some good food and fun. About the time everyone had filled his or her plate, a downpour came. The ladies barely had enough time to cover the food and scramble to their cars to stay dry.

One of the other uncles yelled, "Hey Milt, turn off the rain." He got out of his car, walked over to a big fir tree, grabbed a very large imaginary wheel hooked to a valve, and began to turn off the rain. Sure enough, the rain started to let up. With each turn, less rain would fall. Finally the last big effort to close this imaginary valve stopped the rain. Every child in every car had eyes as big as plates, and tried to figure out how he done that, including me. This story has been told countless times, has been embellished to every extreme, but it did rain, it did stop raining, and my dad got the credit.

Another event in my dad's life was when he took a boat trip to Alaska in the early 30's with four other adventurers on a 32-foot boat. He was the mechanic on board, and shared in other duties as well – cooking meals, washing dishes, swabbing the deck, washing dishes, steering the boat, and washing dishes! They played lots of pinochle, cribbage, and other card games. He had only brought enough tools along for minor repairs. Yup, the engine gave up and required more than just minor repair. After being towed to a retired cannery somewhere in the "Inland Passage," between "can't go back and too far to row," he searched through an old engine facilities shack and found the needed parts for their broken engine. This cannery had the same engines that the boat had. He found new parts still in the box. He wrote a diary of this event from Seattle to Alaska and back. It is filled with pages of stormy seas, places he explored, friendly folks they met in remote harbors, and what you should have brought with you on a thousand-mile journey by sea.

I'd like to thank God for giving my sister, brother, and me our dad. It is a privilege to honor him today. This last year I had an opportunity to sit by his bedside, hold his hand, and tell him how much I loved and appreciated him, and what he taught me. This event was prompted by my Pastor Lee Bennett, through some teaching on grace and how our Heavenly Father looks at the heart of man. For it's never too late to say I love you to someone. Even your father at 92. ❖

## Jay Lind Werelius January 9, 1940 to

Jay was born in Seattle, the first born child and oldest son of (69) **Gladys Adele Lind** (02/26/1913-03/21/1967) and Milton James Werelius (08/23/1907-02/01/2000). He graduated high school in Seattle. Was in the U.S. Army from 1964-66, serving in Houston, Texas, and Zama, Japan. He attended college in Uppsala, Sweden in 1966-67, then in Sheffield, England in 1967. He graduated from Western Washington University in 1968.

Jay married Beth Ann Horsley on August 22, 1969, and adopted her three children. They divorced in 1976. He then married Carol Ann Sidell (01/13/1947- ) on April 9, 1996 in Redmond, Washington. They had no children. Carol attended Niagara Falls High School, New York. She started her career as a waitress, then followed her father to California where she became involved in jewelry sales. She worked for the Zep Corporation in sales, and eventually found her way to the northwest.

Jay tell his story as follows:

I did lots of things in my youth. I was a builder of tree houses, forts, shacks, and loved to tunnel underground. If Mom only knew. I did the Cub and Boy Scouts, built airplane models, learned how to swim (naked) at the YMCA, played little league baseball and football. Pedaled my bike all over the place. Was an avid bowler as a child. Had a good average, set pins at Magnolia Bowl, and rolled all my earnings back down the alleys. In 1952, I got the idea to automate scoring. Brunswick has it now.

I believe that I was taken up to a space ship when I was ten or twelve years old. I still have the physical scars from this experience. We don't think of ourselves as spacemen, but in fact we are on a planet that has moved through space since its creation. So we all are indeed spacemen. I was raised under two great religious truths and found out it wasn't cool to challenge dogma. So I bailed out of them and searched for and found other forms of solace. Spent years dreaming and searching for a greater

truth, all the while astonished and in awe of what God provisioned for this ol' space vehicle earth. I held the rope that was tied to the Unlimited Hydroplane Slo Motion IV to the dock at Mount Baker Park. As an 11 year-old in 1951, you couldn't outdo that.

Carpentry and mechanical things were easy for me. I was a skinny child, underweight, always wore a crew cut, probably the reason all the girls avoided me. Delivered papers – Seattle Shopping News and Seattle Times. Saved my earnings and bought a Schwinn Bicycle. Nobody was cooler. In 1953, I designed a boat with wings that when underway, an air cushion reduced the hull drag. It's now popular, and like so many of my ideas, someone else has it. Built a small speed boat in the garage of our family home in Magnolia. It took a winter to build. It provided a great deal of entertainment over several summers at the family's summer home on Lake Sammamish. Loved mechanical and architectural drawing classes in junior high. I designed a life support (space module) consisting of nesting components, the exterior piece becoming the outer shell of the rocket. However, NASA didn't call me.

I participated in basketball and track at Queen Anne High School, and placed third in the all-city 100-yard high hurdles. I graduated in 1958. I worked for Medistor Instrument (Seattle) and assisted with a major project miniaturizing EKG, EEG, and EMG monitoring units that were worn by astronaut Alan Shepard on Mount Rainier (where the astronauts trained), later by "Hamm" the first chimpanzee into space, by Shepard again on the first short 20-minute human voyage into space, and then by Glenn. Those small wallet-size vital sign recording devices were used by all the astronauts on all of the succeeding Apollo flights. The company also produced equipment used in the first Cardiac Catheterization (1957 VA Hospital), eliminating exploratory open heart surgery. This was an exciting time for me as at 19 I got to play doctor. Unfortunately the company had limited marketing skills and very little money; and even though it was high tech, dot.com companies weren't around then, so it never went very far.

I attended Western Washington State University (Business) where a lot of my time was squandered repeating classes of no interest and of no use to sustain myself in the years to come. Later, I realized that as students we were all mush heads, even though at the time we never thought we were, and that the world was in great need of a lot of help.

I was influenced at college into becoming a liberal, which I later learned is a debilitating social disease that cannot be seen by those who catch it and is therefore difficult to cure. It surely will someday bury this country.



Jay and Carol, 1998.

I was determined. I attended University of Washington, San Jose State, and City College. I worked as a houseboy on a ranch for the Richmond family while in San Jose (1962-64). In 1964, I was drafted into the Army and became extensively involved with Army craft programs at Fort Sam Houston and at Camp Zama, Japan, where I traveled a lot. I won several awards for a variety of functional and artistic sculpture (I should have kept it up). I was discharged in Japan in 1966.

I went by boat to Russia, traveled across Russia, met many interesting people, and got an invite to visit England. In St. Petersburg, I met a person attending Uppsala University and was invited to Sweden, the country of my ancestry, and attended Uppsala University for a year. I had a terrific time, witnessed that great country's liberal social disaster.

While at Uppsala, I discovered where the name Werelius came from. The Vikings brought it back to Sweden after their sojourn into the Mediterranean in 1023. It came from the Roman Empire. Found eleven Werelius' in the Stockholm phone book. Found my last name on the cemetery marquee in Uppsala. In 1645, Carl Gustaff Werelius gave this property (grave plats) to the town. Dag Hammersjold, former United Nations Secretary General, is the featured grave there.

I spent the succeeding year at Sheffield University in England, where I was invited to stay with some students that I met when I was in Moscow. In 1967, I attended and played basketball, and we won the English AAU national title, England's version of the NCAA. Sadly I returned home at the death of my dear mother, Gladys.

I returned to Western Washington State University and graduated in 1968, married Beth Ann Horsley on August 22, 1969, built a house in Redmond, adopted three wonderful children: Merrilee, Kimberlee, and Jerry. I re-entered the paint industry, worked for Daly's of Seattle and then Glidden Paint, and ended up with nine years in that industry.

I became a Commercial Officer for the Canadian Government at the Consulate in Seattle. (I got the job because I told them that I spoke fluent Canadian.) My Consulate duties introduced me to Alaska, a state with which I became fascinated. I assisted Canadian manufacturers and suppliers by introducing them to Alyeska Pipeline and other Alaskan contractors and businesses. I bought several old cars (Packards) with dreams of restoring them, but they were all stolen.

In 1976, I moved to Anchorage and went into business as a contractor. I built two multi-family projects in nearby Eagle River, and a large residence in Anchorage. I then went more than broke on the third multi-family project in Kenai. That disaster upside-downed my life, ultimately causing my divorce.

I became a manufacturer's representative and consultant for several years in Anchorage. I created a project called "Ship Creek Landing" in Anchorage. I didn't get much recognition for it, but I

did leave Anchor-age a little better off, as it is now a focal point in the downtown area. In 1988, I left Alaska for a one year stint as a Sales Engineer with a boiler company in Richmond, California. The next venture was with a foam core construction panel manufacturer in Puyallup, Washington, a year later a mining company in Fernley, Nevada (30 miles east of Reno).

I developed an appreciation for light-houses; they are all beautiful to me. I revere them and have always wanted to build one. I met my wonderful wife, Carol Ann Sidell (01/13/1947- ), in 1991, and she introduced me to Common Law Contracts which, when properly operated, have the ability to protect assets and preserve one's estate. I got interested in the Constitution and the Common Law Contract Trust. Carol and I have been promoting and distributing this information since 1991. We were married on April 9, 1996 in Redmond, Washington.

If I had a "nickname" it would be "dreamer," because I'm damn good at it. I am part of a team that has an engine that I dream will someday change the way electric power is generated (1¢/kwh). I have a lot of dreams that I wish I could finish and bring to fruition. I believe that this ol' earth is telling us something – that there are too many of us on it, we pollute too much, we abuse, and we don't care enough about it. This planet is now talking back to us through its monster children, El Niño, and La Niña. We need to listen to them and fundamentally change the way in which we live. I say this and all the while, I detest environmental and animal wackos, it is their extremism and our nanny liberal bureaucratic union self-serving governments, with a color of law justice system that makes me mad as hell. If I do anything at all with my life on this earth, it has always been directed to leave this ol' world better off than I found it. To that mantra I wholeheartedly subscribe; it's my eleventh commandment. I think that it should be everyone's.

My Dad set examples. He made sure that his children learned how to build and fix things. I have always respected

him for his patience in teaching us how. He also taught me how to play golf. His understanding was always there for this game. Golf is very exacting and challenging. Dad was very good at it and so was Mom. I wasn't. Our Mom did a great job of bringing us up. She set standards, always looked out for us, and offered us all kinds of opportunities, even if they didn't work, such as the violin and the accordion. I think of her often, respecting her guidance, care, and love. My brother Larry, my sister Ann, our Werelius and Lind aunts, uncles, cousins, in-laws, and relatives are altogether a terrific praiseworthy group of wonderful people. The whole family makes me proud, and I love them all very much. ❖

### **(97) Larry James Werelius November 10, 1943 to**

Larry was born in Seattle, the youngest child and youngest son of **(69) Gladys Adele Lind** (02/26/1913-03/21/1967) and Milton James Werelius (08/23/1907-02/01/2000). He married Cheryl Ann Read (10/17/1944- ) on December 6, 1968 in North Bend, Washington. She was born in Kirkland, Washington, the daughter of Harry Read and Irene Rutledge. Cheryl was previously married and the mother of four children, with the last name Rivitt, all of whom Larry adopted in 1971, and who in turn adopted the Werelius family name:

Larry adopted Cheryl's children from her previous marriage:

- 1) Todd Evan (03/29/1962- ), a computer programmer who married Amber Dawn McAteer (04/15/1972- ) on June 6, 1998 in Port Antonio, Jamaica.
- 2) (133) Troy Crist (09/06/1963- ).
- 3) (134) Stacy Gwen (10/05/1964- )
- 4) (141) Shuree Rene (01/10/1968- ).

Larry and Cheryl also had a daughter together:

- 1) (144) Larra Ann (05/07/1970- ), born in Seattle.

When Larry was five years old, his father owned recreation property on the east side of Lake Sammamish. It was a

50 foot waterfront lot with a shack on it that became the family's getaway from it all property. As kids they lived in the lake and only got out of the water to respond to "time to eat" and then wait for an agonizing hour until they could go back in.

On the back part of the property was a garage with the lawn mower and other tools they used to keep up the weeds. Larry recalls, "Jay made a sign about 12" x 9" tall and hung it on the side of that garage. It was a piece of plywood, painted sky blue and white, and he made the letters on a band saw. It read "Werelius Stuga." As kids we didn't have a clue what a "stuga" (cottage or cabin) was. It hung there until the garage finally came down years later."

In the summer of 1967, Larry and Jay decided to have a beer party at the property on Sammamish Lake. It was a warm pleasant day, and they invited friends to enjoy the day and evening. Swimming, eating, drinking, and more drinking. One of Larry's friends' girlfriends invited her cousin to this party. It was Larry's and Cheryl's first meeting (blind date). They got married a year and half later. Larry knew that Cheryl had three children and was pregnant when they met. She was getting a divorce and living with her aunt at the time. Her aunt had three children too, so Cheryl was the stay-at-home mom and babysitter for all the kids.

Larry didn't let Cheryl know that he knew about her situation. It didn't seem to deter him from dating her, as he had a feeling about this cute brunette that he was probably destined to be with her, because for as long as he could remember, he thought that if he ever got married it would be to someone with children. Little did he know that it would be four children! The oldest was six, and the youngest was 11 months. Cheryl lived in North Bend and Larry in Seattle, about an hour away. He didn't get much sleep in those days, as he was doing a lot of traveling to the foothills of the Cascades. There were nights traveling home that he couldn't remember driving through the tunnel after the drive across the floating bridge, or negotiating the bulge in bridge. They were married

on a shoestring budget, took a few days off for a honeymoon, and then it was back to living and going to work. Now Cheryl had five children to look after. Four little ones and one big one. A year and a half later they had another child together, and a year after, Larry adopted the first four.

Larry graduated from Queen Anne High School in Seattle in 1962. He was in the U.S. Air Force from August 1962 to June 1966 in the Minuteman Missile program. He attended junior college in Bremerton, Washington in 1966-67. His vocation is in Production and Inventory Planning. Cheryl graduated from Mt. Sinai High School in Snoqualmie in 1962. As of 1997, she was as a counselor for unwed mothers.

Larry grew up in the Magnolia district of Seattle, attending Magnolia grade school, six blocks away, and hitting every mud puddle on the way. Then he attended Blaine Junior High, located at the bottom of the hill between the two hills that make up Magnolia. Finally, he spent the last three years of his educational experience at Queen Anne High. He didn't make any particular distinction during his young years in school, except that he entered an all-city bicycle safety contest with fifty other children when he was nine and won one of the four bikes given away for first prizes. For this event, he was a guest with the other three winners on the "The Sheriff Tex" TV show on Seattle's Channel 5, a local afternoon program that showed cartoons and local entertainment, and had skits put on by the people at the station.

After high school, Larry decided to go into the service. The Viet Nam war was going hot and heavy, the draft was ongoing, and he didn't particularly want to carry a rifle around in a swamp. He signed up with the Air Force to see the world. How does Minot, North Dakota sound? The banner entering town says; "Why Not Minot?" He could tell you a few reasons why not. Because he had fairly good entrance exam scores, the Air Force talked him into going into the Minute Missile Program. (He really needed a mentor at this point in his life to direct him to the future.) When you

leave the service, one of the benefits of military service should be that it gives you a head start toward the future. Larry lacked thinking ahead here as they don't have civilian missiles in the everyday working world. Other than life experience, the four years that followed were about getting to know the midwest.



Larry and Cheryl, 1998.

From Rantoul, Illinois, Minot, North Dakota, Great Falls Montana, and Cheyenne, Wyoming, (all part of the sub-arctic during the winter), life in the Air Force was not the highlight of his career path. He wouldn't trade the experience, but sitting over a 80 foot missile silo when John Kennedy was shot was something he could have missed.

With his 1964 Honda Super Hawk in tow in June of 1966, the tour of duty in the service was over, and he was headed home to Seattle. The four years normally required of enlisted personnel was cut short by about 90 days to attend college. Arriving home only a few days before starting at a community college in Bremerton, he found a place to stay within walking distance of the school and began college in the hot summer sun. After one year of school, out of money and ambition, he wound up working for the lazy B. (Boeing). Two and half years later, married with four children, they were about to turn the lights off in Seattle.

Boeing was not selling airplanes and a lot of people were standing in another line at the time. Larry saw some of the

foot prints on the wall before all this happened and found work with an electrical-mechanical manufacturing plant that was not hooked in with Boeing. Larry remained in the greater Seattle area for the last thirty years working for various manufacturing companies in the inventory and production control side of business. As of 1997, he worked for Boeing again, in Everett. He commutes from home in the Fall City area, a small town near Snoqualmie Falls. His industry experience has been in the fields of electrical-mechanical manufacturing, heavy machinery production, marine and avionics electronics, computer manufacturing, offset web printing, software production, underground utility drilling, and aircraft manufacturing. A diverse history of experience all with different challenges.

Some travel was provided from these different companies that allowed Larry to see parts of the U.S. that he didn't see while in the service: Atlanta, Boston, Virginia Beach, Bloomington, Minnesota, Denver, and some other small towns like Fall City that most would not know about, including, Bedford, Mount Holly, Calera, Midlothian, Manassas Park, and Aurora.

Larry is left-handed, became a born-again Christian in 1973, and as of 2001 resides in Bothell, Washington. His interests include working around the house and yard, projects that never seem to come to an end (mowing the grass). He used to have a very large vegetable garden, that is now three very small raised beds at the opposite end of the yard. Weeds have taken over, so it looks like Larry needs to find a new hobby. The former vegetable garden is now an English flower garden his wife Cheryl is managing. The next project is to build a potting shed and green house combo to support the flower garden. The cement slab is poured and nail bending is soon behind on the things to do list. Larry and Cheryl remodeled part of their house in the fall of 1993. They moved the north wall of their then small recreation room out an additional 12 feet. At the same time, a bump-out in the dining room and a bay window in the front room completed the project.

Cheryl's interests include antiques, gardening and dry flower arranging. Hiking and outdoor activities are also on Larry's list of interests. Genealogy is the newest hobby that keeps him in front of his computer nowadays. After passing fifty, hiking and jogging seem to be an interest, but doing it is another thing. Larry and Cheryl currently attend North West Community Church in Kirkland.



## Anders Andersson Emet November 8, 1824 to February 10, 1865

Anders was born in Terjärv, the son of Anders Carlsson Emet and Anna Greta Eriksdotter Granö. He married Maria Andersdotter Svart Smedjebacka (06/06/1838-10/17/1914), the daughter of Anders Mattsson Svart-Smedjebacka and Maria Persdotter Svart. After Anders died, his widow married Henrik Gustaf Kolam-Gammelgård (05/13/1836- ) on May 13, 1866 in Terjärv. Henrik was born in Terjärv, the only child of Johan Hindrik Mattsson Kolam Döfnäs and Maria Danielsdotter Kolam, who died in childbirth.

Anders and his first wife Maria had four children:

1) Maria Sofia Andersdotter Emet (06/25/1860-1942, who married **(46) Matts "Matt" Karlsson Forstrom**.

2) Anna Lovisa Andersdotter Emet (01/03/1862-02/17/1915), who married Anders Andersson Forsbacka (03/09/1854-12/09/1918) on October 10, 1878 in Terjärv. Anders was a måg. He was the son of Anders Mattsson Forsbacka, the brother of **(45) Karl Mattsson Forsbacka**, who was the father of **(46) Matts "Matt" Karlsson Forstrom**, making him Matt's fist cousin. Anna Lovisa and Anders had eleven children, all born in Terjärv:

- ♦ Anna Alina Andersdotter Sundqvist Emet (09/14/1879-06/04/1947), who went to America where she married the Terjärv-born Gustav Arvid Gustavsson Forsander (10/17/1873-04/08/1937). They had one child, Fritiof Teodor "Teddy" Forsander (08/22/1905-09/25/1936). Her husband and child died in New York City.

- ♦ Maria Lydia Andersdotter Emet Sundquist (08/12/1881- ), who married Viktor Reinhold Mattsson Knutar (07/16/1888- ) of Terjärv. They were the parents of Sylvia and Thelma Mattsson. Victor's brother, Artur August Mattsson Knutar, was the father of Artur Viking Knutar Mattsson, who was the father of Sally Mattsson (Thompson).

- ♦ Ester Emilia "Emmy" Andersdotter Emet (10/29/1887-04/05/1968), who died in Olympia, Washington. She was married to Nils Teodor Nilsson Björk (Björklund) (08/14/1887-03/24/1943) on June 3, 1910 in Kronoby, Finland; He was born in Hopsala Sunde, Kronoby, Finland and died in Eveleth, Minnesota.

- ♦ Alma and a twin (04/19/1894-04/19/1894). One twin lived an hour and the other was stillborn.

- ♦ Hildur Johanna Sundqvist-Emet (01/27/1896-06/16/1921), who married Matts Hugo Simonsson Backman (05/03/1892-04/28/1969) on September 3, 1916 in Terjärv. They remained in Finland.

- ♦ **(Teckla) Elvira Andersdotter Emet Sundquist** (09/23/1897-06/12/1988),

- ♦ (Anders) Edvin (09/24/1899- ), who lost his hearing in both ears as a child. He died in Vasa.

- ♦ Vivi Alfrida (03/03/1902-09/23/1910).

- ♦ Gerda Alice (07/11/1904-05/01/1905).

- ♦ (Ellen) Alise "Alice" Andersdotter Emet Sundquist (03/07/1906-06/27/1997), who married Anton Artur Nyberg (01/17/1905-06/20/1991) of Kronoby on September 5, 1925 in Kronoby. Both died in Kronoby, Finland. Ellen Alice was the half-niece of Anders Joel Henriksson Nyberg ((05/29/1875-07/26/1948), who was one of the children of Maria Andersdotter Svart Smedjebacka and her second husband, Henrik Gustaf Kolam-Gammelgård.

3) Anders Viktor (05/26/1863-07/04/1863).

4) Greta Matilda Andersdotter Emet (08/04/1864-07/03/1911), who married Anders Mattsson Svartsjö (12/31/1859-01/13/1944) on July 15, 1885, son of Matts Svartsjö and Lisa Forsbacka. Greta and Anders had twelve children, all born in Terjärv: Rosa Emilia, Anders Oskar, Maria Irene, Matts Hugo, Matts Leander, Johan Artur, Helny Xenia, Johan Edvin, Karl Ingvald, Tyra Alfrida, Karl Ingvald, and Otto Martin.

Anders' widow Maria and her second husband, Henrik had four children:

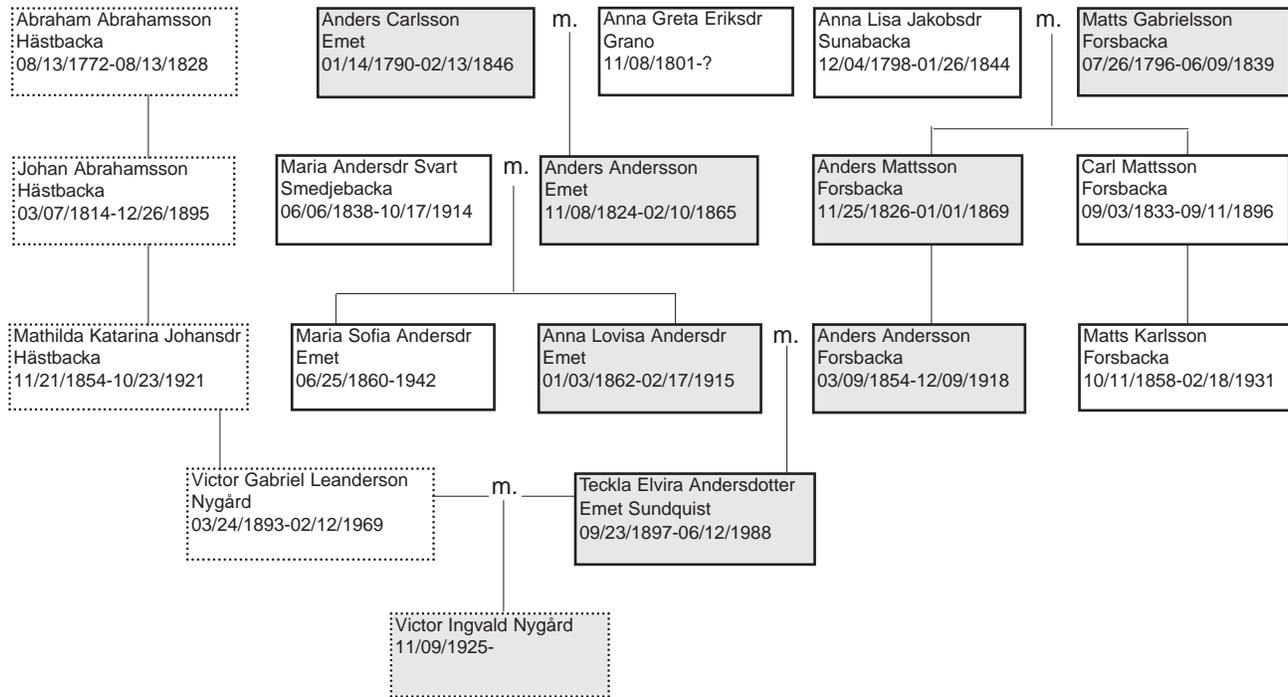
1) Henrik Viktor (10/15/1866-05/14/1867).

2) Henrik Viktor (12/04/1869- ).

3) (Anders) Joel Henriksson Nyberg (05/29/1875-07/26/1948), who married Brita Johanna Fredriksdotter West (04/09/1862-0815/1912) on December 11, 1898 in Terjärv. He then married Helena Sofia Lybeck (02/25/1878-10/26/1950) on August 17, 1913. Anders and Brita had four children: Ture, Arne, Gerda, and Senny. Anders and Helena had four children: Anna Birgit, Per Gustav, Nils Åke Johannes, and Erik Joel. Anders Joel was the half-uncle of Ellen Alice Andersdotter Emet Sundquist.

4) John Oscar Hendrickson Smedjebacka Lind (03/22/1882-09/24/1964) who married **(53) Hulda Maria Forstrom**. ❖

## Emet-Nygaard Ancestry



### (Teckla) Elvira Andersdotter Emet Sundquist (Nygard) September 23, 1897 to June 12, 1988

Elvira was one of ten children born at Hästbacka to Anders Andersson Emet Sunabacka Sundquist (03/09/1854-12/02/1918) and Anna Lovisa Andersdotter Emet (01/03/1862-02/17/1915). Her mother was the sister of (Maria) Sofia Andersdotter Emet (06/25/1860-1942), the wife of **(46) Matt Forström**, making her the first cousin of **(52) Arvid Forstrom**. She was also the fourth cousin of **(128) Helny Maria Andersdotter Furu**, and the fourth cousin once removed of **(127) Joel Steele**. Elvira married Viktor Gabriel Nygard (03/24/1893-02/12/1969) on July 23, 1923 in Washington. He came to America in 1912.

Elvira and Viktor had four children:

- 1) Arne (02/28/1924-12/16/1926)
- 2) Victor Ingvald (11/09/1925-11/16/2014 )
- 3) Harry Torsten (05/10/1928- )
- 4) Elizabeth "Betty" Elvira (Power) (11/15/1936-02/13/2014).

(from Elvira's letters to her daughter Betty between 1976 and 1986)

I was born in Finland by a lake, Ematsjön, a beautiful place. There were only four homes there by the lake; it was four miles to the next neighbor, where there were only two small homes called justas. When I was a young child, I can remember I was always sick, seems like I lay in the living room on a long bench, had six holes in my left leg. I can't remember what happened, but they told me that a rock fell on my leg. There I lay, I don't know how long. My leg was swollen; pus came out of the holes. Finally I could go with my knee on a chair. Then when I started to walk; I could not straighten out my leg. It took me a long time to get that straight.

Then I lost hearing in one ear. My brother, Edvin lost hearing in both ears. We had scarlet fever, whooping cough, measles – one thing after the other, and I had trouble



Elvira, 1915.

with my lungs. I had to be in a sanatorium for a while, but I learned to know my God. How I used to pray! I wanted to die so bad, but I guess my time was not to be then. My sister, Hildur was two years older than I. She was pretty and everyone liked her. I was sickly and I was not pretty. Edvin was two years younger than me. I liked to be with my Dad, as I got older. I went with him to the woods, drove the horse, and went out to work with him.



Elvira's parents, Anders and Anna, with son Edvin and daughter Vivi Alfrida, ca. 1903.

I did not have much of schools. One lady came and taught us six or eight weeks in a year. Hildur, went to Hästbackaby School. She stayed with Grandma and Grandpa Henry Gustav (not relatives). We could not afford to send both of us.

Then my brother Edvin had to go to the school for the deaf in Borgå, a long way from home. He could come home at Christmas and in the summer. He had to go for eight years. I had to watch the cows in the fall, took the cows to the field where they had cut the hay earlier. I had to walk five miles in the morning and come back at night. So I was just a cow-watcher in the fall.

My sister, Emmy married Nils Teodor

Björk when I was ten. Then my sister Vivi Alfrida came after my brother Edvin. She was eight years old when she died of iron fever. My sister, Gerda Alice, died when she was two years old. My sister, (Ellen) Alise was two years old when Emmy got married. We were eleven children in our family. Our oldest sister, (Anna) Alina, next came Maria Lydia "Mary," then Emmy.

Dad went to America in 1881, one week before Mary was born. He was there a few years, came home, and then Emmy was born. He went again, came home, and then twins were born. One lived an hour and the other was born dead. He went to America again. At this time there was an economic depression, very hard times, no work to get. Then he came home to stay. I don't remember this. I was not born yet, but that has been told to me.

One thing I remember, at the Christmas time, we always had a good time. We always had a Christmas tree. Dad went to town; we got some goodies for Christmas, and got to go to church on Christmas morning. We had to get up at four in the morning. It was cold. We had two sheepskins in the sled. We lay between the skins. The bells rang on the horses, candlelights in the windows where we passed by on the road. We came to church to see hundreds of candles lighted. I thought it must be like it is in heaven. We could not all of us go to church on Christmas morning. The ones who did not go on Christmas morning went on New Year's morning. The next year we exchanged.

On the way home from church everyone wanted to go home and see which one had the fastest horse. The ones at home were watching to see when they would come on the other side of the frozen lake. Then the ones at home lighted up the fireplace, so it was a greeting. We then had to eat scalloped potatoes, rice pudding, and lingonberries to put on the rice.

I never went to church on Easter, because there was not enough snow for the sled and too much slush for the wagon. We had eleven miles in the winter to go over the lake to church. In the

summer it was fourteen miles when we went around the lake. A long time ago they used to walk to church on Saturday. They had a stall where they kept the horses at one end. In the other end the people could cook food and sleep. In my time we went in the morning and could come back at night.

I remember one sister and brother that they called Talback, Matt and Fia. They had eight miles longer yet then we had. In the summer when we were haying right by the road we could see them walking, carrying their shoes, walking barefoot. It took them most of the day to walk to church. Dad always went to church on Sunday when he saw them on Saturday. He then gave them a ride home as far as we went.

My mother died when I was seventeen years old. She was sick as long as I can remember. When Emmy got married, Mama was not able to go to the barn. Hildur and I milked the cows. We had seven or eight. Dad came and cleaned the barn and pulled up the bucket to get water from the well. Dad had to cut the



Elvira, center, and her sister Hildur and brother Edvin, ca. 1913.

hay by scythe. It was too soft land to use a machine. In some dry land we used a machine to cut the hay. I don't think the young folks could do that now. We had a long ways to walk to our fields. It was just a trail through the woods, rocks here and there. To bind the grain we had to cut it by hand. To thrash, what work that was, dusty and hot in the thrash house.

When Dad died we sold half of the land to my sister, Hildur and her husband Hugo. I was twenty-one years old then. My brother, Edvin, got the other half, which belonged to my mother. We thought it would be better for our brother if someone we knew was with him. Hildur's husband and Edvin did not get



Elvira's oldest sister, Anna Alina, ca. 1902 in New York City.

along so they (Hildur and Hugo) sold their half to our cousin, Leonard Soderbacka. Hildur and Hugo went back to his home. Hildur got tuberculosis. I think the disappointment and moving back to his home was hard on her.

I went to work for a big farmer, Alexander Hästbacka. There they had eighteen to twenty cows. I got up at four o'clock to bake bread. I brought coffee in bed for Mr. and Mrs. We milked ten cows by hand, no milking machine in those days. I pulled up as many as one hundred buckets of water from the well in the morning. An old man stayed there who cleaned the barn. I had to carry the manure with his help. No wheelbarrow, more like a heavy box with two handles, one in front and one in the back. I also carded and spun wool yarn. I was weaving wool cloth for men's clothes. There were seven children in that family, the oldest ten years old, very nice children. In the fall we had to thrash. That was just for the seed. They had a thrashing machine. They were really nice to me. I could have stayed longer, but Emmy and her husband Ted sent me a ticket to come to America.

When I left home in November 1920, to go to America, I had not traveled before. There were two boys from

Nedervetil who were to come with me, but when we came to Helsingfors they could not pass the eye test, so I left alone. I didn't know anyone.

When we came over the North Sea, there was only one room on the boat and it was packed so full of people that we had no room to sit. One girl and I went and laid on some big boxes. There were walls on three sides, but the room was open on one end to the water splashing in over the bow of the boat. The girl and I were high enough so we didn't get wet. I did not think of it at the time, but now I realize that if something



Elvira's sister Maria Lydia "Mary" and her husband Viktor Reinhold Mattsson Knutar, ca. 1901.

would have happened to us, no one would have known about it; we could have drowned and no one would know.

When I came to Copenhagen I got on a bigger boat, the "Frederick VIII."

[NOTE: *The Frederik VIII was built by Vulcan Stettiner Maschinenbau A.G., Stettin in 1913 for the Scandinavian American Line. When it was delivered, it was the largest Scandinavian ship at 11,850 gross tons; 7,630 dead weight.*

*It was 523.5 ft x 62.3 ft with two decks, an awning deck, two funnels, two masts, twin screw, and a speed of 17 knots. It could accommodate 121 first class passengers, 259 second class, and 881 third class, with a crew of 245.]*

We had a separate bedroom with two bunk beds; there were four people in each room. I had a top bunk, which was harder to get into because of the motion of the boat. It was stormy and windy, and I was seasick the whole trip. No one could go on deck, and I don't remember how long the trip took, maybe two weeks. One day something went wrong, and one of the crew had to climb up the mast. A big wave came and washed him overboard; the boat didn't even stop. One window broke in the dining room, all the dinner went on the floor, and the water came rolling in. It was a terrible storm.

I thought it would be good in America. I landed on Thanksgiving Day, 1920 at Ellis Island, where they put us into an iron room with bars all around like a jail. There we stayed for several hours until the officials came and got us. Then we had to go to a desk and show how much money we had. I had to have at least



Elvira's sister Emmy, ca. 1910.

\$100 to show when I got in. Then I bought the ticket to Eveleth, Minnesota. I was left with \$1.00. I had a little bag of goodies (maybe coffee bread) when I got off the boat, and that was all I had to eat on the trip to my sister's home. She had

written me earlier that I should save some money to pay for the streetcar, so I did not want to spend my last dollar for food. It took me three days from New York to Duluth. I came there in the



Elvira's sister Hildur and her husband, Matts Hugo Simonsson Backman, ca. 1916.

evening, had to sleep on a wooden bench in the depot. They didn't want me to get to Eveleth at eleven o'clock at night. Emmy and Ted had come to meet me but I had not arrived so they went home again. So no one was at Duluth to meet me.

The next morning I went to Eveleth on the train. There were two Finnish ladies with me, but I could not talk Finnish and they could not talk Swedish. But a lady met them at the depot. She brought me to a candy store. I showed the storekeeper Emmy's address. I waited and waited. Finally a delivery boy came. The storekeeper showed him Emmy's address and he knew them. He then took me to my sister's home. I didn't cry when I left home, but when I saw my sister I burst into tears. So now I am in America.

I had to take a bath and comb my hair because I had gotten fleas on the boat. My sister then dressed me up; she was a dressmaker and had me dressed in style in a short time. I thought all will be rosy but I had a lot to learn. With not much schooling in my young days, now come

to a different language, couldn't understand a word they say to you, be like a dumbbell. How I used to cry. If I'd had the money I would have gone back. But to what? I had no home any more, no one really cared. My home had been sold. Emmy was more snappy. Ted always took my side. I now can understand my sister. I know she wanted to be proud of me and not ashamed. All I learned was to work.

I didn't have much schooling as the others. I happened to be in the middle. We could not all go to school. Some had to work. Some had to learn, so I was glad to work. The old folks thought it was not so important to go to school. All she had to do was have babies and take care of them. My daddy was a religious



Elvira's brother Edvin and his wife, ca. 1928.

man. He read his Bible every Sunday afternoon. We had to sit and listen. He was a good dad. Everyone loved my dad. Mama was more strict. Now the older I get the more I know how much I miss not to have been able to go to school. I could sit and cry when I go to some school doings. I feel so dumb, more so now than when I was young.

When I first came to Eveleth, Minnesota I went a few times to evening school. There were so many of them who had gone to school in their homeland. They knew their arithmetic and I didn't, so I quit. Maybe I should have

kept it up, but when you don't know what they tell you, how can you learn?

After a few days from arriving I found work as a housemaid for a Jewish family, Rubenowitz. That was not easy, since they didn't understand what I was saying and I did not understand them, but they never laughed at me. She was nice. But there was lots of work. I had seventeen to twenty shirts to iron. There were two or three white shirts for each of the four men. It was hot there in the summer time. The men came home for lunch, changed shirts, and in the evening changed shirts again. The family owned and worked at a movie theatre. I could go to shows two times a week, free. I used to get up at four in the morning, get my work done. After I had finished my work at the Rubenowitz home, I could go visit Emmy or to the park, as long as I was back in time to make dinner for the family. I got \$35 for one month. I worked there for two and half years.

I saved enough to pay for the train fare to Washington State, after having paid Emmy back for the trip from Finland. In 1922, I took the train with my sister Emmy and her son, Bernard



Elvira's sister Ellen Alise "Alice" and her husband, Anton Artur Nyberg, ca. 1925.

Bjork, to Rochester, Washington to visit my sister Mary and her husband Victor.

I looked for work and got a job in Olympia. My pay was \$50 a month. I

could go out on Thursday afternoons and Sunday afternoon and evening. They had a three-year-old grandson whose mother had died of tuberculosis; I took care of him in addition to the family of



The Frederik VIII, just a couple years after Elvira sailed into New York harbor.

three. In Eveleth I had to crawl on my hands and knees on the hardwood kitchen floor every afternoon when they were through with lunch, even on Sunday. The floor looked like a tablecloth. The floor was very pretty, when nobody had walked on it.

In Olympia I went up at four and had my work done, but Mrs. Mackeroy [probably McElroy house in Olympia where her cousin Elsie Forstrom worked] always had some more work for me to do. So I quit going up at four o'clock. They did not have a washing machine. I had to scrub clothes on a board and boil the clothes. I used to go to Hildur and Artur Gustafson's on Thursday afternoons and Sunday afternoons. One Sunday I went to Emil and Lena Lillquist's, Elvie Forström's mama. They were both from Terjärv, Finland, my hometown. Lena was neighbors with Victor Gabriel Nygård. He was there that day. We got acquainted, he asked me to go with him to a show. He worked in the Bordeaux logging camp. I did not see him every week. I knew him about eight months before we got married. We were married 23rd July 1923. We bought a house in Rochester.

Vic was still working in Bordeaux. He was gone all week, came home on Saturday evening and went back Sunday afternoon, like the other men of the community. I would so wanted Vic to work in town but he thought we would starve if

he worked in town. So I stayed there alone. I was scared to be alone. Finally, **(Svea) Wilhelmina "Minnie" Forstrom**, sister of our neighbor girl, (62) Elsie Forstrom, came and slept over with me.

[NOTE: *Elsie and Minnie were not just neighbors, they were Elvira's first cousins once removed.*]

I also got a telephone in the house. Then when our first child, Arne Leander arrived I used to lock us in the bedroom at night and didn't go out of the room before morning. That's awful to be so scared. I do not know why I was so scared. It was dark, no electric lights, just a small coal oil lamp. I was used to electric light on streets and houses. Then when we bought one cow, I had to go to milk, I thought many times I would just die.

Finally, when our next child, Victor Ingvald was born, we got electricity, and Vic started to work at a closer logging camp. He had to get up at four in the morning. I got his breakfast on a wood stove. It did not go fast to make breakfast. He had to leave at six in the morning. He came home at six in the evening. They had to ride on a speeder up in the woods. He worked hard and the clothes were wet from sweat. He had to sit on the speeder and then in the car a long time before he got home. In the winter when there was snow in the logging hills they could not work and when it was hot and dry in the summer they could not work.

There was not unemployment insurance those days. If you didn't save when you worked, you were without money. I didn't have any money to my name. If I got a new oilcloth for the kitchen table, that was something. Once I just got a new tablecloth and Arne cut it in half. He was two years old. He thought he was a good boy. Vic thought so too. I could have cried. He was smart boy for his age. He was only two years and eight months old when he died. His intestines were ruptured. He was operated on but died a few hours later.

[NOTE: *Arne died of "intussusception of bowels," which occurs when the*

*upper part of the small intestine slips into the lower intestine – a condition that could be repaired with modern surgical procedures.*]

Arne used to watch his brother and pull him in the wagon. Maybe that was hard for his little body. Victor Ingvald started to walk when Arne got sick. We had a bed fixed in the blue leather chair for Arne. When he saw Victor Ingvald get too close to the heating stove, Arne got out of bed and took hold of him, afraid he would get burned. Arne was sick only three days before he died, the 16th of December, 1926, a few days before Christmas.

In February, Victor Ingvald got pneumonia. We thought we would lose him too. But God heard my prayer, and he got better. He loved to be a farmer. He used to sneak off to Johnson's. We called them Grandma and Grandpa. He loved to be with Grandpa (Lee Johnson) and take



Elvira's sister Emmy Bjork's house in Eveleth, Minnesota, at the time that Elvira arrived there from Finland.

care of chickens. Grandma Johnson just loved him too. So every time he went over there, we could not figure out how he got over there. We had a fence around the yard. One day his dad went upstairs and looked out the window. He saw Ingvald crawl under the fence. There was a hole where he could crawl through. Ingvald got a corn cob pipe from Grandpa. They were both smoking, the boy pretending he had tobacco.

After our next baby, Harry Torsten, was born, Victor Ingvald was glad to stay home. When Ingvald was five years old and Harry was two they both crawled on the barn roof. I really didn't know how they could get up there. When they got up on the peak they were

hollering. My husband's brother, Alexander "Alec" Nygård (12/23/1885-12/06/1956), heard them and got them down. Uncle Alec used to stay with us off and on. When I went out I used to



Elvira on her 25th birthday, September 23, 1922.

pull the two boys in a wagon and take them with me. Their daddy never took care of them when I went out. I had to take the children whenever I went.

I was a quiet Mama those days, didn't have much to say. When Harry was two years old I had to have my first operation. Vic didn't have work then. I was nervous after my operation. If someone came over sweat dropped from my fingers. Vic could not go to work when they started again in the woods. He had to take care of me and the children. So he lost his job. He was home for three years then. It was the Great Depression and there was no work to get. We had 300 chickens. We had our own eggs, milk, and garden. Small eggs were 8 cents a dozen. The large eggs we sold for 22 cents a dozen.

The next year I went to pick strawberries at the Walter Gustafson farm, a neighbor in Rochester. Victor Ingvald asked if he could come and pick strawberries too. He was seven years old. He wanted to help

pay for our home and farm. We had five acres. The following year he could pick for Emma Johnson. It was closer. He bought a pitchfork for Vic for Father's Day from money he made picking strawberries. When he was twelve he was driving hay for the Rochester farmers when he was not in school. One day he broke the handle of the pitchfork. The other farmers laughed and joked how strong he was. Some of the others were Oscar Lind, Joel Steele, Axel Hanson, and Justa Mattson.

Harry was busy playing with his baseball, seeing how close he could get to the windows. One day when Vic and I were papering the room upstairs, here comes the ball through the window. Harry was scared when he came upstairs. Vic told him to go and get the strap. Now he will get it. He went and got the strap, came up with the strap, but Vic did not spank him. But if he would have run away he surely would have got it.

One day he had a BB gun and tried to see how close he could get to the window. He hit the window frame but not the glass. Boy, what things they could do. But one thing for sure, they had to work.

First Victor Ingvald had to milk the cow before he went to school in the morning. He had to clean the drop board in the chicken house. One morning Harry thought he would like to exchange jobs, but he was sorry later. That job was harder. When Harry was eight and half year old, our daughter, Elizabeth Elvira "Betty," arrived.

I was happy to have a little girl. I think everyone was happy with me. I liked the little girl so much. She was sweet and big, dark hair, but after a few weeks she lost it all and became a blonde. I had her hair curled most of the time. She was a doll. But I had eczema so bad I could not

nurse her. I was afraid that she would get it too. I think I was allergic to chickens and cows. I had no trouble when I moved to town. My hands and arms were just raw. How I suffered. That's why the boys had to start to milk the cow and take care of the chickens.

When Betty was two years old I had to have another operation. Vic got his last pay, not \$100. We offered the doctor about \$80 or so much a month. He took the cash, \$80, for the operation. A few months later we both, my husband and I, had to have our tonsils out. Vic got along fine but I didn't. One week after, mine started to bleed and I had to be in



Elvira (seated) and Viktor Gabriel (right) on their wedding day, July 23, 1923.

the Olympia hospital a week. When I got home Vic had bought me a washing machine. How happy I was.

When Vic built Betty a playhouse, she too crawled on a ladder up on the roof. The dog, Gyp went after her. When she got up there she hollered, "Hi Daddy!" He didn't know how to get them both down. Gyp followed Betty wherever she went. He followed her in the neighbor's cow pasture. I saw her white hair in the



Arne standing with Lillian Steele, and baby Vic seated in wagon with Norma Steele, ca. 1926.

grain field, Gyp first and Betty after. He didn't let her go in the road. He always pushed her back. He was a good, big dog.

When Harry sank in the slough with his boots on he could not get up. It was down hill and I could not see him. The dog came running forth and back to the house, barking. Finally, I had to go see what was wrong. There Harry was stuck in the mud, could not get up. Dear Gyp, what help he was. I pulled Harry out. A few days later when we had our dinner the dog started again running from the chicken house to our house, barking. I told Vic, "something is wrong in the chicken house." He went to see. There was a fire under the brooder. A few minutes longer and the chicken house would have burned down. I think it was the same year Gyp saved Betty from drowning.

Vic and I went to a funeral. The boys, about ten and thirteen years old, were supposed to watch Betty. They were busy with sailboats in the slough near the house. Betty was left up on the bank. The dog came running. They looked to see why the dog was running so. They could see Betty's red coat under the water. The dog tried to pull her out. The boys went there and pulled her out. Victor Ingvald had learned artificial respiration in school, how to get the water out of her mouth, and she was saved.

When we came home they had her clothes changed and had given her wine so she would not catch cold.

When Betty was five years old we bought a share in Tacoma Puget Sound Plywood Co-op. We moved to Tacoma and promised to take the dog and keep him as long as he lived. He was a great hunting dog. When the boys got older and Betty too, no one had much time to play with him. When school was out in the Spring Gyp moved a few blocks away from our house. There were children there who slept outside in a tent. He just moved in with them. One Thanksgiving, Vic said he would go to see how Gyp was. The dog had just died.



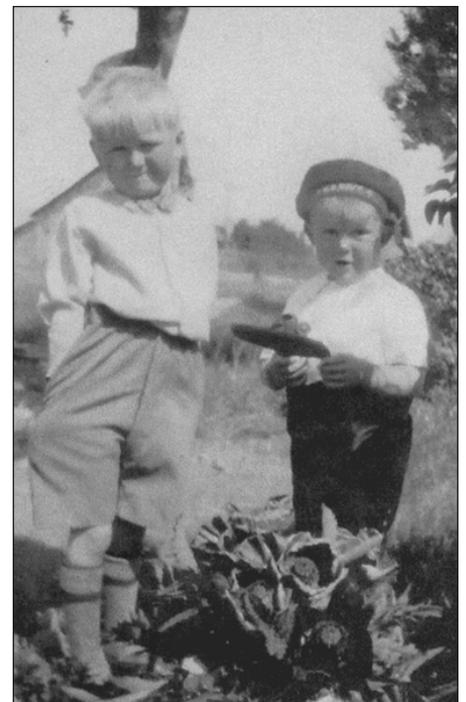
Elvira's oldest son, Arne, 1926.

Vic sent Betty with \$10.00 to pay the expense to have him buried.

I had to have an operation the third time. Seems like I had to have an operation after each baby. I have had eight different operations. Vic retired from Puget Sound Plywood, and he died in 1969 of a heart attack. After three years I moved to an apartment where I keep busy sewing, knitting and crocheting. I have made quilted bedspreads to sell for \$200 each, and dolls for \$12 each. I knit their bodies and crochet their dresses. There are many grandparents here who buy them for their grandchildren. One lady bought seven dolls.

After Christmas I will get a rest, but in the Spring I will go to Wright Park for lawn bowling two or three times a week, depending on the weather. I am eighty-five years old and feel fine. God has been good to me. I used to think I would never live to see any grandchildren. I was always sick. I used to pray that I would live until my children all have their own home. God has granted me that. I had many good days and many sad days. I have it good now. I know God will help me the rest of the way. I just pray that we can be close, the rest of my days; pray that God will be with us all.

When I was eight years old, my girlfriend, Irene Emet [Irene Amanda Arvidsdotter Emet (06/30/1897-12/29/1954)] and I were going swimming. We had a small boat. Those days we did not have swimming suits. We went a little way out in the boat to undress. We just got our clothes off when here comes a tornado. It took us out on the lake. Other children were standing on the shore and couldn't do anything. We were blown out on the lake, we were one mile to the other side.



Elvira's sons Vic (left) and Harry, ca. 1930.

One oar knob broke. The lake was deep. How we got to the other side I do not know. I guess God's angels must have been with us.

We prayed. I prayed "our Father who art in heaven" and nothing happened to us. We were saved. The lake got like a mirror when we got to the other side. I know that God heard us. Now I have it so good so I think that God has been



Front, l-r: Elvira's sister Emmy, Elvira's aunt Sofia Forstrom, Elvira, and Sofia's former daughter-in-law, Helny Forstrom Steele. In back are Emmy's two sons, Carl Olaf and Bernie Bjork, ca. 1922.

with me so far. He will be with me the rest of my days. My prayer is that God will be with you, all my children, my wonderful daughter-in-laws, my son-in-law, my grandchildren and all. What more can I wish for? God bless all.

When we came to Tacoma I was happy; sons Vic and Harry were not. Vic was a more quiet boy. He missed his friends in Rochester. I used to feel so sorry for him. He went to Stadium High School. He didn't like it there, coming from a country school. There were maybe 200 children in Rochester and he came to Stadium where there were thousands of children. He went one year there. He joined the Navy. After he come home he bought a share in Puget Sound Plywood. He was there for many years. He married Barbara Jean Moore, a really sweet girl. They had two boys and two girls. Now they are Grandma and Grandpa to six

grandchildren and have a nice home. All would be well but Barbara is sick, can hardly take care of herself. There has been lots of prayer said for her that God take care of her. She never complains, she just prays that God be with her and give her strength to go on. God bless them all, that's my prayer.

[NOTE: *Barbara died of multiple sclerosis on May 14, 1989. On April 5, 1991, Vic married Barbara's former sister-in-law, Patricia L. Benz Moore.*]

Now about Harry. He started school at Jason Lee Junior High School. He was more of a flirt, lots of girl friends. He got into sports and the boys used to play catch with him. He was a pitcher in high school. When he got out of high school, he got to play for the Brooklyn Dodgers. We all were happy for him. Then he got drafted and had to go into the service. I used to lay and pray for the boys. I really think that God heard my prayer. Both boys got out of the service safely. Maybe that was a miracle too.

Harry worked for a man who owned the Kirby Vacuum Cleaner business, so he went from door to door and tried to sell some cleaners. He did good. The owner died. His wife wanted to sell the business, so Harry bought it. He married a sweet girl, Margie. She worked

with him every day after their two daughters got bigger. They have three grandchildren. Now they are building a new home in Longbranch, planning to work part-time. Their son-in-law is working there and taking over.

About Betty, she started in Grant elementary school when we came to Tacoma. The first day she was shy and nervous. When she was little she was scared of men folks, and was always hanging on to me. People in Rochester used to say to me "How can you go to town with her?" She was so scared of people. I took her the first day to school. The next day she said, "I'll walk by myself, Mama, you can go home." And she did from then on. She got a girl friend that she liked, and they were together a lot.

In high school, Betty she met Tom Stoliker. When she was out of high school they got married. He joined the Marines. They moved to California. How I cried when they went. I didn't know how I could make it, but I got used to it. She used to call me now and then. When they were going to have their first baby I went to California, was nervous to go by myself. The train master found me a lady who was going the same way, so all went fine. In a week or so, here comes the baby, Vickie. Big and sweet. I stayed there for a month.



Viktor Gabriel and Elvira (back row) with their three children, ca. 1954.



Elvira ca. 1961.

Betty's second child, Steve, came a couple years later. I got to go again to California. I came home just before Christmas. When Tom was out of the Marines they came back to Tacoma and Mike was born. He was such a sweet boy, my youngest grandchild. I used to go a lot to their house. They lived on 7th street about two miles from me. Trouble in the marriage caused their separation. Later she found the brother of her first



The Nygard home in Finland.

girl friend. His name, Bill Power. They are now grandparents to three babies. Mike, the youngest boy, married first. Then Steve, then Vickie. All three had a baby within three months. Mike had the first, a girl. Then Steve had a boy, and Vickie had a boy. All have happy homes. Mike now goes to college to become a teacher, Steve is a painter, Vickie is a teacher as well as her husband.

We always had a picnic at Fox Island on the 4th of July and Labor Day, the whole family. On weekends Daddy and I took some of the grandchildren with us, two or three."

(from Debra Irene Halinen (Santelli), 04/29/1959- )

Elvira was quite a woman and a long-time family friend. My mom (Rose Marie Erickson (Halinen), 07/29/1925- ), went to Stadium High School here in Tacoma with her son Vic in 1943.

Once when Elvira heard that we had my maternal grandfather's cousin from Vörå, Agnes Båtman, staying at our home, she hurried right over (on the bus) and introduced herself. She also bought my mom's old upright piano. It had a beautiful wood finish, so my mom was shocked the next time she visited Elvira and found that she had painted the piano white! Elvira, in her cute little Swedish Finn accent explained, "Rosie, dat paint was too dark and depressing. Dis white paint makes dat look more a happy." I'll never forget her voice.

I spent some time in Elvira's care on Fox Island. When my mom had surgery

in her early 40s, Elvira took my little sister and me out to her cabin to stay. Primitive. We hated it and wanted to return home! I was such a pansy. We did remain for three days, but wound up going home early. She didn't have any junk food that I liked! Now, I wish I could have some of the fare that she offered.

Elvira was a remarkable homemaker, and she knew her recipes inside and out. She handmade a queen-size quilt for my new waterbed when I moved out of my parents' home in 1977, inspiring my obsession with quilting. She and Agnes Båtman, taught me a great deal about domestic tasks, including how to prime a well, how to "repair" the flavor of burnt foods, the value of a hug without words, and the art of pulla-baking. ❖



Elvira's husband Viktor Gabriel's grandfather (his mother's father), Johan Abrahamsson Hästbacka (03/17/1814-12/26/1895).



Above: Fanny Maria Gustafsdotter Forsbacka Sundqvist (Person) (08/14/1898-?). Fanny was a first cousin of Elvira Nygard, and Fanny's brother Anders Alfred "Fride" Gustafsson Forsbacka Sund, married Cecilia Hildegard Mattsdotter Palm, the daughter of Cecilia Bredbacka Berg (03/13/1878-02/27/1962). Fanny is also the first cousin once removed of Matt Forstrom.



Above: Victor Gabriel's parents and his siblings. Standing left to right are Karl Johan, Emma, Sofia Olivia, and Matts Leander. Seated left to right are Alexander, Anders Arthur, Leander, and Mathilda holding Victor Gabriel. Photo taken ca. September 1894.

Below, left: Victor Gabriel's brother (left), Karl Johan Nygard (02/22/1881-08/04/1935), at the Polson Logging Camp in Hoquiam, 1912. Karl Johan returned to Finland in 1920, never returned to America, and never married.

Below, right: Victor Gabriel (far left) , ca. 1915.

